JANUA LINGUARUM RESERATA:

SIVE

Omnium Scientiarum & Linguarum

SEMINARIUM:

ID EST,

Compendiosa Latinam & Anglicam, aliásque linguas, & artium etiam fundamenta addiscendi methodus; unà cum Januæ Latinitatis Vestibulo.

Authore Cl. Viro J. A. COMENIO.

The Gate of LANGUAGES UNLOCKED:

Or a SEED-PLOT of all Arts and Tongues; containing a ready way to learn the Latin and English Tongue.

Formerly translated by THO. HORN: afterwards much corrected & amended by JOH. ROBOTHAM: now carefully reviewed and exactly compared with all former Editions, foreign and others, and much enlarged both in the Latin and English: Together with a Portall to the JANUA.

The sixth Edition.

LONDON,
Printed by *James Young*, and are sold by *Thomas Slater*, at the Swan in Duck-lane, 1643.

AD LECTORES ERUDITOS PRÆFATIO.

COgnitum Scholis non satis fuisse verum & genuinum linguas tradendi modum hactenus, res ipsa loquitur. Consenescebant plerique, qui si dedideraut literis, circa vocabula. Soli Latinæ linguæ decem & plures anni tribuebantur; imò tota ætas tardissimo, eóq; exili & operæ pretiũ non refundente profectu. Quæsti id sunt jampridem viri magni, Vives, Erasmus, Sturmius, Frischlinus, Dornavius, alii; quorum satis luculentæ de ea re prostant querelæ, non item radicitus vulsam tollentia remedia. Ideo excellentiora ingenia Scaligerorum, Lipsiorum, &c. vulgari illâ infeliciter tritâ viâ relictâ, per devios quosdam, dvectiores tamen tramites, ad linguarum & scientiarum fastigia felicitèr enixi sunt. Verùm enim verò paucis illi vestigia sua quà sequendi essent, commonstrârunt: nec cujusvis est propriâ indagine insueta tentare, aut (quod aiunt) nare sine cortice. Quo factum, ut scholæ atavias suas (quicquid seculi felicitatem & literarum lucem jactârint) majori ex parte vetuerint hactenus. Distinebatur nimirum, imò distendebatur juventus, præceptionibus Grammaticis infinitè prolixis, perplexis, obscuris, majorem partem inutilibus, annis aliquot: hæc prima crux. Tum per eosdem annos effarciebatur vocabulis verum sine rebus; id est, nec res, vocibus illis exprimendæ (quo facilior, firmior, & evidentiori cum utilitate impressio fieret) monstrabantur, nec vocum juncturæ, cuivis linguæ propriæ, ostendebantur: manifesto utrinque errore. Voces enim, quia verum signa sunt, his ignoratis quid significabunt? Noverit puer millies millena vocabula recitare, si rebus applicare non novit, quem apparatus iste usum habituvus est? E solis etiam separatis vocabulis ovationem exurgere posse qui sperat, idem speret avenam in manipulos colligari posse, aut è cæmento murum erigi absque calce. E vocabulariis igitur & Dictionariis Linguæ Latinæ studium nimis est impeditum. Sed mederi animadversis incommodis putantur authores boni, magnorum consilio virorum in Scholas introducti: Terentius, Plautus, Cicero, Virgilius, Horatius, &c. tum quia cum linguæ cognitione, variarum simul rerum notitia inde acquiri, tum quia castissima Romani sermonis puritas

vitas ex antiquis illis scriptoribus, tanquam ex vero fonte, fecurissimè hauriri possit. At verè institutum hoc, ut plausibile, ita maximè incommodum est. Primò enim tot Authores, quot requiruntur, comparare, cujusvis fortuna non permittit. Deinde ad horũ Authorum (plerumq; sublimiora quàm pro pueritiæ captu, & à nostro usu aliena tractantium) tam vasta volumina juventutem adigere, est cymbam, exiguo ludere capacitatem lacu, in Oceanum vastum vel æternis jactandam erroribus, vel absorbendam fluctibus, vel certè sine ullo fructu veddendam littori propellere. Ad hæc si maximè quis omnes istos perveret, reperiet tamen se finem suum (sufficientem videlicet linguæ cognitionem) non assequutum, quia authores illi materias omnes non tractarunt; & si tractassent omnes illorum temporum, nostras tamen nec nõsse nec tractare poterant: ut necessariò tandem alii plures, antiqui & recentiores (rei nimirum Herbariæ, Metallicæ, Rusticæ, Militaris, Architectonicæ, &c. scriptores, quos in sui Nomenclatoris præfatione recenset Frischlinus) *adjungendi, legendi, & relegendi forent: quibus certè cumulandis non facilè reperiretur finis. Denique, si quis linguæ defendæ gratiâ tot transmittat annos, ecquando ad realia veniet? Quando sanioris Philosophiæ cognitione imbuet animum? Quando in sacrosanctæ Theologiæ adita intrabit? vel Medicorum arcana perquiret? vel Jurisconsultorum volumina evolvet? Quando ad finem studiorum perveniet? &, quod majus, quando tam anxiè quæsitæ eruditionis praxin in Ecclesiæ & Reipub. bonum exercebit? Certè vel (propter vitæ hujus brevitatem) nunquam, vel sero admodum, sentietque vitam præparationibus vitæ consumptam esse. Omnium itaque votis optandum erat, Epitomen aliquam linguæ totius ita construi, ut omnes quotquot habet voces & phrases, in unum redactæ corpus, brevi temporis spatio, laboréque exiguo percepta, facilem, jucundum, tutum, ad reales Authores transitum præstent. Vere enim* D. Isaacus Habrecht *scripsit (sed quod minus prudenter quidam ad Dictionaria trahit)* Quemadmodum, *inquit*, multò facilius esset visu digno scere omnia animalia, visitando arcam Noe, continentem ex omni genere bina selecta, quàm peragrando totum terrarum orbem, donec casu in aliquod animal quis incidisset: eâdem prorsus ratione, multò faciliùs omnia vocabula addiscentur ex *Epitome linguæ*, in qua fundamenta omnium continentur, quàm audiendo, loquendo, legendo, donec casu in tot vocabula quis incidat. *Animadvertit id paucis ab hinc annis è Jesuitis non nemo, qui sano fasce complexus linguam Latinam totam, vulgavit (sub titulo Collegii Hybernici Salmanticæ Hispaniarum)* Januam Linguarum *Latinè & Hispanicè: ubi sententiarum duodecim centuriis comprehensa sunt omnia usitatiora Latinæ linguæ vocabula, eâque modo distorta, ut nullum eorum (exceptis particulis, sum, ex, in, &c.) semel positum recurrat, unumquodque tamen in debita constructione, & phrasi decorâ audiatur.*

Hæc inventio quamprimum Anglis visa fuit, approbata, commendata,

& lo-

& loquelâ Anglicanâ aucta, atque Anno 1615. typis vulgata fuit. Quam biennio post D. Isaacus Habrecht Argentinensis, Germanus, Gallicæ linguæ adjectione auxit, & ibidem quadrilinguem edidit: in Germaniámq; reversus, Germanicam quoque adjunxit versionem, mirè eam linguas docendi & discendi rationem commendans. Compendiosissimam enim, certissimam, utilissimam, & nunquam satis laudatam appellat. Cujus rei suffragatores reperit facilè multos. Nam & typis variis Germaniæ locis edita est, & distracta avidè, & in Scholas quasdam non incelebres introducta, & Anno 1629. octilinguis luci exposita.

Hæc cum ad meas quoque venisset manus, avidè & ingenti cum voluptate semel & iterum perlecti, impensè juventuti gratulans, quòd certiora indies imbecillitatis subsidia Divino munere concedantur. Verùm paullo post, attentiùs eam cum scopo suo conferens, dubitare cœpi, num præstaret quod promittit: tertiatáque accuratione cum judicio lectione deprehendi, jure titulum tueri non posse. Quod verè & absque invidia dici, inde palam faciam, quòd Januæ non præstet usum.

Janua enim domûs, annon foris adventantes intromittit? Ita sanè. Hæc autem patrum Hybernorum Janua tyronibus in Latinitatem aliunde introducendis aut parum, aut nihil confert. Triplici id exercitur ratione: Primò etenim, nonnulla Vocum pars, quas quotidianus requirit usus, hîc desideratur: è contra insolentia multa, tyronum captum & usum excedentia, depromuntur. Quam ob causam rectè nonnulli judicant, Jesuiticam hanc Januam non tam ad instituendos linguarum tyrones, quàm ad explorandos aliquousq; progressorum, imprimis autem Sciolorum, in Latina lingua profectus adhiberi posse. Illîc verò ratione non Januæ, sed Postici, obtineat nomen. Alterum desidero, quòd cum singulæ Voces non nisi semel ponuntur, etiam polysemæ & homonymæ (quarum Latina lingua breve multùm habet, ut & idiomata cætera) non nisi semel. Quomodo igitur ab hac linguarum Janua in Authorum lectionem mittetur (is enim Januæ scopus) Latinitatis tyro, qui tot vocum alias atque alias significationes ignorabit? Et verò (quod tertiò, & quidem potissimùm desidero) posuisset saltem unamquamque vocem in principali, id est, primo, simplici, nativóque suo significatu; reliqua inde sagax ingenium odoraretur facilius. Factum autem id non est. Plerœque voces translatè usurpantur, Metaphoricè, Metonymicè, aut Synecdochicè: utpote cum sententiarum elegantiam plerubique captârit Autor. Taceo multarum sententiarum informitatem, quæ neque moribus, neque constructioni ullum præbent usum, imò sensum nullum habent, ut ipsa verba quomodo inter se cõvenerint, mirari queant. (Exempli gratiâ, 360. Artifici compedes imponuntur suæ. 623. Vadem in ergastulo clam confectum comperi. 733. Occasus dominii attigit limen. 953. Has dictionum telas posthumus nevit, &c. & similes.)

Sed quia Patres isti tale hoc totius linguæ compendium primi tentârunt; quod inventum est gratè agnoscimus; quod erratum, condonamus benignè.

benignè. Et quia inventis addere, ut & unius inventi occasione invenire aliud non æquè difficile; quidni aliquid Plus ultra moliamur? Suasit id certè doctissimus, & de Scholis perquam meritus Vir D. Rhenius, ut si quibus nostrorum fortè plus otii suppetit, aliquid accuratius effingendi non detrectarent laborem. Sed admoviſſe aliquem manum nondum constat. Quo factum, ut ego, è postremis licet minimus, experiri, & quod ibi desiderabam, suppletum ire animum induxerim. Non certè ullâ ingenii aut eruditionis (cujus mihi umbram vix esse & ultro agnosco & deploro) fiduciâ, nec quod nimis otio abundarem, sed unico Juventutis commoda promovendi desiderio promotus. Quid autem hîc vel præstiterim, vel præstare voluerim, silentio prætereundum non est; sed ut Tyronum informationi, ita Eruditorum censuræ exponendum. 1. Principio, quia mihi inter immotas Didacticæ leges hæc est, ut Intellectus & Lingua parallelæ decurrant semper, & quantum quis verum apprehendit, tantum eloqui consueſcat, (nam qui intellegit quod exprimere nequit, à muta statua quid differt? dare autem sine mente sonos, pusillanimorum est:) necessario faciendum putavi, ut verum ipsa universitas per classes certas, ad puritiæ captum, digereretur, eóque modo id quod sermone exprimendum est, (Res ipsæ) imaginativæ parti primùm imprimeretur. Factum itaque est, & enati sunt mihi centum communissimi verum tituli. 2. Proxima inde cura fuit, evolvendo lexica, usitatiora seligere, & ad exprimendas res, quibus significandis vel primùm inventa, vel post adhibita fuerunt, ita digerere, ut nihil necessarium omitteretur, nihil nisi suo loco quærendum relinqueretur. Redacta igitur sunt circiter 8000. vocabula in periodos mille, quas primùm breviores, & non nisi unimembres, post longiores & plurimembres formavi.

Quia verò Ciceronis testimonio didicimus, Multùm referre pueros à primis statim annis, ad proprietatem vocabulorum adsuefieri: Propria autem vocabula sunt (ut Aug. l. 2. de doctrina. c. 10. inquit) cùm his ipsis rebus significandis adhibentur, propter quas inventa sunt: anxiè prorsus in id elaboratum est, ut pro primo puerorum conceptu omnes voces proprio & nativo significatu extarent, exceptis paucis, quæ vel proprium amisiſſe usum deprehenduntur, vel propria Latina, quibus vernacula exprimerentur (ad hanc enim respectus fuit perpetuus) deerant.

3. His positis metis, juxta & Hybernorum secutus Januam, non nisi semel quamlibet posui vocem, Homonymis exceptis, quorum si diversa significatio exprimenda fuit diversis locis (in diversa nempe materia) omnino repetenda fuerunt. De connexivis particulis, (&, sed, quia, omnis, &c.) nemo spero litem movebit.

4. Synonyma & contraria plerumq; juxta invicem posui, atque ita coordinavi, ut alterum alterius genuinum recludat sensum. Eorum tamen synonymorum, quæ eandem prorsus rem significant, nec vernaculè missi unâ voce redduntur, alterum parenthesi quadratæ, & diversis literis inclusum.

ſum appoſui: ut periodo 40. *Luciferum* [Phoſphorum.] *p.* 135. *Helenium* [Inula] *p.* 581. *Sapone* [Smegmate] *&c.*

5. *Et ut Grammatica quoque ſubſidium haberet, ita vocum connexionem inſtitui, ut non ſolùm ſyntactica conſtructio, ſicubi à vernaculâ recedit, ſed & Etymologicum aliquod accidens (Genus, Declinatio, Conjugatio, &c.) innueretur. Exempli gratiâ: E periodo* 169. (Haleces ſalitas nobis afferunt) *facile puer* halecem g. *f. eſſe meminerit. E periodo* 410. (quis iis veſcatur?) Veſci *non Accuſativo, ſed Ablativo jungi, obſervabit, &c.* 6. *Vernaculam Latinè ita aptavimus, ut non ſolùm utriuſque omnia themata cum potioribus derivatis & compoſitis, quoad fieri potuit, nativo ſenſu extarent; ſed & ſurgentes inde tropi poſtmodum, veluti face adhibitâ, ultro queant intelligi. Seorſim autem vernaculum textum primâ hac vice (quum non omnibus, quorum judicia exploratum nunc imus, uſui eſſe poſſet) excudi curavimus.*

7. *Indeculam vocum Latinarum, ut Patres Hyberni fecerunt, etiam adjunximus, idem facturi impoſterum in vernaculis linguis. Ut & grandioris operæ, & majoris uſus, molimur*, Lexicon Etymologicum, *quod appellationum omnium rationes reddat, tum origines ipſorum thematum (ſive ex Latinis, ſive è Græcis Hebræiſque fontibus) detegendo, tum derivatorum ſeriem, novâ, ſuccinctâ, facili ratione, ob oculos pandendo. Addituri quoque phraſeologiam brevem & accuratam: tractatum item de Homonymis, Paronymis & Synonymis, utiliſſimum: & denique Grammaticam ad compendioſam facilitatem, celeremque praxin, ex veris naturalis didacticæ legibus concinnatam: adeoque didacticæ ipſius pro docentibus & diſcentibus Synopſin. Quæ omnia uno comprehenſa volumine, theſauriolum quendam primæ ſcholaſticæ eruditionis repræſentare poſſent.*

Habituri itaq; videmur Januam linguarum *ſolidis (rerum ipſarum) poſtibus* bene *firmatam, volubilibus (Lexici) cardinibus expeditè apertilem, præſentaneâ (Grammaticæ) clave promptè reſerabilem; tamdiu inquam habituri, quamdiu non ab excellentioribus ingeniis conſummatius aliquid ſubminiſtratum fuerit. De quo ut nihil dubitem, faciunt non tam Glaumii & Glaumianorum magnifica illa, Orbi nota, promiſſa (de quibus re ipſâ nihil dum conſtat) quàm fervidus ille multorum in eruendis didacticæ fundamentis ardor & æmulatio. Quinimo ipſe jam exquiſitiora bis video: quia tamen in eis concinnandis totum prope triennium (quis facilè credat tantillam opellam tanti conſtitiſſe?) conſumptum eſt, nec demoliendis funditùs & conſtruendis ab integro otium ſuppetit, eâ quâ jam adornata ſunt facie, luci exponere placuit: ſi non aliâ ſpe, certe ut aliquis uberiore ingenio & doctrinâ inſtructus, vel ab his noſtris etiam accepto ſtimulo, plus aliquid audeat. Novum itaque iterum tentâſſe vadum, novam fregiſſe glaciem ſatis eſto.*

Viſum autem eſt Seminarii *potiùs inſignive nomine opellam hanc, quia Rerum & ſermonis par hîc cura; illúdque enixè quæſitum, ut & confuſum rerum chaos, diſtinctionis aliquam lucem in ſapientiæ tyro-*

num

rum oculis nanciscatur, & Vocum Phrasiúmque infinitæ congeriei, certæ substernantur radices: eóque modo primi & fundamentales totius Eruditionis, Morum & Pietatis fomentúr conceptus. Hic inquam scopus fuit: quem attigisse tantum abest ut glorier, ut primus etiam defectus agnoscam & confitear. Veniæ autem apud cordatos spem facit Horatius, *Opere in magno (etiam parvo, minutiarum pleno) fas esse obrepere somnum, autumans. Et verò quid unquam simul effloruit & maturuit?*

Quâ de causâ Typographos rogatos & monitos volumus, ne, si cui videre libellum allubescat, id autoribus inconsultis præsumat: futurum enim speramus, ut limatius reddatur propediem opusculum, adjunctisq; illis quæ innuimus, nitidius prodeat.

Interim verò utinam aliquis eximiè doctus, Latinæq; linguæ potens, exoravi queat, ut hæc eâdem vel simili methodo, easdem materias plenius pertractáve, Classicorumq; autborum phrasibus non jam amplius propriè solùm, sed eleganter insuper & nervosè omnia eloqui, docere velit! Ita fieret ut amœmssimum universitatis verum, puræq; Latinitatis Viridarium, collectumq; pretiosissimæ Scholasticæ eruditionis Thesaurum juventus studiosa haberet.

Faxit Deus, ut omnes audeamus aliquid publici boni zelo!
Scribebam in exilio, 4. Martii, Anno 1631.

J. A. Comenius.

Janua Latinitatis Veſtibulum.

VEnite pueri.
Diſcite Latinam linguam.
Pulchram & elegantem.
Comprehendite.
Pro veſtro captu.
Et varias res.
Sapientiæ ſemina.
Deus vos juvabit.
Præceptores amabunt.
Alii laudabunt.
Ipſi gaudebitis.
Si principium difficile.
Medium erit facile.
Finis jucundus.

The Portall to the Gate of Tongues.

COme ye children.
Learne the Latine tongue.
Being neat and elegant.
Comprehend ye it.
According to your capacity.
And thoſe divers things.
Being the ſeeds of wiſedome.
God will help you.
Maſters will love.
Others will praiſe you.
Your ſelves ſhall rejoice.
If the beginning be hard.
The middle will be eaſie.
The end pleaſant.

CAP. I.

De accidentibus rerum.

DEus eſt æternus.
Mundus temporarius.
Angelus immortalis.
Homo mortalis.
Corpus viſibile.
Spiritus inviſibilis.
Anima itidem.
Cœlum eſt ſupremum.
Aër medius.
Terra infima.
Nubes eſt remota.
Nebula propinqua.
Locus eſt magnus aut parvus.
Tempus longum aut breve.
Area lata vel anguſta.
Domus ampla vel arcta.
Montes ſunt alti.

CHAP. I.

Of the accidents of things.

GOd is eternall.
The world [a] *temporary.*
An angell is immortall.
Man is mortall.
The body is viſible.
The ſpirit is inviſible.
The ſoule likewiſe.
Heaven is the higheſt.
The aire the middlemoſt.
The earth the loweſt.
A cloud is [b] *a far off.*
A miſt neere.
A place is great or little.
Time is long or ſhort.
A court-yard is broad or narrow.
A houſe large or ſtrait.
Mountaines are high.

[a] Enduring but for a time.

[b] Removed.

Vallies deep.
Hillockes lifted up.
A cottage is low.
A tower high.
A firre-tree tall.
A river is ſhallow or deep.
A thread is ſlender (ſmall.)
A rope thick.
A reed is hollow.
Wood is ſolid.
A hole is void (empty.)
A chimney full of ſmoak.
A line is ſtreight or crooked.
An oyſle rough or ſmooth.
A weight heavie or light.
A number even or odde.
A bowle is round.
A pillar is long and round.
A table four-ſquare.
X hath the forme of a croſſe.
A peacock is beautifull.
An ape ill-favoured.

Colours.

Chalke is white.
A board is blacke.
Vermilion is red.
Brimſtone of a pale yellow.
Graſſe is green.
The firmament blew.
Glaſſe is perſpicuous.
A plank duskiſh.
Water is troubled or cleare.

Savours.

Honey is ſweet.
As alſo ſugar.
Gall is bitter.
Vinegar tart.
Salt briniſh.
Pepper is ſharp.
An unripe apple ſowre or unpleaſant.

Smelling.

A ſmell is ſweet.

Valles profundæ.
Colles elevati.
Caſa eſt humilis.
Turris excelſa.
Abies procera.
Fluvius brevis aut profundus.
Filum eſt tenue (ſubtile.)
Funis craſſus.
Arundo eſt cava.
Lignum ſolidum.
Foramen eſt vacuum (inane.)
Caminus plenus fumi.
Linea eſt recta vel curva.
Superficies aſpera vel lævis.
Pondus grave aut leve.
Numerus par vel impar.
Globus eſt rotundus.
Columna teres.
Menſa quadrata.
X habet formam crucis.
Pavo eſt formoſus.
Simia deformis.

Colores.

Creta eſt alba.
Tabula nigra.
Cinnabaris rubra.
Sulphur luteum.
Gramen viride.
Firmamentum cæruleum.
Vitrum eſt pellucidum.
Aſſer opacus.
Aqua turbida vel clara.

Sapores.

Mel eſt dulce.
Sicut & ſaccharum.
Fel amarum.
Acetum acidum.
Sal ſalſum.
Piper acre.
Immaturum pomum acerbum vel auſterum.

Odores.

Or odour. Odor eſt ſuavis.

Fœtor

Fœtor teter.	*Stinke unſavoury.*
Aliæ qualitates.	Other qualities.
Lutum eſt humidum.	*Clay is moiſt.*
Pulvis ſiccus.	*Duſt dry.*
Oſſa dura.	*Bones* are *hard.*
Caro mollis.	*Fleſh ſoft.*
Glacies lubrica.	*Ice* " *brittle.* " Or ſlippery.
Pruna eſt calida & candens.	*A live cole is warm and glowing.*
Carbo frigidus & ater.	*A dead cole cold and black.*
Nos incedimus veſtiti.	*We go clothed.*
Indi nudi.	*The Indians naked.*
Unicornis eſt ferum animal.	*An unicorne is a fierce* " *beaſt.* " Or living creature.
Vacca manſuetum (cicur.)	*A cow gentle (tame.)*
Leo ſævum.	*A lyon* is *cruell.*
Ovis mite.	*A ſheep quiet.*
Conviva eſt hilaris.	*A gueſt is merry.*
Locus amœnus.	*A place delicious.*
Amicitia jucunda.	*Friendſhip pleaſant.*
Nuncium lætum.	*Good newes* is *joyfull.*
Omnia illa grata & accepta.	*All theſe welcome & acceptable.*
Locus eſt commodus vel incommodus.	*Place is* " *fit or unfit.* " Convenient or inconvenient.
Tempus opportunum vel importunum.	*Time ſeaſonable or unſeaſonable.*
Inſtrumentum aptum vel ineptum.	*An inſtrument is fit or unfit.*
Perſona idonea vel inidonea.	*A perſon agreeable or unagreeable.*
Res eſt neceſſaria vel ſupervacanea.	*A thing is neceſſary or ſuperfluous.*
Rei uſus utilis aut noxius.	*The uſe of a thing neceſſary or hurtfull.*
Res rei ſimilis aut diſſimilis.	*One thing is like or unlike to* " *another.* " Thing.
Sylva eſt denſa vel rara.	*A wood is thick or thin.*
Ager fœcundus aut ſterilis.	*A field fruitfull or barren.*
Motus eſt celer aut tardus.	*Motion is ſwift or ſlow.*
Curſor alacer aut piger.	*A runner chearfull or ſluggiſh.*
Operarius gnavus aut ignavus.	*A workman quick or ſloathfull.*
Securis eſt acuta vel ſtupida (hebes.)	*A hatchet is ſharp or blunt (dull.)*
Cibus crudus vel coctus.	*Meat is raw or* " *boiled.* " Diſſol.
Sermo jocoſus vel ſerius.	*A ſpeech merry or ſerious.*
Hiſtoria certa aut dubia.	*A hiſtory certaine or doubtfull.*
Teſtimonium verũ aut falſum.	*A teſtimony* is *true or falſe.*

Comparatives.

The first is learned.
The second is more learned, (or learneder.)
The third learnedst (or most learned.)

Irregular Comparisons.

A bull is great.
A camell bigger.
An elephant the biggest.
A sparrow is small.
A tit mouse smaller.
A wren the least.
Ale is good.
" Meath better.
Wine the best.
A lizzard is bad.
A viper worse.
An aspe the worst.

" Or Methoglin.

Denominatives.

A ducat is of gold.
A " dolar of silver.
A kettle of copper.
A pot of tinne.
A hammer of iron.
A fourme of wood.
A wall of stone.

" Talerus.

Comparativa.

Primus est doctus.
Secundus doctior.
Tertius doctissimus.

Anomala Comparatio.

Taurus est magnus.
Camelus major.
Elephas maximus.
Passer est parvus.
Parus minor.
Trochilus minimus.
Cervisia est bona.
Mulsum melius.
Vinum optimum.
Lacerta est mala.
Vipera pejor.
Aspis pessima.

Denominativa.

Ducatus est aureus.
Talerus argenteus.
Aherium cupreum.
Cantharus stanneus.
Malleus ferreus.
Scamnum ligneum.
Murus lapideus.

Chap. 2.

Of the actions and passions of things.

For the honour of the Creator all creatures do their duty.

The actions of heavenly creatures.

Angels do " celebrate him.
The sun shines.
The moon is bright.
The stars do twinckle.
The day begins in the morning.
The night at evening.

" Or praise.

Cap. 2.

De rerum actionibus & passionibus.

Creatoris in honorem faciunt omnes creaturæ suum officium.

Cœlestium actiones.

Angeli celebrant eum.
Sol lucet.
Luna splendet.
Stellæ micant.
Mane incipit dies.
Vesperi nox.

Elemento-

Elementorum.

Elementa alunt nos.
Ignis ardet.
Flamma flagrat.
Scintilla gliſcit.
Tonitru tonat.
Ventus flat.
Pluvia pluit.
Nix ningit.
Aqua in plana fluit.

Ex vaſe manat.
E fonte ſalit.

E puteo hauritur.

Plantarum.

Herba creſcit.
Folium viret.
Flos floret.
Fructus matureſcit.
Quem ut carpas.
Flecte ramum.
Sive ſint pyra, ſive pruna, ſive ceraſa, &c.
Nux continet nucleum.
Roſa olet benè.
Urtica urit.

Animalium.

Lapis jacet.
Arbor ſtat.
Animal ſe movet.
Avis volat.
Piſcis natat.
Quadrupes graditur.
Serpens ſerpit.
Vermis repit.
Cervus currit.
Equus hinnit.
Bos mugit.
Agnus balat.
Porcus (ſus) grunnit.
Urſus murmurat.
Lupus ululat.

Of the Elements.

The elements do nouriſh us.
The fire burneth.
The flame flaſhes.
A ſparke gloweth.
Thunder thundreth.
The wind bloweth.
The rain raineth.
The ſnow ſnoweth.
The water runneth on the plaine (ground.)
It floweth out of a veſſell.
It bubbleth (or leapeth) out of a fountaine.
It is drawn out of a pit.

Of Plants.

An herbe increaſeth.
A leafe is green.
A flower flouriſheth.
The fruit waxeth ripe.
Which that thou maiſt crop.
Bend the bough.
Whether they be pears, or plumbs, or cherries, &c.
A nut containeth a kernell.
A roſe ſmelleth well.
A nettle ſtingeth (burneth.)

Of living creatures.

A ſtone lieth along.
A tree ſtandeth up.
A living creature moves it ſelfe.
A bird flyeth.
A fiſh ſwimmeth.
A four-footed beaſt goeth.
A ſerpent creepeth.
A worme crawleth.
A hart runneth.
A horſe neigheth.
An oxe loweth.
A lambe bleateth.
A hog (ſow) grunteth.
A beare murmureth.
A wolfe howleth.

A dogge barketh.
A ram butteth.
A wild beaſt teareth in peeces.
A hare flieth.
A fox changeth his haires.
A cat catcheth mice.
A hen layeth egges.
A gooſe eateth oates.
Wormes gnaw fat things.
Lice do bite the ſkin.
As alſo gnats and fleas.
An ant is laborious.
A ſpider artificiall.
Bees do prick with the ſting.
What ever liveth is lively.

Of Man.

We do divers things.
With body and mind.
The head is filled with the brain.
Is covered with the haires.
(Except the countenance.)
No member is given in vaine.
For we ſee with our eyes.
We purge our filth by the noſe.
The forehead hath wrinckles.
The eares do hear.
The noſtrils do ſmell.
The tongue taſteth how things ſavour.
We chew with the teeth.
The ſtomack concocteth.
The bowels do caſt out.
The liver makes bloud, and ſendeth it through the veines.
The heart panteth.
The lungs do breathe.
The lips are about the mouth.
A beard adorneth the chin.
Women are beardleſſe.
We carry on the ſhoulders.
We embrace with the arms.
We labour with the hands.
The left holdeth, the right performeth a work.

Canis latrat.
Aries arietat.
Bellua laniat.
Lepus fugit.
Vulpes mutat pilos.
Catus (felis) capit mures.
Gallina ponit ova.
Anſer veſcitur avenâ.
Vermes rodunt pinguia.
Pediculi mordent cutem.
Ut & pulices atque culices.
Formica eſt laborioſa.
Aranea artificioſa.
Apes pungunt aculeo.
Quicquid vivit viget.

Hominis.

Nos agimus varia.
Corpore & animo.
Caput repletur cerebro.
Tegitur capillis.
(Excepto vultu.) (eſt.
Nullũ membrum fruſtra datũ
Nam oculis cernimus.
Per naſum excernimus.
Frons habet rugas.
Aures audiunt.
Nares olfaciunt.
Lingua guſtat quomodo res ſapiant.
Dentibus mandimus.
Stomachus concoquit.
Inteſtina egerunt.
Hepar conficit ſanguinem, & dimittit per venas.
Cor palpitat.
Pulmo reſpirat.
Labia ſunt circa os.
Barba ornat mentum.
Fœminæ ſunt imberbes.
Humeris bajulamus.
Brachiis amplectimur.
Manibus laboramus.
Siniſtra tenet, dextra peragit opus.

Palmâ

Palmâ palpamus.
Pugno percutimus.
Volâ prehendimus.

Digitis conſtringimus.

Unguibus ſcabimus & ſcalpimus.
Sub pectore venter eſt.
Infra axillas latera.
Sub his coſtæ.
Tergum habet ſupernè ſcapulas, infernè lumbos.
Natibus ſedemus.
Pedibus ambulamus.

Mentis.

Mens cogitat ſemper aliquid.

Etiam in ſomnio ſomniat.
Intellectus intelligit.
Ratio ratiocinatur.
Memoria meminit.
Et ſi quid oblita eſt, recordatur.
Voluntas vult bonum.
Declinat malum.
Sed ſæpe fallitur.
Gaudet & triſtatur.
Securus curat nihil.
Tutus timet nihil.
Vegetus laborat.
Feſſus quieſcit.
Vigilia enim fatigat.
Sopor recreat.
Cùm ſeptem horas dormiviſti
Et evigilas, excita alios.

Morbidorum.

Jejunus appetit eſcas.
Satur faſtidit.
Delicatus deligit.
Sanus ſi bene valet.

We handle with the palme.
We ſmite with the fiſt.
We hold with the hollow of the hand.
We ſtraiten (any thing) with the fingers.
We ſcratch and ſcrape with the nailes.
The belly is under the breaſt.
The ſides under the arme-pits.
The ribs below theſe.
The back hath the ſhoulder blades above it, below it the loines.
We ſit on the buttockes.
We walk with the feet.

Of the mind.

The mind alway thinketh of ſomething.
Alſo it dreameth in a dreame.
The underſtanding underſtands.
The reaſon reaſoneth.
The memory remembreth.
And if it have forgotten any thing "remembreth it.
The will deſires that wch is good. "Or calleth it to mind.
It ſhunneth evill.
But is often decieved.
It rejoyceth and is ſad.
A careleſſe man regards nothing.
A man that is ſafe fears nothing.
One that is luſty laboureth.
One that is weary reſteth.
For watching wearieth.
Sleep refreſheth.
when thou haſt ſlept ſeven houres
And awakeſt, ſtir up others.

Of the diſeaſed.

He that is faſting deſires meat.
He that is full loatheth it.
He that is dainty chooſeth.
One that is ſound is in good health.

A ſick man is ſicke.
He that is grieved complaines.
Diſeaſes without griefe are dangerous.
And for the moſt part deadly.
A feaver returneth by fits.
An apoplexy killeth ſuddenly.
A ſcab cauſeth an itch. (*bloud.*
A bile abounds with corrupt
A new wound is healed.
Whatſoever is rotten, ſtinketh.
A ſtrong man can beare much.
He that is tender (*can*) *ſuffer little.*
He that is blind ſeeth not.
He that is deafe heareth not.
He that is dumbe ſpeakes not.
No man wanteth the touching, but he that is ſick of a palſie.
A lame man halteth.
Something is wanting to the maimed.

Ægrotus ægrotat.
Cui dolet is queritur.
Morbi ſine dolore ſunt periculoſi.
Et plerumque lethales.
Febris redit per vices.
Apoplexia enecat citò.
Scabies facit pruritum.
Ulcus ſcatet tabo.
Recens vulnus ſanatur.
Quicquid putret, ſordet.
Robuſtus poteſt multum ferre.
Tener parum ſufferre.

Cæcus non videt.
Surdus non audit.
Mutus non loquitur.
Tactu caret nemo, niſi paralyticus.
Claudus claudicat.
Mutilo deeſt aliquid.

Of workmen.

A husbandman ploweth.
He ſoweth in the ſpring.
He moweth in the ſummer.
In autumne he gathereth the vintage.
In winter hee threſheth in the barne.
A gardner plants a garden.
A miller grindeth bread-corne in the mill.
A baker bakes bread of flower in a furnace.
A ſhepheard feedeth his flock.
He cutteth hay in the meadow.
He maketh cheeſes of milke.
A butcher killeth beaſts.
A huntſman hunts wild beaſts.
A fowler catcheth birds.
A fiſher fiſheth.
A cooke prepareth meat.

Opificum.

Agricola arat.
In vere ſeminat.
In æſtate metit.
In autumno vindemiat.

Hyeme triturat in horreo.

Hortulanus plantat hortum.
Molitor molit in mola frumentum.
Piſtor pinſit in furno panem è farina.
Paſtor paſcit gregem.
Secat fœnum in prato.
Format è lacte caſeos.
Lanio mactat pecudes.
Venator venatur feras.
Auceps capit volucres.
Piſcator piſcatur.
Coquus parat cibos.

Elixat

Elixat in olla.
Assat in verubus.
Frigit in butyro.
Torret in craticula.
Fercula condimus aromatibus.

Potum condimus in cella.
Ex uvis fit vinum.
Cervisia promitur è dolio.
Auriga jungit equos.
Et ungit rotas.
Et proficiscitur subitò, in cœno autem hæret.
Quum vehit onera curru aut trahâ.
Nauta navigat navi.
Nauclerus gubernat.
Remiges remigant.
Per fluvios vadamus.
Aut utimur scaphis. (culos.
Aut struimus pontes & ponti-
Viator it per semitam.
Et cavet ne erret.
Aut cadat in foveam.
Cedit retrò, ubi nequit pergere.
Mercator tractat merces.
Metuit damnũ, quærit lucrum.
Moneta gestatur in crumena.
Quoniam pecuniâ quæ debemus solvimus. (vili.
Emimus & vendimus caro aût
Nummi sunt diversi: quisque suo valore.
Netrix net è lino.
Textor texit linteum, telam.
Pannifex è lano pannos.

Sartor mensurat vestes.
Sutor suit calceos ex corio.

Pellio è pellibus pellicea.

He boileth it in a pot.
He rosteth it on spits.
He frieth it in butter.
He broileth it on a gredyron.
We season our dishes (of meat) with spices.
We lay up drink in a cellar.
Wine is made of grapes.
Ale is drawn out of a tun.
A carter joyneth horses.
And greaseth the wheeles.
And goeth suddenly, but sticketh in the mire.
When hee carrieth burdens in a cart or drey.
A mariner saileth in a ship.
A pilot guideth it.
Rowers row it.
We wade through rivers.
Or use boats.
Or make great or little bridges.
A traveller goeth through a path.
And takes heed lest he wander.
Or fall into a ditch.
He goeth backward, where he cannot proceed.
A merchant dealeth in wares.
He feareth losse, he seeketh gain.
Money is carried in a purse.
Because with money we pay those things which we owe.
We buy and sell deere or cheap.
Monies are diverse: every one in his own value.
The spinster spinneth out of hemp.
A weaver weaves linnen, a web.
A clothier (maketh) clothes of wooll.
A taylor measureth clothes.
A shoomaker soweth shooes of leather.
A skinner (maketh) leatherne coats of skins.

A roper

A roper twineth a rope.
A potter maketh jugs.
A joyner gleweth his desks.
A smith beateth.
A carpenter hewes with an axe, and buildeth a building.
He layeth the foundation, he setteth up the wals.
He covereth it with a roofe.
A weak (building) is not firme.
It is under-propped with props That it fall not.

Verbs Impersonals.

If it listeth you, it is lawfull.
If it irk you of a labour, let it ashame you.
It is meet that it irk you of sin.
Silence becomes a young man.
If it irke you of sitting, it is meet to walk abroad.

Restio torquet restim.
Figulus fingit fidelias.
Scriniarius sua scrinia glutinat
Faber cudit.
Lignarius asciat securi, & ædificat ædificium.
Ponit fundamentum, erigit parietes.
Operit tecto.
Debile non est firmum.
Fulcitur fulcris
Ut nè ruat.

Verba Impersonalia.

Si tibi libet, licet.
Si te piget laboris, pudeat te.

Decet te pœnitere peccati.
Adolescentem decet silentium.
Si te sessionis tædet, oportet spaciari.

Chap. 3.

Of the circumstances of things.

Adverbs.

WHo calleth me? I.
Is it thou? who is there then? Paul.
Let us expect till he come.
Well, God save you, I thank you.
How do you? so, indifferently.
Where hast thou bin? whence returnest thou? out of the town.
Which way wentest thou? through the gallery.
Whither wilt thou go? home.
And whither from thence? no whither.
When hast thou bin in the garden? Yesterday, to day, erewhile, of late, long ago.

Cap. 3.

De rerum circumstantiis.

Adverbia.

Quis vocat me? Ego.
Túne es? quis est igitur illic? Paulus.
Expectemus donec veniat.
Bene, salve, ago gratias.
Ut vales? sic, mediocriter.
Ubi fuisti? unde redis? ex oppido.
Quà ivisti? per porticum.

Quorsum vis? domum.
Et quò inde? nusquam.

Quando in horto fuisti?
Heri, hodie, modò, nuper, dudum.

Quando

Quando me invises? mox, cras, perindie, à liquando.

Scísne memoriâ lectionem?
Sic satis, ego minimè, neutiquâ
Quæ est causa? num es oblitus? ferè.
Cur non repetis?
Mihi nunc non vacat.
Quare? missus sum in villam.

Profectò? ibo unà, nequaquam.
Quamobrem? repetemus in itinere.
Id præstat quàm garrire.
Omninò, redibimúsne maturè?
Fortasse, sed vix. Eho dubitas?

Procul est, properabimus.
Ceu sutores? quid tum?
Nostram ætatem decet agilitas
Sic aiunt, imò sic est.
Ne clama, atqui sumus soli.
Quomodo ludemus? pila, quamdiu?
Totum diem. hui nimium est.
Atqui sunt feriæ.

When wilt thou visit me? by and by, to morrow, the day after, sometime.
Dost thou con thy lesson by heart?
So so, I do not all.
What cause is there? what, hast thou forgotten? almost.
Why dost thou not repeat?
I am not at leasure now.
Wherefore? I am sent into the village.
Truly? I will goe together with you, no.
Wherefore? we will repeat in our journey.
That is better than to prattle.
Farre away, shall we return presently?
Peradventure, but scarcely. Oh doubtest thou?
It is afar off, we will make haste.
As coblers? what then?
Nimbleness becomes our age.
So they say, yea it is so.
Cry not, but we are alone.
How shall we play? at ball. how long?
All the day. alas it is too much.
But they are holy-dayes.

Præpositiones.

Pergamus rogo te.
Nunc tibi parvas voculas exponam.
Ad nos trahimus, à nobis trudimus.
Cùm nobis ducimus, ante nos pellimus, ponè nos raptamus.
Secundùm flumen facile est natare.
Adversus illud impossibile.
Apud altare Sacerdos habet penes se Diaconum.

Prepositions.

Let us go on I intreat thee.
Now I will expound the small words to thee.
We draw to us, wee thrust from us.
We lead with us, we drive before us, we snatch behind us.
It is easie to swimme with the streame.
Against it is impossible.
The Priest at the altar hath his Deacon "in his power.

"Attending on him.

Touching

Touching one that is rash, observe that bee stay not within the house.
Let him climbe over the top.
Let him creep within the thrt-shold.
Confesse before us what thou hast done privately from us.
Because it is open.
I have done contrary to the command.
I have beene unthankfull toward the master.
One for his wickednesse, being a runnagate out of the house.
Running nigh the way, stood on this side the poole.
Afterward having gone beyond the poole.
He came into the wildernesse.
He went about the marishes.
He wandred among the woods.
He sailed beyond the sea, even to the utmost Ilands.
Nigh the bounds of the world.
Wandring out of the country.
For whom they entreat.
But for the example of others hee cannot be received.
Alas! how great mishap!
He is happy in comparison of such who keeps his conscience pure.

De temerario nota, quòd intra ædes non maneat.

Supra culmen scandat.
Intra limen reptet.

Fatere coram nobis, quid fecisti clam nobis.
Quia est palam.
Contra præceptum feci.

Erga præceptorem ingratus fui.
Quidam ob sua facinora, è domo profugus.
Juxta viam currens, citra stagnum consistit.
Deinde ultra stagnum progressus.
Venit in desertum.
Obibat circa paludes.
Oberrabat inter nemora.
Navigabat trans mare, usque ad extremas insulas.
Prope orbis terminos.
Extra patriam vagans.
Pro quo intercedunt.
Verum propter exemplum cæterorum non potest recipi.
Hem! quantum infortunium!
Felix præ talibus.
Qui conscientiam puram custodit.

Numerals.

* Likewise. *Know you how to number?* * *very well.*
Try then, how many things there are.
There is one volume of the Bible.
There are two Testaments, the old and the new.
Three persons of the holy Trinitie.

Numeralia.

Scis numerare? utique.

Tenta igitur, quot sunt res.

Unus est codex Bibliorum.
Duo sunt Testamenta, vetus & novum.
Tres personæ sanctæ Trinitatis.

Quatuor

Quatuor Evangeliſtæ, quinque ſenſus, ſex profeſti dies.
Septem petitiones in Oratione Dominica.
Octo dies ſunt ſeptimana.
Ter tria ſunt novem.
Decem præcepta Dei.
Undecim Apoſtoli, dempto Judâ.
Duodecim fidei articuli.
Triginta dies ſunt menſis.
Centum anni ſunt ſeculum.
Sathanas eſt mille fraudum artifex.

Foure Evangeliſts, five ſenſes, ſix working daies.
* *Seven petitions in the Lords Prayer.*
Eight dayes are a week.
Thrice three are nine.
Ten commandements of God.
Eleven Apoſtles, Judas being excepted.
Twelve articles of the faith.
Thirty dayes are a moneth.
A hundred yeers are an age.
Satan is the forger of a thouſand deceits.

[a] Not hallowed.
* So the Biſhop of Landaffe in his Treatiſe of the ſacrament of the Lords Supper divides them.

CAP. 4.
De rebus in ſcholâ.

SCholaſticus frequentat ſcholam.
Quò in artibus erudiatur.

Initium eſt à literis. (tur.
E ſyllabis voces componun-
E dictionibus ſermo.
Ex libro legimus tacitè.
Aut recitamus clarè.
Involvimus eum membranæ.
Et ponimus in pulpito.
Atramentũ eſt in atramentario, in quo tingimus calamum.
Scribimus eo in charta, in utraque pagina.
Si perperam, delemus.
Et ſignamus denuò rectè, vel in margine.
Doctor docet.
Diſcipulus diſcit non omnia ſimul, ſed per partes.
Præceptor præcipit facienda.

Rector regit Academiam.

CHAP. 4.
Of things in a ſchoole.

A Scholar frequenteth the ſchoole.
That hee may be inſtructed in the arts.
The beginning is from letters.
Words are compoſed of ſyllables.
A ſpeech of words.
We read ſilently out of a booke.
Or recite it aloud.
We wrap it up in parchment.
And lay it in a deske.
Inke is in the ink-horn, in which we dip the quill.
We write with it in paper on either page.
If badly, we blot it out.
And then mark it in the line, or in the margent.
A teacher teacheth.
A ſcholar learneth not all together, but by parts.
The Maſter commands things to be done. (my.
The Governor ruleth the Acade-

The

The Schoo'-maſter obſerveth & furthereth.
The obſerver warneth and ſetteth downe.
The Maſter inſtructs all, they attend ſeverally.
He amendeth faults.
The diligent profiteth, the negligent is beaten.
For the ferula is at hand.
They beat not with a ſtaffe.
But chaſtiſe with rods.
Go not out without leave.
Returne after thy ſtay.
Perform that which thou oughtſt to do.
A line is made by rule, a circle by compaſſe.
A Grammarian ſpeak th, a Logician diſputeth.
He diſcerneth truths from falſhoods.
A Rhetorician ſpeaketh elegantly, a Muſician ſingeth.
A Poet maketh verſes.
A Painter maketh a picture.
A Hiſtorian tels things done.
A Philoſopher ſearches nature.
A Phyſician imitateth it.
A Moraliſt ſhoweth manners, which become a vertuous man.
But of them a little lower.

Pædagogus advertit, & urget.

Cuſtos monet & conſignat.

Magiſter inſtituit univerſos, ſinguli attendunt.
Ille emendat mendas.
Diligens proficit, negligens vapulat.
Etenim ferula eſt præſtò.
Non verberant baculo.
Sed cædunt virgis.
Abſque venia nè exeas.
Poſt moram redeàs.
Quod agere debes, age.

Linea fit regulâ, circulus circino.
Grammaticus loquitur, Dialecticus diſputat.
Vera à falſis diſcernit.

Rhetor ornatè loquitur, Muſicus cantat.
Poëta carmina fingit.
Pictor effigiem pingit.
Hiſtoricus res geſtas narrat.
Phyſicus naturam ſcrutatur.
Medicus eam imitatur.
Ethicus tradit mores, qui ſtudioſum decorant.
Verùm de iis paulò infra.

Chap. 5.

Of things at home.

Knock at the doors, if they be ſhut.
When the doore is opened, go out.
And go in into the court, a key locketh the lock, and unlocketh it againe.

Cap. 5.

De rebus domi.

Pulſa fores, ſi clauſæ ſint.

Quum aperitur, tranſi oſtium.
Et intra in atrium, clavis claudit ſeram, iterúmque recludit.

Clavus

Clavus figitur, pavimentum calcamus.
A naile is faſtened, wee tread on the flowre.

Laquear nobis impendet, feneſtræ ſunt vitreæ.
The rooſe hangeth over us, the windowes are of glaſſe.

Hypocauſtum calefit, cameræ frigent.
A hot-houſe is warmed, chambers are cold.

In ciſtis & arcis abſcondimus res.
We hide things in cheſts and coffers.

In corbibus portamus.
We carry in baskets.

Succus non ſervatur in ſacco.
Juice is not kept in a bag.

In cubiculo ſunt lecti pulvinaribus ſtrati.
There are beds in a chamber covered with feather-beds.

Cervical ſubdimus cervici.
We lay a pillow under the neck.

Tegetibus nos integimus, cubantes ſupini vel proni.
We cover our ſelves with coverlets, lying with the face upward or downward.

Matula eſt pro urina, & ſeceſſus pro alvo levanda.
A chamber-pot is for urine, and a privy for eaſing the belly.

Excrementa fœtent.
Excrements do ſmell ill.

Thure ſuffimus.
We perfume with frankinſence.

Faciem lavamus quotidie.
We waſh the face dayly.

In balneo ſudamus.
We ſweat in a bath.

Sudariis tergimus nos.
We cleanſe us with napkins.

Tonſor tondet crines.
A barber curieth the haire.

Pectit comam pectine.
Hee kembeth the haire with a combe.

Maculæ abſterguntur ſpongiâ.
Spots are wiped out with a ſponge.

Quiſquiliæ verruntur ſcopis.
Sweepings are ſwept away with beſomes.

Induſium & tunicam, thoracem, femoralia, & tibialia induimus & exuimus.
We put on and off our ſhirt and coat, our doublet, breeches and neather-ſtockes.

Quoties opus eſt pallium & togam amicimus.
As oft as is needfull wee put on a cloak and gowne.

Pilei & collaria, chirothecæ, ſandalia ſunt honeſtatis ergo.
Caps and bands, glaves, ſandals are for credits ſake.

Cingulo nos cingimus, ligulis aſtringimus.
We gird our ſelves with a girdle, we tye with points.

Mappâ ſternimus menſam.
Wee cover a table with a table-cloth.

Ad juſculum & pulmentum eſt cochlear.
A ſpoon is for pottage and pap.

Edulia alia ſcinduntur cultro.
Other meats are cut with a knife.

Drive

Drive away flies with a flap.
Take away the covers.
Powre into the cup.
And drink to the gueſts.
Light a candle, ſit it into the candle-ſtick.
Snuffe it with ſnuffers, but not to put it out.
Man & woman are yoke-fellows.
A widower ſometime marrieth a maid.
A bridegroome hath a bride.
After the marriage, a husband (hath) a wife.
A child-bed-woman hath brought forth a child.
The nurſe kiſſeth him, and bugs him in her lap.
The ſon is an heire, the daughter receiveth a dowry.
Parents do bring up their iſſue.
A ſtep-father and ſtep-mother their ſtep-children.
Children are free, ſervants do ſerve
Servants do ſerve, houſhold attendants do houſhold ſervice.
Maid-ſervants do wait.
An uncle and aunt (called patruus *and* amita *in Latine) are the fathers brother & ſiſter,* avunculus & matertera, *the mothers.*
Grandfathers have "*nephewes.*
"Or grand-children. *Kinſmen kindred by marriage.*

Muſcas abige muſcario.
Tolle patinas.
Infunde in poculum.
Et propina hoſpitibus.
Accende candelam, inde candelabro.
Emunge emunctorio, ſed ut ne extinguas.
Vir & mulier ſunt conjuges.
Viduus ducit interdum virginem.
Sponſus habet ſponſam.
Poſt nuptias, maritus maritam.

Puerpera peperit puerum.

Hunc oſculatur nutrix, fovétque in gremio.
Filius eſt hæres, filia accipit dotem.
Parentes educunt ſobolem.
Vitricus & noverca privignos.
(unt.
Liberi ſunt liberi, ſervi ſervi-
Miniſtri miniſtant, famuli famulantur.
Ancillæ ancillantur.
Patruus & amita ſunt patris frater & ſoror, avunculus & matertera matris.

Avi habent nepotes.
Cognati affines.

Chap. 6.
Of things in the city and country.

A City is fortified with wals. As alſo with a trench and ditch.
The gate hath folding doores.
Hence go the ſtreets.

Cap. 6.
De rebus in urbe & regione.

URbs munitur mœniis.
Nec non vallo & foſſa.

Porta habet valvas.
Abhinc eunt plateæ.

In

In foro solent esse cisternæ.
cisternes are wont to bee in the market-place.

Ædificia sunt publica aut privata.
buildings are publike or private.

(Nam quod non uni proprium est, est commune.)
(for what is not proper to one, is common.)

Cives & incolæ incolunt civitatem.
citizens and inhabitants do people a city.

Rustici habitant in pago.
husbandmen dwel in the village.

Vicini in eodem vico.
neighbours in the same towne.

In curia congregatur Senatus.
the Senate is gathered in the court.

Consul præcedit, Senatores sequuntur.
the Consul goeth before, the Senators doe follow.

Judex (Prætor) judicat lites.
the Judge (the Maior) judgeth controversies.

Actor accusat sontem criminis.
the pleader accuseth the offender of a crime.

Reus se excusat.
he accused excuseth himselfe.

Testis jurat & testatur.
a witnesse sweareth and witnesseth.

Lictor ligat.
the officer bindeth him.

Et ducit in carcerem.
and carrieth him to prison.

Carnifex occidit & suspendit.
the executioner killeth & hangeth

Tabellarius fert literas (epistolam) cerâ & sigillo obsignatas.
a carrier beareth letters sealed with wax and seale.

Nunclus nunciat oretenus.
a messenger relateth [a] *face to face.*

Templum est sacer locus.
the temple is a sacred place.

Caupona profanus.
a taverne a profane (one.)

Ædituus pulsat campanas.
the Sexton ringeth the bels.

Populus coit in æde, exercet religionem.
the people meeteth in the Church, doth [b] *religious duties.*

In cœtu canuntur Psalmi & Hymni.
Psalmes and Hymnes are sung in the assembly.

Dei verbum prædicatur, Sacramenta administrantur.
the word of God is preached, the Sacraments administred.

Preces peraguntur devotè.
prayers are performed devoutly.

Festa celebrantur festivè.
feasts are celebrated festivally.

Magistratus est necessarius.
magistracy is necessary.

Ut Rex in regno regnet.
that the king may reigne in his kingdome.

Dominus domi dominetur.
let a lord rule at home.

[a] By word of mouth.

[b] Religion.

let them which rule be merciful.
Qui imperant, ſint clementes.

they which obey, obſervant.
Qui parent, obſequentes.

an honeſt maſter is approved, as alſo a faithfull ſubject.
Herus probus probatur, ſicut fidus ſubditus.

a Prince is lower, and a Duke. (That.)
Princeps eſt minor atq; Dux.

an Earle is greater then a Baron.
Comes, major quàm Baro.

a noble-man, a knight ennobled with tiles of honour.
Nobilis, eques inſignibus donatus.

peace is altogether to bee wiſhed.
Pax eſt prorſus optanda.

warre is hurtfull.
Bellum eſt pernicioſum.

unleſſe when an enemy is to bee driven away.
Niſi quum hoſtis arcendus eſt.

ſouldiers ſerve for wages.
Milites merent ſtipendia.

when they fight and skirmiſh.
Quum præliantur & pugnant

the trumpets ſound, the drums beat.
Tubæ clangunt, tympanæ ſonant.

they ſhoot arrowes out of bowes.
Ex arcubus jaciunt ſagittas,

they fight with ſwords.
Gladiis dimicant.

they defend themſelves with weapons.
Armis ſe defendunt.

they beat down towers with cannons.
Tormentis arces expugnant.

they returne with victory.
Revertuntur cum victoria.

Chap. 7.
Of Vertues.

Follow thou vertues.
Shunne thou vices which the law forbiddeth.
he that commits wickedneſſe is miſchievous (naught.)
that thou maiſt be wiſe, provide for the end.
behold the meanes, attend for the occaſion.
begin nothing raſhly, deliberate long, haſten ſlowly.
beleeve not a report, divulge not a ſecret.
do not affirm or deny that which thou art ignorant of.

Cap. 7.
De Virtutibus.

Virtutes ſectare.
Vita vitia quæ lex vetat.

Patrans flagitia, eſt ſceleſtus (nequam.)
Ut prudens ſis, proſpice finem.
Aſpice media, attende occaſioni.
Occipe nil temerè, delibera diù, feſtina lentè.
Rumori nè crede, arcanum nè vulga.
Quod ignoras nè affirma aut nega.

Inter-

Interroga potiùs.	*rather do thou aske.*
Esto temperans, quum esuris, ede.	*be temperate, when thou art hungry, eat.*
Quum sitis, bibe.	*when thou thirstest, drinke.*
Heluones vorant & potant.	*gluttons doe eate and drinke greedily.*
Prandium & cœna tibi sufficiant.	*let dinner and supper suffice thee.*
Jentaculum & merendum nè cura.	*regard not a breakfast and a beaver.*
Jejunare aliquando expedit.	*sometime it is expedient to fast.*
Sobrius non est ebrius.	*a sober man is not drunke.*
Esto castus, gere te pudicè.	*be chast, carry thy self shamefastly*
Esto modestus, non procax; taciturnus, non loquax.	*be modest, not babling; silent, not prating.*
Vos juvenes, colite senes.	*ye young men, reverence old men.*
Manifesta narra, secreta susurra, occulta cela.	*tel things manifest, mutter out the secret, conceal things hidden.*
Quum quis loquitur, tace.	*when any one speaketh, hold thy peace.*
Quum tibi quid dicit, ausculta.	*when he saith any thing to thee, hearken.*
Quum quid jubet, obtempera	*when he cõmands any thing, obey*
Noli te jactare.	*doe not boast of thy selfe.*
Nec fis arrogans aut superbus	*neither be arrogant or proud.*
Bona fama est ingens gloria.	*a good report is great glory.*
Hanc amare est fas, spernere nefas.	*it is lawfull to love it, unlawfull to despise it.*
Omnibus esto comis, nemini blandus.	*be gentle to all, flattering to none*
Adulator est odiosus.	*a flatterer is odious.*
Licet interdum jocari, sed urbanè.	*it is lawfull to jest sometimes, but civilly.*
Ridere etiam licet, sed non cachinnari.	*it is also lawfull to laugh, but not to laugh unreasonably.*
Vexamus joco, taxamus seriò	*we vex in jest, were buke seriously*
Increpamus quomodocunque	*we check d after any fashion.*
Frugalis contentus est paucis.	*a thrifty man is content with a few things.* d Howsoever.
Avarus est parcus, liberalis largus.	*a covetous man is sparing, a liberall man bountifull.*
Dives fatuus fidit Deo in copia.	*a foolish rich man trusteth God in plenty.*

he diſtruſteth him in want.	Diffidit in inopia.
a juſt man deſireth nothing of another mans.	Juſtus appetit nihil alieni.
it is diſhoneſt to ſteale.	Furari turpe eſt.
lend thou that which any one requireth.	Quod quis petit mutuò da.
reſtore that which thou haſt borrowed.	Quod mutuò accepiſti redde.
performe that which thou haſt promiſed.	Quod promiſiſti præſta.
when thou wanteſt, let it not irk thee to aske.	Quum eges, nè pigeat poſcere
when it is given, be not aſhamed to take.	Quum datur, nè pudeat ſumere.
when thou haſt obtained, give thankes.	Quum impetrâſti, age gratias.
let a thiefe pay for his theft, or let him hang on the gallowes.* (* Or reſtore what hee hath ſtolen.)	Fur pendat furtum, aut pendeat in patibulo.
indeed he is worthy of puniſhment.	Pœnâ ſanè dignus eſt.
a gift is given freely, a reward for a good turne.	Donum gratis datur, præmium pro officio.
wages for deſert.	Merces pro merito.
a mã of a weak ſpirit is not ſtrõg	Puſillanimis non eſt fortis.
he is puffed up in proſperity.	In proſperis effertur.
he trembleth in adverſity.	In adverſis trepidat.
be thou cheerfull at thy labours.	Tu eſto ad operas alacris.
leave idleneſſe to the ſluggiſh.	Otia linque ignavis.
if thou wilt endevour any thing, thou oughteſt firſt to aſſay.	Si quid vis conari, debes priùs contari.
and then to ſet upon the thing.	Et nunc rem aggredi.
nor to delay any more.	Nec ampliùs cunctari.
fortune is unconſtant, it bringeth miſerable chances.	Fortuna eſt inconſtans, adfert miſeros caſus.
which a patient man ſuffers.	Quos patiens patitur.
although he mourn, weep, lament	Etiamſi gemat, fleat, ploret.
keep in thine anger, ſpare an offender.	Cohibe iram, delinquenti parce.
pardon him that intreats.	Deprecanti ignoſce.
hath any one hurt thee? forgive him the fault.	Læſit te quis? condona ei culpam.
haſt thou offended any? appeaſe and quiet him.	Offendiſti tu aliquem? paca & placa illum.

Injurias tolerare ſatius eſt, quàm ulciſci.
it is better to bear injuries, than to revenge them.

Malignus maledicit, ſtolidus minatur.
a malicious mancurſeth, a fooliſh threatneth.

Superioribus eſto obediens.
be obedient to thy ſuperiours.

Æqualibus officioſus.
courteous to thy equals.

Inferioribus affabilis.
gentle to thy inferiours.

Et eris omnibus amabilis.
and thou ſhalt be amiable to all.

Quicunque humanus eſt, obvios ſalutat.
whoſoever is courteous, ſaluteth them that he meeteth.

Salutantes reſalutat.
he ſaluteth againe thoſe that ſalute him.

Interrogantibus reſpondet.
he anſwereth them that aske.

Poſtulantibus porrigit.
he giveth to them that requeſt.

Egenis opitulatur, mœſtos ſolatur.
he helpeth the needy, he comforteth the ſad.

Ignaros informat.
he informeth the ignorant.

Conſilii indiges conſulit.
he adviſeth thoſe that ſtand in need of advice.

Invidet nemini, favet omnibus.
he envieth no man, he favoureth all.

Verax ſtudet veritati, mendax mentitur.
a true man ſtudieth for truth, a liar lieth.

Amicus diligit, inimicus odit.
a friend loveth, an enemy hateth.

Doloſus decipit, ſincerus non fallit.
a crafty man deceiveth, a ſincere cozeneth not.

Socius juvat, ſodalis colludit.
a companion helpeth, a partner playeth with one.

Comes comitatur.
a fellow accompanieth.

Concluſio.

The Concluſion.

Multáne ſuperſunt? pauca puto.
Do many things remain? few I think.

Ecce ultimus titulus.
behold the laſt title.

Nam hoc Veſtibulum eſt tantum exordium.
for this Portall is onely a beginning.

Quod nõ prolixũ eſſe cõvenit
which is not fit to be large.

Venimus ergo ad clauſulam, vita tranſit velut umbra.
we are come to the end, life paſſeth as a ſhadow.

Quicquid natum eſt moritur, omnia ſunt vana.
whatſoever is borne dieth, all things are vaine.

ô peccator, mors te devorabit
O ſinner, death wil conſume thee

at laſt thou ſhalt go into the grave	Tandem ibis in ſepulchrum.
out of light into darkneſſe.	E luce in tenebras.
thou therfore whoſoever thou art	Tu proinde quiſquis es
feare hell.	Formida infernum.
deſire heaven.	Deſidera cœlum.
ſin not, leſt thou periſh.	Peccare noli, ne pereas.
here we ſtay, neither do we adde more.	Hic ſubſiſtimus, nec addimus magis.
reader reſt contented.	Acquieſce lector.
thou ſhalt find the reſt in order.	Reliqua reperies ordine.
entring the gate, pray thus.	Januam ingreſſus, ora ita.
have mercy on us.	Miſerere noſtri.
O bleſſed Saviour.	Benigne Salvator.
Jeſus Chriſt.	Jeſu Chriſte.
grant us knowledge.	Da ſcientiam.
grant us godlineſſe.	Da pietatem.
grant us bleſſednesſe.	Da beatitudinem.
O thou bleſſed for evermore.	Benedicte in ſecula ſeculorum.
Amen.	*Amen.*

TO

TO THE READER.

THe terme of *life* is *short*, the way to *art* is *long*; yet as *sin* and *disorder* may helpe to *shorten* that vitall thread, which nature (left to her selfe) would spin out to a farther length: so *ignorance* and *folly* do help to *lengthen* that way to art, which wisedome and method might make far more compendious. No marvell then, if our progresse be so slow, when we toile so much to remove or over-leap those blocks, which we our selves have laid in our owne path. No marvell if it be so long before wee can reach the *pith* of matter, when so much time is mis-spent in the *barke* of words: yea when the onely study of the *Latin* tongue (whose highest preferment is, to be but the *Muses* trunchman, and the common carrier between the Learned) draines up above a quarter of a competent age: and if so large a space be wasted in the *imitation* of a meer *verbalist*; how many ages will be requisite to the *perfection* of a *realist*? * Some indeed there have bin of a more *heroicall* strain, who striving to gaincope these *ambages* by venturing on a new discovery, have happily made their voyage in halfe the time. The reasons, why we do *magno conatu magnas agere nugas*, still wilder our selves in our owne mazes, and plodd on in the beaten rode with so small successe, may all be reduced to this one; in that we take such pleasure *discere dediscenda*, to learn such things as should be learned otherwise; or such as are not worth the learning, but must be unlearned again: much like the *mystery of complements*, the courting language, and other fooleries, which our gallants must needs in any case learne to *practice* when they are young and vain, and after learne to *laugh at*, if ever they grow grave and wise. 1. To begin with our very *spelling* and teaching to read, what checks and chidings (if not blowes and strokes) must a child endure, to make him mis-pronounce? what accurate diligence is used, to wean him from the true, ancient, *genuine* sound (which were *soonest attainable*) and enure him to a new,

Hipp.

* Scaliger, Lipsius, Drusius, &c.

new, barbarous, *gothish* pronunciation, which yet is far *more intricate* and difficult? for, not to speake of the confusion of *vowels*, whose quantity (long or short) every cobler might better discerne *once* by the bare uttering of the word, then we can *now* with all our rules of *prosody*; certaine it is that *Tully*, and those ages, wherein this language flourisht in its prime and purity, never sounded *c* but as the greek * *κ*, *g* as *γ*, *t* and *s* as *ti*: and how readily would a scholar decline *Lego*, *leγis*, *leγit*, *leγimus*, *leγitis*, *legunt*? *amicus*, *amiki*, *amico*, *&c*? *totus*, *toti-us*, *toti*? *pati-or*, *pateris*, *pati*, *pati-endi*? of *lectum*, *lecti-o*, *nemo*, *nη-minis*? But as *we* go to work, what a coile have *wee now* to begin *Lego*, but then *lejis*, *lejit*, *lejimus*, *lejitis*, yet not *lejunt* but *legunt*? first *amikus*, next *amisi*, then *amiko*, *amikum*, then againe *amise*? what pains are we at to missound the rest, *tosius*, *pasior*, *pasiendi*, *lecsio* (or *lecsho*) *nemminis*, *&c*? what direction can here be given, without many exceptions, when we our selves sometime give *ti* its own sound, even before a † vowell? Such *rubs* indeed seem but trifles to those that are over-past them: but none, I think, would plead for the continuance of this corruption, but some Jesuitical patron of *equivocation*: for a letter *double-toned* is like a man *double-tongued*, a *deceiver*: for * if it giveth an *uncertain* noise, and hath not διαστολὴν τῷ φθόγγῳ, a *distinct sound*, who (but by a tedious circuit) can *spell* out the meaning of it? *Hic est usus literarum* (saith *Quintil.*) *ut custodiant voces, & velut depositum reddant legentibus: itaque id exprimere debent, quod dicturi sumus.* Nor is the cure of this error to be dispaired, if our University-professors, and some of the eminent learned would *dare* to " begin. In vulgar tongues, the grosse of the mixt multitude must beare sway: but in the *learned* languages, which are exempted from popular use, the *learned*, if they will, may *command*. Some forreine nations do at this day exactly retain the right sound; and who knows not, that the *Greek* pronunciation was farre more and more generally corrupted; which yet by the endevours and courage of † some undaunted spirits, is now, even in despite of the great * opposers, generally reformed? 2. After the difficulty of *reading*, what greater *pul-back* than the affected *perplexity* of grammaticall precepts? since *barbarism* and *superstition* gat the upper hand (and never before) some have taken a great pride, in patch-

* *And* γ *as we and the French sound* u.

† *As in* istius, tristia, *&c.*

* 1 *Cor.* 14. 7, 8, 9.

" *At least let those words regaine their ancient sound, which now by mispronouncing are confounded with others: as*, census, scena, cedo, &c.

† H. Steph. P. Ramus. S. Th. Smith. S. I. Cheek, &c.

* St. Gard. &c.

patching up the very rules of art into the faſhion of a *bobling verſe*; eſteeming it a piece of more curious cunning to catch at *number* and meaſure, than to be exact in perſpicuity and *order*. Now ſure 'twas a merry world when the *Friars* ruled the roaſt, who ran mad upon this humour, and would never lin *riming* without all *reaſon*, inſomuch that religion it ſelfe was turned to a matter of rime. But the *deſcant* of meeter hath often corrupted the *plain-ſong* of truth: for as this dotage blunted the edge of *devotion*, by tickling the eare and robbing the underſtanding; ſo it hindred the courſe of *learning*, by ſtuffing the precepts of arts (which for children, eſpecially ſuch as are unacquainted with the lawes of verſifying, cannot be too *plain*, *ſhort*, and *orderly*) with much obſcurity and confuſion, many tautologies, and ſome groſſe falſhoods. Indeed when the *intellectuall* part hath fed upon a cleare and diſtinct notion, a verſe is not unfit to ſtrengthen the *retentive* faculty, and may ſerve ſometimes to *truſſe up* a confuſed heap of particulars into a portable pack: but to diſguiſe the *principall rule* under the veil of Poetry, is to teach them to *dance*, who as yet cannot *go*; and proves (as painting to glaſſe) a means to darken the ſenſe, and overcaſt the clearer light with a needleſſe cloud: which either putteth both maſter and ſchollar to a double toile (in deveſting the verſe of his habit, and turning it firſt into proſe, before it can be conceived) or doth but quicken the memory (in a prepoſterous manner) to *patter* over ſome words by rote, without underſtanding; and yet cumbers it as much by enterlarding a multitude of *impertinences*, which (were it not to botch up a tattered verſe) might well be ſpared. 3. A *third remora* to a ſpeedy return, is the *multitude* of thoſe things, which are crouded perforce into a capacity, as yet uncapable, and too ſtrait to afford them all lodging: which being hardly able to take in a fraught of meer *neceſſaries*, may ſoon be overladen with the luggage of *ſuperfluities*: for though a *grammar* muſt be complete in its kind, and not defective in any thing pertinent to that art; yet *uncouth* words, fitter to be obſerved then uſed, may well be caſt aſide into the margent; and * all things inſerted into the *text* ſtand not there to be gotten by heart, but onely to doe ſome ſpeciall ſervice upon extraordinary occaſion. Why ſhould thoſe *words*, or indeed thoſe *rules* or *exceptions*, be

* See the Preface to Lillies Gram.

a perpetuall burthen to a childes memory, whereof hee ſhall ſcarce have uſe twice in an age? and yet they breed not a greater inconvenience by their *number*, then by their 4. *diſorder*; when the teacher hath not ſo much diſcretion, as to *cull* out the moſt uſefull, and ſo to rank the reſt, that what is learned firſt may ſerve as a ſtep to mount up to that which followeth. If of the *optative*, *potential*, and *ſubjunctive* moods, a ſchollar never hear but of one, what miſſe ſhall he have of the reſt, more then of a mood *jurative*, *affirmative*, *negative*, *dubitative*, &c? what is the *keeping of the article* (as we * *miſ-call* it) in the firſt declining of a noune, but (as *Voſſius* truly tearmes it) *puerorum carnificina*? being onely the practice of the ſecond concord (as is alſo our *conjugating* of the *pret. perf. tenſis* &c. of verbs in *m*) and therefore to be reſerved to the proper place, and not fit to be taught till they have made ſome proceedings in *Syntaxis*: for even things *uſefull* become *comberſome*, if *unſeaſonable*. The wit of man cannot diviſe a readier way to *ſpeed* a child in his profeſſe, then that which wee find commended †in the preface prefixed to our ordinary *Grammar*; to wit, to begin firſt of all with *declenſions* and *conjugations*; to make it his main and onely task, to *decline* any kind of *noun* or *verb*, till he be moſt expert in both. Next, having run over the *principall* rules of *concord* and *conſtruction*, and ſeen in what method they hang together, and *perceived the uſe* of them in the examples, preſently to fall in hand with ſome Latin author; and as variety of *analyſing* or *parſing* ſhall give occaſion, of the uſe of other rules, ſo to turn to them *by book*, not plodding about them as the *main*, but thus by degrees bringing them in upon the by. Which often application of the rule to ſundry examples (in canvaſſing his authors Latin, and ſome practice of his own) will ſoon ſo fix the *idea* of it in his fancy, that within a while his *experience* will bee his rule, and the quinteſſence of his Grammar printed in his owne brain: for the *tongue* doth but run riot, when the *wit* keeps not pace with it; and therefore as the maſter ſhould labour, in teaching the rules or conſtruing of

* *The Latins have no article at all.*

† *The faſhion is commonly obſerved in learning the Hebrew.*

Citò diſcet & loqui Latinè & ſcribere, qui prompté nomina declinare & verba conjugare didicerit. Lues ſcholarum eſt, quod declinationes & conjugationes præceptores feſtinantius deſerant, & opt. docendi rationem exiſtimant, ut pueri *omnes regulas* non intellectas memoriter ſine fructu percurrant, priuſquam ſe autori explicando vel imitando accomodent, *ſaith* Mulcaſter *an experienced teacher*, Præfat. to Cato Chriſt.

of any author, to make him *perceive* what he ſpeaks, to give ſome account of the *ſenſe* and *meaning*, as well as the phraſe, and (as a capacity will bear) to ſow in him the ſeeds of *any* commendable knowledge, and upon occaſion of the *word*, to imprint in him the notion of the *thing*: ſo he can never too ſoon nor too often beat into him this generall *maxime*, that he *learns no more then hee underſtands*; that the end of his pains is not *words*, but *matter*; that the ſtudy of *triviall languages*, is but a *præludium* and prologue to the ſtudy of deeper *arts:* and howſoever jabbering by meer *rote* may be winkt at for a time in a *meer* child, or where the apprehenſion is not overnimble, yet to keep him long at that ſtay, is not to make a *ſchollar*, but to teach a *parrat*; and under pretence of advancing him to the credit of a *Linguiſt*, degrade him indeed from being a *man*; enlarging the liberty of his *tongue*, but withall ſtopping him of the uſe of his *reaſon*.

5. But the heavieſt *clog* to retard a ſtudents proficiency, is the *large circuit* of that vaſt and uncertain walke, which he muſt perambulate, before he can attaine any reaſonable acquaintance with the *Latin* tongue. *Dictionaries* indeed ſerve as ſtore-houſes to pack up all particular words; but being compiled in no other ſtructure then an *alphabeticall* order, to *con them* by heart, were an endleſſe labour; and by them *alone* to compoſe a ſpeech, were to make ropes of ſand. A farther help hath been in practice, ſince the laſt reviving of good literature, to wit, the reading of choice and elegant authors. But to *get all* ſuch, is over-chargeable; to *peruſe* all exactly, is very tedious, if not impoſſible; and withall a waſte of ſo much pretious time, that the *gain* (if it be little more then *words*) will ſcarce be able to weigh *charges*; and though it be an excellent way to *poliſh*, yet not ſufficient to *perfect* the very ſtile, nor able to furniſh us with *words* for every ſubject. If many *reall novelties* be now invented, which former ages knew not; why may not *new words* be minted, as the *analogy* of the learned tongues give leave of expreſſion? and ſince the aime of *humanity* is to wait upon *divinity*, how can the *ancient Latin* ſerve our turne *to the full*, ſeeing the gloſſe of it was loſt, and the purity corrupted, before ever it was applied to *Chriſtian* uſe? unleſſe any ſhould affect the vein of *Bembus*, to call the holy Ghoſt *divinæ auræ*

par-

particulam; or of that ſpruce *Ciceronian*, whom *Eraſmus* ſancieth (for fear of polluting his *Tullianiſme*) to turne this divine ſentence, *Chriſt the Word and Sonne of the Father, according to the Prophets, being made man, yeelded himſelfe to death, redeemed his Church, and pacified the wrath of God, that being juſtified by faith, and delivered from the tyrannie of Satan, after death, wee might obtaine the kingdome of heaven*: Thus, in old pure heathenish Latin: *Jovis opt. max. interpres ac filius, juxta vatum reſponſa, hominis aſſumptâ figurâ, diis manibus ſe devovit, concionem ſive civitatem ſive rempublicam ſuam aſſeruit in libertatem, ac fulmen in capita noſtra vibratum reſtinxit; ut perſuaſione ad innocentiam reparati, & à ſycophantæ dominatu manumiſſi, quum fata nos hinc revocârint, in deorum immortalium conſortia rerum ſummâ potiamur.* Will any man beleeve, that *Tully* himſelfe, if hee were *now* to ſpeake of ſuch a ſubject, would ever uſe ſuch *putid* expreſſions? and not rather frame his ſtile to ſuch phraſes, as are now *enfranchiſed* by moderne uſe, and paſſe for currant among the learned and moſt able in their ſeverall profeſſions: for the ſtructure of a ſpeech may bee truely *Ciceronian* (id eſt, *maſculine, ſinewy, ſpritely, pure*) notwithſtanding the mixture of ſome words; which *once* were barbarous or not extant, but bred ſince upon emergent occaſions, and by the neceſſity of after ages. The ſumme of this diſpute riſeth to this *iſſue*, that ſince the common paſſage is ſo tedious and irkſome, before a ſtudent can bee *matriculated* among the ſmatterers in *Latin*, it is therefore the readier and wiſer way to faile by *compaſſe*, rather then to rove at *random*: to take a ſhorter and nearer cut by the helpe of ſome *abſtract*, which may be *epitome totius Latiniſmi*. then to traverſe ſo many volumes, for *no other* purpoſe but to *learne Latin*: better to peruſe the world in a *map*, and meaſure the parts of it by a ſcale, rather then by ſea to croſſe the line, and encircle the globe by navigation, *onely* to know the compaſſe of the earth, and the ſituation of ſeverall climates: better, to view all creatures in *Noahs arke*, where they are ſhut up by paires, and confined to a narrow walke, then to gad from land to land, till a man light on here one and there another at a venture, *meerly* out of a deſire to ſee them all. The beſt attempt,

as yet extant, to make this project feisible, is this *Janua* of *J. A. Comenius*, wherein, 1. All *primitive* words, together with the chiefest and most usuall derivatives and compounds, that make up the body of the *Latin* tongue, are so applied, to their proper subject, for which they were intended, that the *matter* helps to hold in the *word*, and the word the matter; to which purpose *contraries* are so linkt and set acrosse in the same sentence, that the one serveth to cleere the naturall sense of the other. 2. Great care is taken to use *words* in their *originall primary* signification (which being well understood, the other that is *borrowed* and *tropicall* will easily bee discerned) unlesse where the proper sense is growne out of date, and the translated sense more usitall: such *words* I meane, as are of *common use*; and that I call the *proper sense*, which either appeares by an *evident etymologie* (resolving the word into the first materials, as they lye *callow* and newly hatcht in the *nest*) or which is *most frequented* by the common practice of the Learned. But where the word is of *rarer* use, or the originall very *questionable*, or the thing it selfe obscure or of *meaner* note, *there* to call for exactnesse and propriety, or not to dare to apply to matters of our age such ancient terms as come *next* to them, if they hit not *pat* upon them, (and which, otherwise, must stand aside like *empty casks* without imploiment) or to make much adoe about every kitchin-terme, or workmans toole, or some * worse subject: *this* were indeed a *Lypsian curiosity*, and a taske fit for those that would joyne with *Domitian* in his retiring room. 3. The *syntax* of each sentence is so composed, that commonly it giveth some inkling of the *gender*, *declension*, or *conjugation* the word is of, or what case it *governeth*, or the like helpe to *Grammar*: to which end I have often altered the case, number or gender; which, had it not been to further the aime of the author, might have passed as formerly. 4. (Setting aside *verbs substantives*, *conjunctions*, and the like particles, which must come often to combine loose words into some sense) the same word usually commeth but *once*: if twice or thrice, very seldome. Yet where the *Latin* hath *diverse* significations so incoherent, that it is hard to descry any dependence of the one upon the other; or hath one sense being used *single*, another *joyned* in a *phrase*; or where the

* *Some criticisme hath bin misspent, in discovery of such things, as for their meanenesse, or unusefulnesse or foulnesse, might better have lien raked up in obscurity.*

Latin

Latin wants a proper word to point out ſomething which our *Engliſh* doth properly expreſſe: in theſe or the like caſes, hee that is *ſcrupulous* of repeating the ſame word, ſhall find his ſuperſtition to runne him perforce on a *worſe* inconvenience; to wit, either oftentimes to ſpeak *non-ſenſe* (as the Jeſuits * *Janua* did) or ſometimes to *omit* that which is fit to be inſerted. Much it were to be wiſhed, that *Hee* which could do ſo much in *ſhadowing* out the firſt draught, would himſelf *poliſh* it with his own pencil: for although I have attempted ſomething this way (as may appeare in part in this edition) yet a little experience taught me, that none is fitter to finiſh the ſeverall *rooms*, then he that firſt contrived the whole *modell*. Eaſie it is to ſpy out ſome few defects; but how to ſupply them without wronging the *Authors* intent, or tranſgreſſing thoſe *rules* to which he hath confined his courſe, is a task of more difficulty then at firſt it ſeems. Which made me more ſparing in tampering with the *text*, (as being loath *falcem immittere in alienam meſſem*, unleſſe I knew the owners mind) and rather bold with *marginall* annotations; ſome whereof tend to † *explaine* what is obſcure, ſome to * *make out* what is wanting.

*V. 623. 733. 1390. &c.

† *Marked thus,* (a) (b) &c.

* *Marked thus,* (* †) *ſometimes, but not always.*

The *tranſlation* ſtrives not to render the Latin *ad verbum* (a task fitter to be left to the maſters care and the ſcholars induſtry) but truly to expreſſe the *authors* meaning in ſuch proper words and current phraſes, as an *Engliſh man* will own: and therefore in ſome places I have been bold to change the Latin (although it was well before) onely to have it comply the better with good Engliſh: and that, *Firſt*, for the benefit of *ſtrangers*; that look what help the *originall* affoords to the attainment of *Latin*, the ſame may forreiners that deſire to learne our language, find in this *tranſlation*; to wit, all our moſt uſuall *angliciſms*, and the main body of our tongue compriſed within the ſmall bulk of this little treatiſe. 2. To enure a young ſcholar betimes to a right *proper* Engliſh ſtrain; which is far more difficult, then to *bombaſt* an affected ſtile with exotick flaring phraſes, or make it *ſtrut* with boiſterous fuſtian language. It is meer folly to be curious and expert in *forreign* cunning, and be a ſtranger *at home*: and it ſhould be the care of every teacher, as well to accuſtome a child betimes to the practice of *good En-*

Engliſh, as of *good Latin*; our *mother-tongue* being likely (in the practice) to be moſt uſefull, and being indeed as capable of any ſcholar-like impreſſions, and as pliable to any kind of elegancies, as any whatſoever. 3. By this means to direct a ſtudent to the readier expreſſion of proper Latin: for he that in conſtruing an author goeth to work only † *verbatim*, and ſtrains his own tongue ſo to jump with the Latin, that his very *Engliſh* is but a *Latinisme* in Engliſh words; when after he meets with the ſame ſenſe in more paſſable Engliſh, and is to turne it into Latin; although hee knows the word that would indeed ſerve his turn, yet having never met with it in that Engliſh habit, but in a *batter dreſſe*, he is as far to ſeek, as if he had never ſeen that word before. Whereas he that obſerves the *idioms* peculiar to two languages, takes the right courſe to be exact in the propriety of *both*. Engliſh termes, which ſound near the Latin, are of purpoſe put by, * that there might be room for other more proper and *home-bred*: becauſe the *Latin* it ſelfe, if once known, will ſoon prompt a man with ſuch *ſpurious Engliſh*, as (like a *Jeſuite*) jets in a new Engliſh habit, but is for ſubſtance *Romiſh*. Words incloſed in two *ſemiquadrats* [ ] (whether in the originall or tranſlation) are *ſynonima* to the word precedent, and may be uſed indifferently in the ſame ſignification.

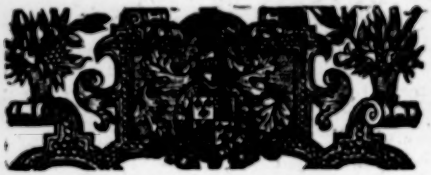
† *See* Hermes Anglo-Latinus.

* *Except ſuch as are commonly uſed in a ſenſe far different from their own originall.*

Theſe rudiments being thus laid, what advantage may hence riſe to the furtherance of youth, and prevention of much need-leſſe trouble, I leave to the witneſſe of thoſe that have had experience, and the triall of ſuch as will put it in ure: not doubting but the *plot* it ſelfe will thrive, being thus far advanced, although the preſent *undertakers* faile of full performance. Free it is for every man to miſlike what he pleaſeth; *provided* that he himſelfe cometh out with ſome device, which with as great probability of reaſon may more conduce to publike good.

JOH. ROBOTHAM.

JANUA



JANUA LINGUARUM RESERATA.

CAP. I. *Introitus.*

1 a SAlve Lector amice.

a Salutatio in primo congressu.

2 Si rogas quid sit eruditum esse; responsum habe: nôsse b rerum differentias, & posse unumquodque suo designare vel insignire nomine.

b Ut res inter se differunt.

3 Nihil nè præterea? Nil certè quidquam.

4 Totius eruditionis & doctrinæ fundamenta posuit, qui nomenclaturam naturæ, & artis perdidicit.

5 Sed (atqui) id difficile forsan.

6 Est, si invitus feceris, aut præveniente & præconceptâ opinatione [*imaginatione*] teipsum terrueris.

7 Tandem, si quid asperitatis erit, initio erit.

8 An non & literarum caracteres ac ductus puellis, * primo intuitu mira [*monstrosa*] portenta videntur?

* Primâ specie, fronte.

9 Ast ubi paululum impenderint operæ, lusum & jocum esse animadvertunt.

10 Idem in ômni re evenit, ut aspectu exteriore operosa appareat.

11 At si aggrederis, nihil est quod non cedat, ac se subdat vel mediocri ingenio.

12 Qui cupit, capit omnia; etiam quæ primâ aggressione caperum superant.

13 Age-

THE ENTRY-DOORE OF LANGUAGES UNLOCKED.

CHAP. I. The Entrance.

1 [a] *God ſave you, friendly Reader.* [a] Good morrow. (*It ſerves for any ſalutation at firſt meeting.*)

2 *If you demaund what it is to be a good ſcholar, take this for an anſwer; to know how one thing differeth from another, and to be able to* (note, *or*) *marke out every thing by its owne name.*

3 *Is there nothing elſe? Surely* [verily] *nothing at all.*

4 *He hath laid the grounds* [ground-worke] *of all ſcholarſhip and learning, who hath thoughly learned* [b] *the naming of nature and art.* [b] How to call, or give a right name to things made by nature, or wrought by art.

5 *But that* (*it may be*) *is a hard* [difficult] *matter.*

6 *It is ſo, if a man ſhall doe it with an ill will, or ſhall ſcare himſelfe with a fore-ſtalled* (*anticipated*) *conceit* [imagination.]

7 But *in the iſſue, if haply there be any haſtineſſe, it will be* but *at the firſt.*

8 *Do not alſo the charakters and draughts* [or ſtrokes] *of letters look like wonderfull* [c] *ſtrange ſights to little children at the firſt ſhew* [bluſh, looke?] [c] Monſtrous.

9 *But after they have beſtowed a little paines, they perceive it is a ſport and paſtime.*

10 *Juſt ſo it falleth out in every thing, that it ſheweth toilſome in outward view* [appearance.]

11 *But if a man* [d] *ſet upon it, there is nothing that yeeldeth not, and ſtoopeth, even to an ordinary* [indifferent] *wit.* [d] Fall in hand with it.

12 *He conceiveth* [catcheth] *all things, who deſireth* to do it: *even thoſe things which at the firſt undertaking go beyond his reach* or capacity.

f Put thee in good hope.

13 *Come on* [goe too] *then, whosoever thou art: I*[f] *bid thee hope, and forbid thee to despaire* [to be out of hope.]

g Behold.

14 *Lo*[g] *here, see this small poor work.*

15 *Yet here (I speake it without boasting) will I shew thee the whole world, and all the Latin tongue* [language,] *as in an abridgment or manuall.*

h Assay

16 *Try* [h], *I pray, turn over and learne well these some certaine pages.*

17 *Having done this, thou shalt find thy selfe, in very deed, quick-sighted to all studies of humane learning.*

CHAP 2. Of the Worlds originall [*or beginning,*] and Creation.

18 *God by his unspeakeable ommipotence created all things of nothing.*

19 *For in the beginning he spred and stretcht out that huge wide space* or room, *where heaven and earth have their being:*

20 *And filled it with a kind of darke and mis-shapen thicke fogge.*

21 *Out of which, as the matter* or stuffe, *he shaped* [formed] *bodily creatures, distinguished by formes, and cloathed with divers accidents* [a]; *according as he had conceived the patterne* or platforme *of every thing within himselfe.*

a Qualities or other circumstances added to a thing, besides the meer being.

22 *And in every thing he planted its owne nature, that is, a power to keepe to its owne measure* [size,] *kind, and place appointed* [allotted to it.]

CHAP. 3. Of the Elements.

23 *But* [a] *before all things, he separated* [severed, put asunder] *this same disordered lump* [b] *into foure speciall kinds, according to the degrees of thicknesse and thinnesse.*

a First and formost.
b Mistmash, gallimaufrey, hotchpotch, minglemangle, all on a heap.

24 *The thinnest and finest part he made bright and hot, and named it Fire or Light.*

25 *The other being also thin, transparent and* [c] *warme, he termed Aire.*

c Cleare, that may be seen thorow.

26 *The third part, being flowing and cold, was water:*

27 *Under which remained the thick settlings* [grounds] to wit, *Mud* [slime] *or Earth.*

28 *And these are simple bodies, out of which arise up the bodies mixed* [compounded] *or made of them.*

29 *For*

13 Agedum itaque quiſquis es, ſperare ego te jubeo, deſperare veto.

14 En, vide exiguum hoc opuſculum.

15 Hîc tamen (quod ſine jactantia dico) univerſum mundum exhibebo, totámque Latinam linguam, velut in breviario ſeu enchiridio, oſtendam.

16 Tenta quæſo, evolve & ediſce aliquot has pagellas.

17 Facto hoc, oculatum te ad omnia humanitatis ſtudia reipsâ comperies.

CAP. 2. *De ortu & creatione Mundi.*

18 DEus ineffabili ſua omnipotentia creavit omnia ex nihilo.

19 Principiò enim expandit extenditque vaſtiſſimum ſpatium ubi cœlum & terra exiſtunt.

20 Et complevit [*replevit*] id tenebricosâ quâdam & informi caligine.

21 Ex quâ, tanquam materiâ, figuravit [*formavit*] creaturas corporeas, diſtinctas formis, & veſtitas accidentibus variis, prout cujuſque ideam intra ſe conceperat.

22 Implantavítque cuique Naturam ſuam, id eſt, vim obſervandi modum, genúſque ſuum, & locum aſſignatum.

CAP. 3. *De Elementis.*

23 ANte omnia verò, confuſum iſtud Chaos, juxta denſitatis & raritatis gradus, in quatuor ſpecies ſeparavit [*diſſeparavit, ſegregavit.*]

24 Tenuiſſimam ſubtiliſſimámque partem fecit lucidam & calidam, & appellavit Ignem ſeu Lucem.

25 Aliam iterum tenuem, pellucidam & tepidam, dixit Aërem.

26 Tertia portio fluida & frigida, fuit Aqua:

27 Sub quâ manſit ſedimentum craſſum, Limus, ſeu Terra.

28 Atque hæc ſunt ſimplicia corpora, ex quibus compoſita [*mixta*] exurgunt.

29 Omnia enim reliqua ex his constant.
30 Quippe ex iis generantur, iis nutriuntur, in eadem dum corrumpuntur, resolvuntur.

CAP. 4. *De Firmamento.*

31 ASTra sunt seu lampades in [a] æthere suspensæ, quæ indefinenter ab ortu in occasum infra 24. horas circumcircà rotatæ, super mundi axem polis [*verticibus, cardinibus*] immotis infixum volvuntur; ut lumine suo tenebras illuminent, cursu autem temporum vices dimetiantur.

32 At [c] planetæ septem, quisque in suo [d] orbe, etiam contrario motu nituntur in adversum, & ab occiduo * horizonte in eoum contorquentur.

33 Inter quos infima est Luna, quæ, prout illustrem sui † medietatem exhibet, incrementa [*augmenta*] & decrementa pati videtur, retardationéque suâ menses efficit.

34 Sol revolutione suâ per medium [e] zodiaci * annuâ, definit annos: † diurnâ (dum oritur & occidit) dies.

35 Ortum ejus præcedit aurora & diluculum, quum diescit & lucescit.

36 Occasum sequitur [*excipit*] crepusculum, quum vesperascit & noctescit *.

37 Ascendens ad nostrum zenith facit ver; rursúmque descendens, autumnum; & utrobique æquatorem intersecans facit æquinoctium per totum terrarum orbem.

38 * Imus dat brumam, orditúrque hyemem: † Summus solstitium, inchoátque æstatem; ubi Syrius [*caniculæ stella*] ob proximum solarium radiorum fulgorem disparet, ideoque donec ex iis emerserit, torridum ac fervidum æstum excitat.

[a] *Firmamento, expanso.*

[c] *Stellæ errantes.*
[d] *Sphæra.*

* *Horizon est circulus, qui mundi partem conspicuam dirimit ab inconspicua, in duo æqualia hemisphæria.*
† *Dimidium lunæ, præterquam in eclipsi, semper illustratur à sole, & plenoorbe fulget: at in novilunio opacam partem nobis obversat; in plenilunio, portionem illustratam integram, alias minorem aut majorem sui partem per vicissitudines: unde apparet plena, nova, gibbosa, bicornis, dimidiata.*
[e] *Viæ ecliptica.*
* *Quæ fit spiratim & obliquè.*
† *Quam recentiores telluri (fortasse verisimilius) tribuunt.* * *Ac spissæ ingruunt tenebræ.* * *Proximus polo antarctico, nobis semper occulto, viz. in tropico brumali* [Capricorni.] † *Proximus polo arctico, nempe sub tropico æstivo* [Cancri.]

39 Mercu-

29 *For of theſe, all the reſt conſiſt* [are made.]

30 *For out of them they are bred* [d], *with them they are nouriſhed* [e], *into them they are turned, when they are corrupted* [ſpoiled, marred.]

d Engendred.
e Upon them they live.

CHAP. 4. Of the Firmament.

31 *STars are, as it were, lamps hung up in the skie: which being whirled round about, without ceaſing, from Eaſt to Weſt in the ſpace of foure and twenty houres, are rouled over the worlds axle-tree, which is faſtened into the two poles* [a], *that ſtir not: that with their light they may inlighten the* [b] *darkneſſe, and by running their courſe they may meaſure out the changes of times.*

a Main hinges.

b That ſucceed one another by turnes.

32 *But the ſeven planets* c, *every one in his owne orbe, do alſo force their way contrary againſt the ether, and are hurried from the weſtern horizon* * *to the Eaſterne.*

c Wandring ſtars.

* A circle, which cleaveth or *breaketh off* that part of the world that is in view, or *within ken*, from that part which is out of ſight, into two halfe-balls, one as bigge as the other.

33 *Amongſt which the Moon is the loweſt; which, as it ſheweth us the one half* † *of it ſelf ſhining, ſeemeth to wax and waine* [increaſe and decreaſe,] *& by its ſtay cauſeth the moneths.*

† The Moon, unleſſe it bee in the eclipſe, is indeed alwaies at the full, and the one half of it alwaies enlightned of the Sunne: but as it turns towards us ſomtime the dark halfe, ſometime the ſhining part, or more or leſſe of it: ſo it ſeemes to us, at full, new, waning, in its firſt or ſecond quarter, &c.

34 *The Sun, by his yeerly* * *courſe through the midſt of the zodiack, determineth the yeers; by his daily* † *courſe (as it riſeth, and ſetteth* or goeth downe) *it boundeth the daies.*

35 *Before the riſing of it, goeth the morning* and dawning [break of day,] *when it dawneth*, waxeth day, *and groweth light.*

36 *The twilight followeth* [cometh cloſe after] *the ſun-ſetting, when it waxeth even* [late] *and groweth night* *.

37 *As it is mounting up towards the point juſt over our head, it maketh the ſpring: and as it is deſcending* or going lower *again*, it *maketh harveſt time* [the fall of the leafe;] *and on both ſides as it cuts through the æquinoctiall line, it makes day and night both of a juſt length all the world over.*

38 *Being at the loweſt* *, *it cauſeth the ſhorteſt day, and beginneth winter: being at the higheſt* †, *it makes the longeſt day, and begins ſummer; when the dog-ſtar is* [c] *gone out of ſight, by reaſon the brightneſſe of the ſun-beames is ſo neere it, and therefore untill it gets cleare of them, it ſtirreth up parching and ſultry hot weather.*

eth winding, aſlope, or like a ſcrew. ‖ Which Writers of late time (it may be with more likelihood of truth) give to the earth. * And growes as dark as pitch. * When it comes neareſt to the Southerne pole, (which is alwaies kept out of our ſight) to wit, in the winter tropick. † Being neareſt the Northern pole, to wit, under the ſummer tropick.

c Not to be ſeen.

39 *Mercury in his epicicle* c *encircleth* [goeth round about] *the Sun in leſſe time then halfe a yeer: beautifull Venus in a yeer and halfe.*

c A leſſer circle, whoſe center is juſt in the circumference of a greater circle.

40 *This* Venus *in the morning they call the Morning-ſtar; in the evening the Evening ſtar.*

41 *Mars with his fiery rayes runs over his courſe* [comes round to the ſame point] *well neare in two yeers: bright Jupiter in twelve; cold Saturne in almoſt thirty: and from theſe the dayes of the week derive their names: Sunday* [Lords-day,] *Monday, Tueſday, Wedneſday, Thurſday, Friday, Saturday.*

42 *The eclipſes of the great lights come to paſſe by reaſon of ſome third* * *thing that chops in between and over-ſhadowes* [ſtands in the light.]

* The moon, thruſting in between the ſun and our view, ſtands in the ſuns light: the earth getting between the ſun and moon, cries quittance, and by chopping in her ſelfe, darkneth the moon.

43 *The fixed* f *ſtarres go on all alike with the eighth ſpheare: but they gliſter and twinkle not all alike. The milky-circle throngeth together a world of little ſmall ſtarres crouded* [rounded] *up cloſe into one heape: ſome whereof do conſtitute* [make] *the 12. Signes in the Zodiack; which are, Aries, Taurus, Gemini, Cancer, Leo, Virgo, Libra, Scorpius, Sagittarius, Capricornus, Aquarius and Piſces.*

f That never alter their courſe.

CHAP. 5. Of Fire.

44 A *Great fire riſeth out of any ſpark, if you* " *ſuffer it* [hinder it not.]

" Give it leave.

45 *For* * *whatſoever kindleth* or catcheth fire, *that firſt of all gloweth* [glimmereth,] *next it burneth, then it blazeth and flameth* [is of a light fire,] *at length (laſtly) being burnt up, it is brought to embers* [cindars] *and aſhes.*

* Whether turfe, brakes [fern,] ſea-coal, or any fuell.

46 *Wood burning is called a fire-brand; being quenched* [ſlaked, put out] *a dead-braud; a little piece of it, is a* " *dead coale; and ſo long as it gloweth, a live-coale.*

" Char-coal.

47 *Smeake burning out becomes a flame; ſticking to the chimney-ſtocke, ſoot; going out at the tunnel* [chimney-top] *it ſullieth* or tanneth *the aire all about; the paſſage and out-gate being ſtopt up, it ſmotbereth,* ſtifleth, *and makes the head ache.*

CHAP. 6.

Of Meteors and ſtrange Apparitions.

48 a *Waterish vapours are continually carried upward.*

a Reeking ſteam driven out of moiſt places.

49 *Of*

39 Mercurius in epiciclo suo *solem* circuit citiùs quam semianno, venusta Venus sesquianno.

40 Hanc manè Luciferum [*Phosphorum*,] vesperi Hesperum [*Vesperuginem*] vocant.

41 Mars ignito jubare periodum suam biennio fermè percurrit [*pervagatur*], splendidus Jupiter annis duodecim, gelidus Saturnus penè triginta: Et ab his sunt dies hebdomadis nomenclationes [*nomenclaturas*] sortiti: Dies Solis [*Dominicus vel Dominica*] dies Lunæ, dies Martis, dies Mercurii, dies Jovis, dies Veneris, dies Saturni.

42 Eclipses [*obscurationes, deliquia, defectus*] luminarium fiunt propter * interpositionem [*interventum*] tertii, & obumbrationem.

43 Stellæ fixæ cum octavâ sphærâ æqualiter progrediuntur, sed inæqualiter coruscant & scintillant †: quarum nonnullæ constituunt duodecim Signa Zodiaci, quæ sunt: Aries, Taurus, Gemini, Cancer, Leo, Virgo, Libra, Scorpius, Sagittarius, Capricornus, Aquarius & Pisces.

**Luna, ingerens se inter solem & obtutum nostrum, obumbrat solem: terra interposita inter solem & lunam vices reddit, suique objecta obscurat lunam.* † [*Galaxia* [lacteus circulus] *infinitas minutissimas stellas in unam congeriem conglobatas constipat.*

CAP. 5. *De Igne.*

44 INcendium ex quâvis scintillâ, si permittis, [*nisi prohibes*,] oritur.

45 Nam * quicquid ignem concipit, id primum gliscit, dein ardet, tum flagrat & flammat, tandem (postremò) crematum redigitur in favillas & cineres.

** Cespes, fossilis, filix, lithanthraces, aut quicunque fomes.*

46 Lignum ardens appellatur torris; extinctum, titio; particula ejus, carbo; & quamdiu candet, pruna.

47 Fumus ardens [b] fit flamma; camino adhærens [*insidens*] fuligo; per [c] fumarium [*spiramentum*] egressus, aërem circumquáque obfuscat; meatu & exitu obstructo, suffocat, & caput tentat.

b *Exardescit in flammam.*
c *In fumibulum.*

CAP. 6.

De Meteoris & Phænomenis novis.

48 VApores aquosi perpetuò sursùm feruntur.

49 Ex his densatis fit nubes : aut, si hæc deorsùm labitur, nebula.

50 Inde pluit, ningit, grandinat, gelat.

f Substillat.

51 Psecas minutulis guttulis [f] irrorat ; pluvia destillat lentè : largus imber densè devolvitur : nimbus impetuosè ruit.

a Ustilago.

52 Sin inter decidendum destillandúmque gelascit, fit grando : si incalescit nimiùm, [a] uredo vel rubigo.

b Quæ rigore obduruit, obriguit.

53 Pruina est congelatus ros : stiria, stilla [b] rigens : drosomeli [*mel roscidum, melligo*] à quibusdam creditur saliva syderum congelascens.

54 Nivium magna vis segetem operit, nè à gelu vel glacie, quando glaciatur, algeat *.

** Nisi regelat, fiunt gelicidia.*

55 Aura lenis cùm spirat, focillat nos, & gelata degelat: ventus vehemens & impetuosus cùm flat, quatit ; violentus ac procellosus prosternit & proterit, quoquò se vertit.

g Qui flant à 4. mundi plagis.

56 [g] Cardinales sunt, Subsolanus [*Eurus, Orientalis* :] Auster [*Notus, Meridionalis*:] Favonius [*Zephyrus, Occidentalis*:] Aquilo [*Boreas, Septentrionalis.*] Collaterales, Vulturnus, Africus [*Libs,*] Corus & Cæcias.

57 Circius & Turbo in gyrum se mirificè circumagunt.

h Coruscationes.

58 Exhalationes sulphureæ incensæ edunt fulgura [[h] *sulgetra*] & chasmata.

59 Et tum caloris cum frigore pugna tonitrua ciet, cum fragore terribili.

† Quod telum fulmineum, sive lapidem ceraunium expellit [exigit] *ac contorquet.*

60 Emicans inde flamma fulmen nuncupatur †.

o Ictus oculi.

61 Quod, sive sit urens, sive discutiens, sive terrebrans, [o] momento se dissipat; & quicquid eo icitur aut afflatur, corruit.

p Stella crinita.

† Et parelius & parasilene scil. idolum solis aut lunæ in nube ad latus ejus positæ resplendentis.

62 Cum fulgurat, tonat, fulminat, quis non attonitus & sideratus pavescat ?

63 [p] Cometa nunquam fulsit, quin sterilitatem inureret *terris* aut infectionem.

64 Iris matutina (ut & halo †) cœlum pluvium, nubilosum, turbidum aut dubium præsagit ; vespertina serenam tempestatem aut sudum prænunciat.

CAP.

49 *Of theſe being thickned, is made a cloud, or (if this ſlide downward) a miſt,* haze or fog.

50 *Thereupon it raineth, ſnoweth, haileth, freezeth.*

51 *A mizling rain bedeweth* [drizleth] *with very little ſmall drops: Rain* [a gentle ſhower] *trickleth* [ſhowereth, dropeth] *down by drops ſoftly: a great ſmoaking ſhower cometh tumbling downe cloſe and thick: a ſtorme ruſheth downe fiercely* [violently.]

52 *But if it freezeth* [b] *in the falling and running down, it becometh hail: if it be over-heated,* it turns to *brand* [c] *or mildew* [blaſting.]

b As it is dropping down.

c Brant, blight.

53 *A hoar* [rime] *froſt is a frozen dew: an iſicle* is *a drop* [d] *ſtiffened: the honey-dew is thought of ſome to be a jelly from the ſtars.*

d Which is grown hard with cold.

54 *Great ſtore of ſnow covereth the ſtanding-corn, leſt it chill, when it freezeth, with froſt or ice* [*].

*Unleſſe it thaweth, waters are frozen over, *into a war-glaſſe.*

55 *When a mild gale breatheth* [a gentle coole aire puffeth] *it cheriſheth us, and thaweth things frozen; when a main,* ſtrong, ſore, violent *wind bloweth, it ſhaketh: a tempeſtuous, boiſterous, blaſtring* wind *layeth all flat and battereth downe, whitherſoever it turns it ſelfe.*

56 *The* [e] *principall* winds *are, the* [f] *Eaſt-wind, the South-wind, the Weſt-wind, and North-wind: The collaterall* ſide winds are, *the Southeaſt, Southweſt and by weſt, Northweſt and Northeaſt.*

e Which blow from the foure cornersof heaven

f Eaſterly, Weſterly, &c.

57 *The whirl-wind and wheeling-wind ſtrangely wheele about,* (*whirle themſelves round into a circle.*)

58 *Brimſtony* [g] *exhalations being enkindled* [ſet on fire,] *put forth lightnings, flaſhings, and wide gaping holes.*

g Dry damps, or ſteams *driven out of the earth by the ſun.*

59 *And then the fight between heat and cold ſtirs up thunders with a dreadfull crack* [rumbling, craſhing.]

60 *The flame flaſhing* [glancing] *out thence is called lightning* [†].

† Which forceth out, and hurleth downe the thunder-bolt.

61 *Which, whether it be the burning* [ſcorching,] lightning, *or the ſcattering* [daſhing in pieces,] *or the boring* [piercing] *diſperſeth it ſelfe in a trice* [h] [moment, inſtant,] *and whatſoever is ſtricken or blaſted therewith, falleth downe.*

h The twinckling of an eye.

62 *When it flaſheth, thundreth, and lightneth, who would not be frighted* [gaſtered] *as one aſtoniſhed and planet-ſtricken.*

63 *A blazing ſtar never ſhined, but it branded the* earth *with barreneſſe* [dearth] *or infection.*

64 *A morning rain-bow (as alſo a* [i] *circle about the moone* [†]) *foreſheweth* [k] *wet,* rainy, *cloudy, rough* [boiſterous, ſtormy] *or uncertaine changeable weather: an evening* rain-bow *betokeneth fair weather or clearing up* after wet.

i Burrow.

† And a counterfeit ſun or moon.

k Is a ſigne of, gives notice of.

CHAP.

CHAP. 7. Of Waters.

a Spring. b Rill-rillets, rivulets. c Never dried up.

65 *Out of hidden springs* a *gush forth bubling* [swelling] *fountaines: from whence flow becks* [currents b.]

66 *Out of abundance of these, are floods* or streames *gathered together; and lastly, large rivers, running down* c *continually within their bankes, untill they have emptied themselves at* their *mouthes into the sea: but if they rise above* [run over] *their channels, all the country adjoining stands in a puddle with their over-flowings.*

67 *But if in any place they bee put by* their streame *and want* their water-*course, or be held in, stopped, closed* or dam'd *up with some dam or flood-gate set in their way*; then *they swell and spread themselves into standing-poole*s [ponds, meares,] *except they have* some *vent* [issue, out-let] *by slaces.*

68 *Fens* [bogs, marishes] *are rising springs* or quits, *that run not* [have no water shoot.]

d Amain.

69 *Brooks are rain waters running downe* d *swiftly: by which are caused land-floods and deluges.*

70 *Call water, where it streameth, a streame; where it is whirled round, a whirl-poole; where it swelleth up it selfe, a swallow, gulfe* or quag-mire; *where it is without a bottome, a bottomlesse pit.*

e What skilleth it. f Made thick, stirred up mud and all.

71 *If one plunge or drowne any thing under it, it will swim out againe: but* e *to what purpose (I pray) is it, that cleare* water *be troubled* f [mudled?]

72 *A bubble comes of a drop dropping* in.

73 *The floating sea is salt, like brine, and voideth out froth or some.*

g Creeks or gulfs, (as the Persian gulf, *sinus Persicus*) h *Æstus* is both ebbing and flowing. i Narrow seas, sounds.

74 *Where it boundeth the land, it hath Baies* g, *Armes, Capes, and necks of land.*

75 *The waves of it, by reason of the inward motion or* tide, h *flow six houres to the shore* [strand,] *and ebbe back again to the same place, with an hideous noise and roaring: especially within the straights* i.

76 *In the Northern coast the main sea is icy* [frozen.] *The wishs are over-flown with waters at high-water* [full-sea,] *and are bare* againe *at low water* [the ebbe.]

CHAP. 8. Of the earth.

a Stumbling, up and downe hill.

77 *The surface* [out-side] *of the Earth is in some places moist, or wet, plashy, well watered, grassie; in other places dry, parcht, rocky, cragged or rugged* a.

78 *In*

CAP. 7. *De Aquis.*

65 FLaticibus ſcatentes [*ſcaturientes*] ſaliunt fontes, unde rivi & rivuli manant.

66 Ex horum affluentia colliguntur fluvii, & denique flumina, jugiter intra ripas ſuas decurrentia, donec per oſtia [*fauces*] ſe exoneraverint in mare: quòd ſi alveos ſuperent [*ſupergrediantur*] eluvione ſtagnant agri circumjacentes.

67 Aſt ſicubi profluvio & decurſu carent, vel oppoſito obice [*cataracto, ſepto*] [a] inhibentur, ſiſtuntur, obſtruuntur, tument, & in ſtagna ſe diffundunt, niſi per emiſſaria exitum habeant. [a] *Coercentur.*

68 Paludes ſunt ſcaturigines ſine fluxu.

69 Torrentes ſunt aquæ pluviales rapidè defluentes; à quibus fiunt exundationes & diluvia [*inundationes.*]

70 Aquam, ubi fluit, fluentum; ubi gyratur, gurgitem & vorticem; ubi ſeipſam abſorbet, [b] voraginem [*barathrum*]; ubi expers fundi eſt, abyſſum dicito. [b] *Syrtis.*

71 Si quid ei mergis, emerget: ſed claram turbari quid (tandem) refert?

72 Bulla fit à ſtillante guttâ.

73 Mare fluctuans ſalſum eſt, inſtar muriæ, & ſpumam ejectat.

74 Ubi tellurem [c] terminat, ſinus, [d] promontoria & iſthmos habet. [c] *Circumſcribit.* [d] *Lingulas.*

75 Undæ ejus ſex ab intraneo æſtu horas fluunt ad litora, refluúntque reciprocè, cum ſonitu [*fremitu*] horribili, maximè intra freta.

76 In boreali plagâ Oceanus eſt glacialis [*hyberboreus.*] Æſtuaria in maris acceſſu [*fluxu*] aquis abundant [*inundantur*:] in receſſu [*refluxu*] nudantur.

CAP. 8. *De Terra.*

77 TErræ ſuperficies alicubi uda ſeu uvida eſt, uliginoſa, irrigua, herbida; alicui arida, exucca, petroſa, confragoſa.

78 Non-

[a] Campus.

78 Nonnullibi [a] planities campeſtris longè latéque extenditur; alibi montes, valles, ac convalles & petræ conſpiciuntur: hîc tumuli leviter aſſurgunt; illic depreſſiora *loca*, hiatus, antra [*caverna*] & ſpeluncæ ſubſidunt.

[b] Faſtigium. [*] *Deſcendentibus a ſupercilio per dorſum* [latus] *ad radices montis.*

79 Colles ac clivi [b] cacumen verſùs euntibus acclives ſunt, declives retrò [*].

80 Terræ-motus à ſubterraneis flatibus: qui ſi prorumpant foras, labes fiunt.

81 Glebam ſi teris & frias, pulvis eſt; ſi diluis & maceras, lutum.

CAP. 9. *De Lapidibus.*

82 LApis comminutus arena eſt, quæ ſi craſſior, ſabulum & glarea vocatur.

83 Saxa humi jacent, (ſive extent, ſive lateant) [*delitescant*;] cautes [*ſcopuli*] eminent; quorum multi inacceſſi.

[c] Lapillus.

84 [c] Scrupulus calceo illapſus, ni eximatur, urget.

[*] *Manuaria, vel gyratili* [rotatili.] [d] *Quorum acies obtunditur.*

85 Cote [*] acuimus [d] obtuſa; filice elicimus [*elidimus*] ignem; Lydio *lapide* probamus metalla, an proba ſint an adulterina.

86 Tophus arenoſus & ſcaber pedibus mundandis ſubſervit.

[e] Lapis pariu.

87 Alabaſtrites candidiſſimum [e] marmor, & porphyrites exciduntur è latomiâ [*lapicidinâ*.]

88 Magnes ſe obvertit ſeptentrioni directè, à meridie planè averſus.

89 Gemmarum pretioſiſſima eſt Carbunculus, ſecunda ab illâ Adamas, tum Turcois, Rubinus, Saphirus, Smaragdus, Topazius, Jaſpis, Hyacinthus, Onyx, Sardonyx, &c. qui angulati micant.

90 Hæmatites, Alectorius, Bufonius, Lazulus, Pyrites, ſequiores ſunt.

91 Uniones [*margaritæ*] in conchis reperiuntur.

[*] *Qui referunt fruticem lapideſcentem.*

92 Corallia ſunt arbuſculæ marinæ ramuſculi [*].

93 Vitrum cryſtalli ſimilitudinem habet, non duritiem: ſcinditur ſmyrite.

CAP.

78 *In some places an open champion* [b] [levell, plain] *lieth stretched out farre and wide: otherwhere are seen mountains, and vallies, and dales, and rocks* [craggs:] *Here small hils rise gently up; there low-lying grounds, gaping holes, caves and dens sink down.*

[b] Downe.

79 *Hils and cliffes are up-hill* [steep upward] *to them that goe toward the top; but down-hill* [steep downward] *to* them that go *back**.

* That go downe from the brow, by the hanging of the hill to the foot.

80 *An earth-quake is procured by blasts under-ground: which if they burst out, breaches* [c] or falls of earth *are made.*

[c] Huge gaping holes.

81 *If you bruse and crumble a clod, it will be dust; if you temper and mixe it with water,* it will be *dirt.*

CHAP. 9. Of Stones.

82 *A stone ground small is sand* or grit, *which if be of the thicker* [grosser] *sort, is termed drift-sand and gravell.*

83 *The greater stones lye along on the ground* (*whether they stand out or lye hid:*) *but ragged rocks stick out* on high; *many of which cannot be come at.*

84 *A little pebble stone being slipt into the shoe, troubleth* [a] the foot, *if it be not taken out.*

[a] Straineth, hurteth.

85 *With a whet-stone* * *wee whet* or sharpen *blunt* [b] *things; with a flint we strike fire; with a touch-stone we try metals, whether they be good* [currant] *or counterfeit.*

* A hand-whet-stone or grind-stone

[b] Whose edge is lost or dulled.

86 *The sand-stone being sandy and rough serveth to make clean the feet.*

87 *The alabaster, the whitest marble, and the red marble are cut out of the quarry.*

88 *The load-stone turnes it selfe directly* [c] *upon the North, and bends quite off from the South.*

[c] Iust, streight.

89 *Of jewels,* or precious stones, *the most* [d] *precious is the Carbuncle, the second after it the Adamant* [diamond] *then the Turquois, the Ruby, the Saphire, the Emerald, the Topaze, the Jaspes, the Jacinth, the Onyx, the* * *Sardonyx, and so forth; which being carved with corners, glister.*

[d] Costly, dear.

* *Sardonyx* is a stone of red, white and blacke colours intermingled; in the upper part resembling the colour of a mans nail, in the nether part the colour of *Sarda.*

90 *The blood-stone, the cock-stone, the toad-stone, the Azure* [Luzull] *stone, the Marchasite* [Fire-stone,] [e] *are of a courser sort.*

[e] Found in a toads head.

91 *Pearles are found in shell-fishes.*

92 *Corals are twigs* † [branches] *of a sea shrub.*

† Which resemble a shrub growne hard as a stone.

93 *Glasse hath the likenesse, but not the hardnesse of crystall: it is cut with an Emerald.*

CHAP.

CHAP. 10. Of Metals.

94 *Out of Mines Metals are gotten,* [digg'd or grubb'd out:] *out of which (becauſe they do both melt and then ſtand and thicken) ſundry things are new-caſt.*

95 *Gold is moſt perfect*, becauſe it is pureſt and weightieſt* [moſt maſſie,] *eſpecially the beſt and fineſt.*

* Becauſe the materials of it are ſo throughly mingled together.

96 *If a man put it into the furnace even an hundred times, it loſeth not ſo much as a jot of ſubſtance or eſſence.*

97 *Next hereunto cometh ſilver*, when it is refined* or ſheer; *but it hath droſſe and refuſe, which is burnt away.*

* Wrought into plate, or unwrought in *the wedge.*

98 *Iron howſoever* it bee *the hardeſt, yet is it fretted* [eaten in] *with ruſt: being ſome diverſe times purified and hardened, it is called ſteele.*

a Verd greaſe.

99 a *Greene ruſt ſticketh to* [hangeth on] *Copper. Of bell-metall Bell-founders caſts bells.*

b Molten.
c Pewter.

100 *Latton is braſſe coloured over with Ore: it can only bee* b *caſt, not wrought with the hammer, becauſe it is ſo brittle* [ſpalt.]

* A kind of ſaltiſh ſweat of the earth.

101 *Tin*c *is ſofter and cheaper* [leſſe worth] *then amber or blacke jet, and lead then this.*

† Which is tough or clammy, and ropeth out; by reaſon of its clamminеſs or gluiſhneſſe it will not readily part one piece from another.

102 *Quick-ſilver is one of the ſtrangeſt things in the world; it is liquid* [it runs about, may be poured out,] *and yet it is not moiſt* or wet.

103 *For, whether you poure it out upon ſomething, or dip* [drench] *ſomething into it, or beſprinkle any thing with it, nothing will be wet* [moiſtened.]

d It is made of red oker burnt. * For beſides the boiled ſalt, there is a ſalt digged out of Mines.

104 *Salt, allum*, antimonie, copperas, ſalt-peter, brimſtone, Jewi-ſlime* †, *petrol, bole-armoniak, ſcale-earth, white-lead, red-lead, chalke, ruddle* d, *ſinoper, arſenike* [orpin] *oker, are called* minerall juices* [digged out of Mines or veines,] *and are Druggſters ware.*

CHAP. 11. Of Trees and Fruits.

105 *A Plant, ſucking in moiſture by the tawes* [threads, ſtrings] *of the roots, thriveth, looketh freſh, brings forth leaves, flowers* [bloſſomes, flouriſheth, receiveth nouriſhment.]

a Fadeth, hangs the leaves.
b Shrinketh, rivelleth.

106 *Failing of that* moiſture *it flags*a, *tainteth* [withereth,] *and by and by drieth away*b.

107 *It is called a plant* or ſtem, *as it diſplaies it ſelfe into boughs,* arms, *branches and leaves:*

108 *Theſe*

CAP. 10. *De Metallis.*

94 METalla è fodinis eruuntur [*effodiuntur:*] è quibus, quia & liqueſcunt, & ſpiſſantur [*conſiſtunt*] varia conflantur.

95 Aurum eſt perfectiſſimum †, quia puriſſimum & ponderoſiſſimum, præſertim ª obryzum. † *Ob exquiſitiſſimam principiorum commixtionem.* ª *Excoctum.*

96 Clibano ſi vel centies immittas, nè hilum quidem ſubſtantiæ ſeu eſſentiæ deperdit.

97 Huic proximè accedit argentum *, quum purum putum eſt; ſed habet ſcorias & recrementa, quæ amburuntur. * *Fallum in vaſa & infectum* [rude, nondùm excluſum.]

98 Ferrum, ut ut duriſſimum, ferrugine arroditur: depuratum & conduratum aliquoties chalybs dicitur.

99 b Cupro adhæret ærugo. Ex ære campano campanas conflant fuſores æramentarii. b *Æri cypria.*

100 Orichalcum eſt cadmiâ tinctum æs: fundi tantùm poteſt [*eſt fuſile, non ductile*] ob friabilitatem.

101 Electro vel gagate ſtannum, & hoc plumbum mollius & vilius eſt. l *Intinga.*

102 Argento vivo [*hydrargyro*] nihil mirabilius: liquidum eſt, nec tamen madidum [*madet.*] * *Terra quædam ſalſugo aut ſalſuginoſus ſudor.* † *Quod tenax eſt & lenteſcit, atque ob lentorem haud facilè diſſiliet.*

103 Nam ſive id ſuper aliquid effundas, ſive ei aliquid immergas, ſive aſpergas, nihil madeſcit. m *Fit ex ochra combuſta.*

104 Sal, allumen *, antimonium [*ſtybium,*] vitriolum [*chalcanthum,*] nitrum, ſulphur, bitumen †, naptha, bolus armenus, terra ſigillata, ceruſſa, minium, creta, m rubrica, cinnabaris, auripigmentum, ochra, &c. ſucci minerales * dicuntur, ſúntque aramatariorum merces. * *Nam præter ſalem qui decoquitur aut in lacubus coagulatur, eſt & ſaſſilis, è ſodinis eruitur.*

CAP. 11. *De Arboribus & Fruticibus.*

105 PLanta fibris radicum humorem imbibens, aleſcit viget, frondet, florétque.

106 Eo deſtituta, flacceſcit, marceſcit, areſcítque illico.

107 Stirps dicitur, quatenus ſe in ramos, ramuſculos & frondes pandit:

108 His

108 His deſectis, trunci, caudicis & ſtipitis nomen habet.

* *Qui decortivi poſſit.*

109 Extrinſecùs cortex *, intùs [*intrinſecùs*] libri ſunt (qui, dum virent, glubi poſſunt:) medulla eſt intima.

110 Arboribus folia delabuntur & recreſcunt; præterquam gummoſis, quæ continuò [*uſque & uſque*] vernant. ut buxus, aquifolia ſeu agrifolia, taxus, &c.

† Arbor *ſæpius exit in* us; fructus *in* um; locus *in* etum. *Ceraſus in ceraſeto ſint ceraſa: fraxini in fraxineto.*

111 Pomus † [*malus*] malus medica [*citria,*] pyrus, ceraſus, prunus, ficus, olea, ſunt ſativæ: Fraxinus, fagus, alnus, ornus, ſylveſtres; ut & pinaſter, pyraſter, oleaſter, &c.

112 Illæ omnes fructiferæ: harum pleræque ſteriles, ut betula, populus alba, populus nigra.

113 Quædam umbriferæ ſunt, opacant, & umbracula præſtant; nominatim, tilia, platanus ulmus, & cæteræ latifoliæ, folioſæve [*frondoſæ.*]

* *Dicitur* oleſicarpos, *quia florem exeruit priuſquam ſemen maturuerit.*

† *E qua exudat lacryma abiegna* [terebinthina Veneta.]

114 Salix * in ſalicto dat vimina, quorum contextu corbes & crates contexuntur.

115 Abies † procera eſt, ut & picea, larix, cupreſſus, cedrus.

* *Morus nouiſſimè omnium germinat frigore elapſo, & cum poſtremis folia amittit, ideoque prudentiſſima fingitur.*

116 Palma fert dactylos [*caryotas*;] & quò preſsiùs deprimitur ac curvatur, eò validiùs in ſublime nititur: unde ut victoriæ inſigne uſurpatur*.

b *Calyx.*

† *Caducus eſt, fugax* [minimè durabilis.]

117 b Gemma hians extuberat & protrudit florem, flos extruditur à fructu, (qui in fico groſſulus:) qui ubi maturuit, carpitur, aut decutitur, aut per ſe decidit †.

118 Quidam ſunt præcoces, alii ſerotini, [*chordi,*] alii perennes (ut baccæ juniperi:) eduntur autem vel ſuculenti & recentes (aliquando cum termite devulſi) vel vieti, vel fracidi; quippe ex oporotheca [*oporophylacio*] deſumpti.

119 Cera-

108 *These being cut off, it bears the name of the trunck* c, *stock and stump.*

c Main body, bulk, block.

109 *The hard rind* [outward barke *] *is without: the peele* [inner barke] *within (which, while it is green, may be peeled out) the pith is innermost.*

* Which may be disbarked.

110 *Leaves fall off from trees and grow againe, except from gummy* ones, *which are continually green* [fresh-springing,] *as the box-tree, the yew-tree, the holly-*[holme-] *tree, and the like.*

111 *The* † *apple-tree, orange* [limon, citron-] *tree, pear-tree, cherry-tree, damosin-*[plum-]*tree, fig-tree, olive-tree, are* d *garden-trees: the ash, beech, alder* [aller,] *the wild ash, are wilde; as also the wild pine, the wild peare, the wild olive, &c.*

† The *trees* end often in *us*, the *fruit* in *um*, the *grove* or place planted with them in *etum*.

112 *Those* first *are all fruit-bearers: the most of these* forrest-trees *are barren, as the birch, the white poplar, the asp.*

A cherry-tree beareth cherries in a cherry groũd: Ashes in a grove of ashes.

113 *Some are shady* or shadowing, *make it dark, and serve for bowres* or harbours; *by name, the linden* [lime,] *the plane-tree, the elme, and the rest that are broad-leaved,* or full of leaves.

d Such as may be set or planted.

114 *The willow* * [withy, sallow,] *in a grove of willows* [an osier ground] *yeeldeth pliant twigs* [osiers,] *by wreathing of which together, baskets,* panniers, *and hurdles are woven.*

* It is called *frugiperda*, because it casteth the blossome before the seed be ripe

115 *The firre-tree is tall* [lofty,] *as also the pitch-tree, the larch, the cypresse, the cedar.*

116 *The palm tree beareth dates, and the more closely it is pressed down, bent* or bowed, *the more strongly it straineth to arise on high; whence it is used for a token of victory. The mulberry bloometh last of all, when the cold is gone; and is one of the last that sheds her leaves, and is therefore fained to be wisest.*

117 *The gaping bud* e *swelleth forth and thrusteth out the flower* or bloome f: *the blossome is thrust quite out by the fruit (which in a figge-tree is the greene figge:) which when it is mellow is cropped,* gathered, *or shaken downe, or of it selfe drops off* †.

e Knop.

f Blossome, gay.

† A wind-fall is not lasting [*will not keep.*]

118 *Some are rath* [summer fruit, hastings,] *other late-ward; others long-lasting* [hanging on all the yeere through,] *as Juniper berries: Now they are eaten either just now ripe, plump and* g *fresh,* (*sometime* as they are *pulled off with the branch that they grow on*) *or withered* [crumpled, shriveled] *or rotten-ripe, as being taken out of the apple sollar* h.

g New gathered.

h Fruit-lost.

119 *A cherry hangeth by somewhat a long stalk, a bullace on somewhat a short stele.*

120 *Medlars are covered with doune, and full of gravell: Plumbs* [prunes] (*damask prunes, aprecocks, peaches, wheat-plums, damsons, bullaces, sloes*) *have stones in them*.

* In the midst of the apple lurks the core.

121 *He that hath a mind to get out the kernell and eat it, must put away the* i *husk, and must break* [cracke] *the nut-shell with his teeth or nut-cracker* (*unlesse it have nought in it:*) *whether it be wall-nut, or filbert, or hazle-nut* (*which the hazle-tree beareth*) *or a water-nut, or an almond, or a chest-nut.*

i Peel, coat, shale.

† It is called unbaptized, undipped, because it floteth in the top of the water, and will not be dipt nor sink.

122 *The cork-tree* † *and stone oak bear mast, the oak acorns* k *and galls* [oak-apples;] *the pine pine nuts* inclosed in the pine-apple, *which are made pleasant* [sweetned, seasoned] *with sugar; the cornell-tree cornels; the bay-tree, the maple and wild service-tree bear berries.*

k Shut up in cups or shales.

123 *As well mast-peares as others, pistakes, services, carobs,* [carob-beanes] *dates; also quinces, oranges, citrons, limons, wardons, pom-granats**, *and chest-nuts, bind the body* [make one costive:] *Figs, strawberries, mulberries, raspberries, myrtleberries* [whurtle-berries, blackberries,] *melons, pompions, colloquintida, cucumbers, goosberries* [scaps, seaberries,] *raisins of the sunne, currans, loosen* [are opening.]

* Which have kernels [grains, seeds] in them.

124 *Frankincense, myrrhe, mastick, camphire, rosin, sleshglew, turpentine, pitch,* (*as well stone-pitch as tar*) *are the juices and gums of certain trees; yea and amber too, as they report.*

CHAP. 12. Of Herbs.

125 *AN herb growing out of a stalk or stem* (*basil gentle, cucumbers, pepons, melons, gourds, wax* [grow up] *very speedily*) *bloometh* [bloweth, flowreth,] *and dieth early; save housleek and periwinkle, which* a *are lasting.*

a Last the yeare through.

126 *The rape* [turnep,] *the navew, parsnip, carret, skirwit, cabbage, spinage, colewort, headed colewort, jagged colewort, lettuce, hogs bread or* Maries seale, *orage, artechoke, parsly, water-cresses, purslan, sorrell, and the like worts* or pot-herbs *grow in a kitchin-garden.*

b Straw, stal.

127 *Those are fruits of the earth that rise up to a* b *blade, and bear eares* (*whether bearded, or naked without hawnes,*) *whose grain or kernell the husk cherisheth* [keep warme:] *as rice,*

119 Ceraſum ab oblongo ° petiolo pendet, amaryllum breviuſculo. ° *Pediculo.*

120 Meſpila ſunt lanuginoſa [*lanugine obducta,*] & calculoſa, [*lapidoſa:*] Pruna (damaſcena, armeniaca [*præcoqua*] perſica, cerina, hiſpanica, nana, ſylveſtria) ᵖ oſſiculata*. ᵖ *Habent oſſicula.* * *In medio pomi latet pericarpium* [volva, putamen interius.]

121 Putamen amygdalæ, & Nucem (ſi caſſa non eſt) dentibus aut nucifrangibulo [*nucifragâ*] frangat [*confringat*] oportet, qui nucleum enucleare & eſſe vult: ſive ſit juglans, ſive pontica, ſive avellana, (quam fert corylus) ſive amygdalum, ſive caſtanea.

122 Suber ᵠ & Ilex glandes, Quercus glandes ʳ & gallas; Pinus ſtrobilos ˢ, qui ſaccharo condiuntur. Cornus corna; Laurus, Acer, & Sorbus ſylveſtris baccas ferunt. ᵠ *Dicitur* abaptiſton, *quia in ſumma aqua fluitat, at baptizari aut ſubſidere neſcit.* ʳ *Calice incluſas.* ˢ *Nuces pineæ incluſas in cono.*

123 Pyra tam hordearia quàm cætera, Piſtachia, Sorba, Siliquæ, Dactyli; item Cotonia [*Cydonia,*] Aurantia, Citrea, Limonia, Volema, Punica* [*Granata*] mala, & Caſtaneæ, ſtipant [*adſtringunt, oppilant:*] Ficus, Fraga, Mora [*mora Mori,*] mora Rubi Idæi, mora Myrti [*Myrtilli,* ſeu *Vaccinia,*] melones, pepones, cucurbitæ, cucumeres, uvæ ſpinæ [*criſpæ, groſſulariæ*] paſſæ, Corinthiacæ, laxantᵗ. * *Quibus inſunt acinis.* ᵗ *Alvum molliunt, dejiciunt.*

124 Thus, Myrrha, Maſtiche, Camphora, Reſina, Sarcocolla, Terebinthina, Pix, tam concreta [*arida,*] quàm liquida [*fluida*] ſunt arborum certarum ſucci & gummi; quin & Succinum [*electrum, lyncurium, gliſſum,*] ut ferunt.

CAP. 12. *De Herbis.*

125 HErba cauli vel ſcapo [*thyrſo*] excreſcens (Ocymum, Cucumeres, Pepones, Cucurbitæ, ocyſſimè crelcunt) efflorelcit & emoritur quotannis: præter Sedum [*Sempervivum*] & Vincam pervincam, quæ perennant.

126 Rapum, napus, paſtinaca lutea, carota, ſiſer, raphanus, ſpinacia, braſſica, braſſica capitata [*crambe,*] braſſica apiana [*ſabellica,*] lactuca, cyclaminus [*cyclaminum,*] atriplex, cinara [*ſcolymus,*] petroſelinum [*apium,*] neſturcium, portulaca, oxalis [*acetoſa,*] & ejuſmodi Olera enaſcuntur in olitorio.

127 Fruges ſunt, quæ ſurgunt in culmum [*calamum* ª,] & ſpicas (ſive ariſtatas ᵇ ſive muticas) ferunt, quarum granum glumæ fovent, ut oryza, ª *Feſtucam, cujus internodia geniculo diſtinguuntur.* ᵇ *Ariſtâ munitas.*

c *Far.*

oryza, zea [*ador*,] milium, panicum, frumentum Saracenicum, trumentum Indicum, fagopyrum.

128 Legumina verò ſiliquæ & valvuli includunt: ut in faba, piſo, ervo, cicere, lupinis, viciâ, lente & phaſeolis videre eſt.

129 Sed qui fit, ut in triticum ſecale [*ſiliginem*] & olyram, imò in æram & lolium, [*zizania*,] Hordeum in ægydopem [*feſtucam*,] Avena in avenam fatuam degeneret?

130 Farrago pecoris cauſâ ſeritur. Avenæ deglubitæ juri inſerviunt.

131 Bulboſa ſunt, Allium, Cepa, Porrus [*Porrum*,] Scilla, [*Squilla*,] Colchium.

e *Moſchata, odorata.*

132 Aromata ſunt, piper, gingiber, cedoaria [*zedoaria*,] cinnamomum, nux e myriſtica, macer, caryophilla, crocus, acorum, coriandrum, aniſum, anethum, cuminum, finapi, galanga, arum, carum, *carvum*,] cnicus [*cartamus*,] fœniculum, thymus.

133 Odoriferæ, verbenæ, & coronariæ (quibus corollas, ſerta & ſervias vient) ſunt, Amaracus [*ſampſuchum, majorana*,] amaranthus, bellis, caryophyllus, lavandula, leucoium, conſolida regalis, ptarmica, pæonia, roſa, roſmarinus, tulipæ, liliæ, violæ, ſerpillum, primula veris, &c.

* *Roſa Græca, althæa frutex, clematites* [periclimenum.]

134 Gramini accenſentur alſine, anagallis, anſerina, biſtorta, camædrys, cuſcuta, dictamum, euphragia, lagopus, lepidium, piloſella, perſicaria, publicaria [*pſyllium*,] ſenecio, ſonchus [*taraxacum*] alopecurus, muſcus, carex, polygonum, betonica, trifolium, cytiſus, plantago, millefolium, convolvulus, conſolida, malva, lappa, urtica, ebulus, prunella, artemiſia, erica, ruſcus, anonis [*ononis*]; & aquatiles, alga ac lens paluſtris.

† *Dipſacum, dancbus.*

135 Medicinales hortenſes ſunt, abrotonum mas & fœmina, acanthus, horminium, nardus, veſicaria [*helicacabus*,] aloë, aquilegia, cardui † varii, gentiana, helenium [*inula*,] helleborus, hyſſopus, leviſticum [*hippoſelinum*,] matricaria, menta, thymus, pulegium, pyrethrum, ruta, ſalvia, ſatureia, intubum ſativum, thymbra, fœniculum, fœnum græcum, rhabarbarum, caſſia, ſemen ſanctum.

1 *Sanandis morbis utiles.*

136 Medicinales [1] campeſtres vel *temperatæ* ſunt, ut adiantum, aſparagus, glycyrrhiza: Vel *calidæ*, ut abſinthium, agrimonia, angelica, apium,

vice, ſpelt, millet, panick, Turky wheat, Indian maize, buck.

128 *But ſhales, cods, and huls incloſe pulſe; as we may ſee in the bean, peaſe, the red peaſe, the cich-peaſe, lupines, the vetch* [fetch,] *the lentill and the welſh beanes* [beanes of Rome.]

129 *But how cometh it to paſſe that wheat* [a] *groweth out of kind into rye and vice, yea into darnell? barley into poor-oats? oats into wild oats?*

[a] Degenerateth, turneth worſe.

130 *Bullimong* [mixt provender] *is ſowne for cattell. Oats huſkt* [oatmeale grotes] *ſerve for gruel.*

[b] Havery, light.

131 *Garlick, onions, leeks, the ſea-anion, wild ſaffron*[c]*, are bolled* [round-headed.]

[c] Hermodactyl.

132 *Theſe are ſpices: Pepper, ginger, zedoary, cinnamon, nutmeg, mace, cloves, ſaffron, ſweet-cane, coriander, anniſe, cumminſeed, muſtard, galangall, wake-robin* [cuckow-pintle,] *caraway, baſtard* mocke *ſaffron, fenell or finkell, thyme.*

133 *Sweet-ſmelling, ſtrewing herbs and garland-flowers (of which they wreath coronets*[d]*, chaplets, garlands, poſies, noſegaies) are, majoram, flower gentle, the daizy, the clove-gilliflower, lavander, winter gilly-flower, wild cummin, ſneezing wort,* [ſpike] *piony, the roſe, roſemary, tulips, lillies, violets, wilde time, the primroſe, and the like.*

[d] Sweet-briar [*eglantine,*] marygold, flower-de-luce, hony-ſuckle or *wood-bind.*

134 *Theſe are reckoned among graſſe; chickweed, pimpernell, wild tanſey, ſnake-weed* [adderwort,] *Engliſh treacle,* [Germander,] *doddor* [with-wind,] *ditanie*, garden ginger, *eye-bright, hares-foot, wild creſſes, mouſtare, muſmart, flea wort,* [flea-bane,] *groundſell, ſow-thiſtle, fox-taile, moſſe, ſedge, knotgraſſe, betony, trifoly, citiſh, plantain, yarrow, withi-winde* [bindweed,] *cumfry, mallow, clothur, the nettle, walwort, ſelf-heal, mugwort, ling,* [heath, heather,] *knee-holme*[e]*, cammocke; and theſe water-herbs, ſea-weed and ducks-meat.*

[e] Butchers broom.
[f] Reſt-harrow.

135 *Phyſicall* [g] *garden-herbs are, ſoothernwood he and ſhee, bears-foot, clarie, ſpikenard, alkakengie, aloes, columbine, divers thiſtles* †, *gentian*[i]*, enulacampana, hellebore* [neeze-wort,] *hyſſop, lovage, feverfue, mint, time, peniroiall, wilde pellitory, rue, or* herb-grace, *ſage, ſavery, garden-ſuccory, winter ſavery, fennell, fenegreek, rubarb, cinnamon, worm-ſeed.*

[g] Good to cure diſeaſes.
† The teazle, ſow thiſtle.
[i] Felwort.

136 *Phyſicall field-herbs are either* temperate, *as, maiden-haire, ſperage, lycoriſh: or* hot, *as, wormewood, agrimony* [liverwort,] *angelica*, ling-wort, long-wort, *parſly* [ſmallage,]

age,] *balme* gentle-mint, *mugwort, folefoot, burrage, buglosse, oxe-eye, beete, oke of Jerusalem, cammomill, groundpine, centory, pil-wort* [figwort,] *calamint* [wild pennyriall,] *coloquintida, fleabane, yellow carrets, divels milke, wolfes milke, fumitories, wild flaxe, horehound, mellilote, mercury, gith, pepperwort, ragwort, wilde margeram, hogfennell* [sulphur-wort,] *burnet, okeferne, priests pintle, saxifrage, scarbious, stonewort,* [finger-fearne,] *water germander, wild-running-betonie, sole-*[colts-] *foot, vervin, blewbottle, &c. Or* cold, *as, orage, sorrell, petty-sorrel, woodsorrell, spinach, succory, wild succory garden endive, henbane, mandrake, sowre sorrell* [ditch-dock,] *pellitory of the wall, purslane, and spinage: Or* moist, *as, the water-lilly, &c. Or* dry, *as, perwinkle, wallwort, ferne, woad, cinquefoile, woolblade* [ligwort.]

The rest that follow pertaine to Surgery: hartwort, houndstongue, sea-hollie, drop-wort, broom, rapturewort, shepherds-purse†, *St. Johns wort, tansey, tormentill* [set-soile,] &c*.

† Shepherds-purse is good to stanch bloud.

* Selandine, eyebright, marshmallow, spurge, horehound, folefoot, maidenhair, crowfoot, the dock, chervill, rocket.

137 *Aconite, wolf-bane, hemlock, are poisonous: but the head of poppy being wounded* [hackt, gasht,] *droppeth forth Opium, which hath a power to*[b] *procure sleep, to dull and make senselesse* [to benumme, take away feeling]. *Out of herbs put into a still* [limbeck] *is drawne forth a distilled water, by force of fire put under; the watery steame being carried upward to the head of the Still, and so running downe again thorow the spout.*

[b] Cast into a sleep.

CHAP. 13. Of Shrubs.

138 *THe elderne, the barbery tree, the riberry bush* [*bastard currant tree*] *the bush, the blackberry bush, the raspberry-*[hineberry-]*bush, the ivie with ivie-berries, privet, licoris, balsome, night-shade, savine, the bean tree, butchers broome, the tamariske, the mastick tree, the holme-*[holly-] *tree, the prickly*[l] *paliurus, and the bramble-bush, goe under the name of shrubs and young shoots: Also broom, whins* [furs,] *the barbery-bush, the white-*[haw-] *thorne, holly* [hulver, holme.]

[l] Beset and encompassed with a row of thorns or *prickles*.

139 *Reeds* [canes,] *rushes and bulrushes, grow up in marsh-*[fenny-]*grounds.*

140 *They make mats of the*[m] *smooth bulrush, upon which grow cats-tailes*[n].

[m] Plain without knots.

[n] Downy tufts or tassels.

141 *Mushroms,*

um, apiaſtrum [*meliſſa,*] artemiſia, aſarum, borrago, bugloſſa, buphthalmus, beta, botrys, chamæmelum [*chamomilla,*] chamæpytis, centaurium, chelidonium minus, calamintha, colacynthis, conyza, daucus, eſula, tithymalus, fumaria, Imanaria, marrubium, melilotus, mercurialis, nigella, melanthium, orchis, origanum, peucedanum, pimpinella, polypodium, ſatyrium, ſaxifragia, ſcabioſa, ſcolopendrium, ſcordium, ſerpillum, tuſſilago, verbena, cyanus, &c. Vel *frigidæ*, ut atriplex, acetoſa [*oxalis,*] acetoſella, panis cuculi [*alleluia,*] blitum, cicorium, chondrilla, intybus, [*endivia, ſtaviola,*] hyoſciamus, mandragora, oxylapathum, parietaria, portulaca, & ſpinacia: Vel *humidæ*, ut nymphæa, &c. Vel *ſiccæ*, ut clematis [*vinca, vinca pervinca,*] ebulus, filix, glaſtum [*iſatis,*] quinquefoliũ [*pentaphyllum,*] verbaſcum.

Sequentes Chirurgicæ ſunt: ariſtoloch'a, cynogloſſum, eryngium, filipendula, geniſta, herniaria, burſa [m] paſtoris, hypericum, tanacetum, tormentilla, &c.

137 Aconitum, napellus, cicuta, venenatæ ſunt: ſed papaveris capitulum vulneratum diſtillat opium, quod vim habet ſoporandi & ſtupefaciendi [*torporem inducendi* [n]] *Ex herbis elubato impoſitis, vi ignis ſubjecti, extrahitur* [eliquatur] *aqua ſtillatitia; vapore in ſtillatorio capitellum evellio* [ſurſum acto,] *& denuò per roſtrum* [o] *deſluente.*

[m] *Burſa paſtoris ſanguinis ſiſtendo conducit.*

[n] *Vim narcoticam* [ſenſum obtundendi.]

[o] *Canaliculum.*

CAP. 13. *De Fruticibus.*

138 SAmbucus, berberis, ribes, dumus rubus, rubus idæus, hedera cum corymbis, liguſtrum, glycyrrhiza, balſamum, ſabina, ſiliqua [*ceratium,*] ruſcus [*bruſcus,*] tamarix, lentiſcus, agrifolium, paliurus [b] ſpinoſus & ſentis, frutice ac virgultâ cluent †.

b *Spinarum ſorte obſitus & circumcinctus.*

† *Geniſta, geniſta ſpinoſa, oxyacanthas, ſpina acuta* [cynosbaton,] *ruſcus ſylveſtris.*

139 [d] Arundines [*cannæ,*] junci, holoſcheni in paluſtribus proveniunt.

d *Calami.*

140 Ex ſcirpo enodi (cui typhæ innaſcuntur) tegetes conficiunt.

141 Boleti, tubera, ruffuli, inter fungos præſtantiſſimi ſunt.

CAP. 14. *De Animalibus, & primò de Avibus.*

142 QUicquid vitâ, ſenſu & motu præditum eſt, animal eſt.

143 Alites namque volant, aquatilia [*natalitia*] natant, (illæ pennis, [*alis*,] hæc pinnis;) quadrupedia currunt, reptilia repunt.

144 Volucres ſunt bipedes (manucodiatam eſſe apodem, ſed falſò, dicunt) & plumatæ & roſtratæ (excepto veſpertilione, qui piloſus & dentatus.)

145 Roſtro grana ſigillatim colligentes, ingluviem refercium: nulla mingit.

146 Procreationis causâ nidificant [*nidos ſtruunt:*] Halcyon " in ipſo pelago nidulatur.

" *Alcedo.*

147 In [a] aviario ſecluſæ alites villaticæ pariunt ova [b] (quæ ſubter teſtâ albumen & vitellum [*luteum*] occultant [*occulant*]) iiſque incubantes (niſi urina ſint) pullos implumes & involucres excludunt (qui dum pipiunt, [d] pipiones dicuntur) & pullitiem ſub alarum tegumento fovent.

a *Gallinario.*

b *Subventanea non puliſcent.*

d *Præſertim gallinacei & columbini.*

148 Rapaces ſunt, vultur, buteo, milvus, accipiter, tinunculus, falco, æſalo, halietus, niſus †: quæ unguibus uncis turtures, aliáſque innocuas dilaniant.

† *Silveſtres ab accipitario manuſcribunt.*

149 Noctua noctu (non ſubluſtri ſolùm, ſed & illuni) tuetur [*cernit,*] interdiu cæcutit: ut & aliæ nocturnæ, bubo, aſio, [*ſcops, aluco,*] ulula, ſtrix, caprimulgus, nyctcorax.

150 Phaſiani, pardali, tetraones [*tardæ, otides,*] e meleagrides [*gallo-pavones,*] capones fartiles, anſerculi, gallinagines [*rhiticulæ,*] attagines, perdices, turdi, coturnices, in delitiis [f *mattya*] habentur.

e *Numidicæ.*

f *Mattya.*

151 Olor [*cygnus,*] fulica, mergus [*larus,*] querquedula, onocrotalus [*taurus,*] gavia, pelecanus, urinatrix, & aliæ aquaticæ, palmipedes ſunt; nulla pennipes.

152 Sturni gregatim, ſed abſque ordine; grues valdè [g] congruè; ardeæ præpetes admodum excelsè volitant [*ſubvolant.*]

g *Congruenter.*

153 Canoræ

141 *Muſhroms, puffs, and the reddiſh ones are the moſt excellent among toad-ſtooles.*

CHAP. 14. Of living creatures, and firſt of Birds.

142 *WHatſoever is endued with life, ſenſe, and motion, is a living creature.*

143 *For fowles flie, water-creatures ſwim (thoſe with wings, theſe with fins,) foure-footed* creatures *run, vermin* [creeping things] *creep.*

144 *Flying* creatures *are two-footed, (the bird Paradiſe, they ſay, but falſly, is foot-leſſe,) they are alſo feathered and beaked; except the Bat* a, *which is hairy and toothed* b.

a Reer-mouſe.
b Gag-toothed.

145 *Picking up kernels one by one with their bils,* or beakes, *they ſtuffe their crop: no* Bird *piſſeth.*

146 *They build neſts to breed in: the kings-fiſher neſtleth* [makes her neſt] *in the very Sea.*

147 *Poultry* c *ſhut up in a hen-houſe, lay egges (which under a ſhell hide the white and the yolk) and ſitting on them (unleſſe they be addle *) they hatch* [diſcloſe] *young chicks, callow and unfledge, (which while they peep* [cheep, yelp,] *are called* d *peeping chicks) and they brood their brood under the covering of their wings.*

c Coopt or mued up in a mue.
* Addle eggs will not prove chickens.
d *Pipio* is uſually a pigeon or chicken.

148 *The vulture* e, *buzzard, kite* [glead, puttocke,] *hauk, falcon, merlin, goſhauk, ſparrow-hauk* †, *are ravenous* [birds of prey] *which teare to peeces the turtle-doves, and other harmleſſe* birds, *with their crooked clawes or* talons.

e Geer.
† Haggards are reclaimed by the Falconer.

149 *The owl ſeeth by night (not onely in a cleare* ſtar-light night, *but alſo in a darke* night, when there is no moone-ſhine:) *in the day time ſhe is halfe blind* [dim-ſighted] *as are alſo other night-birds, the ſcritch-owle, the bernacle, the howlet, the unlucky ſcritch-owle, the goatmilker, the night crow* [raven.]

150 *Pheſants, plovers, buſtards, turkies, crammed capons, goſlings* [green geeſe,] *wood-cocks, ſnites,* or ſnipes, *moor-hens, partridges, thruſhes, quailes, are counted dainty diſhes.*

151 *The ſwan, the ſea-gull, the cormorant, the teale, the bitterne, the ſea-cob, the didopper, and other water-fowle, are whole-footed; none is feather-footed.*

152 *Stares,* [ſtarlings] *fly flocking together* [by troops] *but not on a row: Cranes fly very orderly together: Herons ſoaring up, fly a very high pitch.*

g Without order.

153 *The*

153 *The goldfinch, larke, nightingale, linnet, chaffing, wirwall, owzell* or blackbird, *and flaxfinch, are singing* [shrill] birds.

154 *The wood colze and stock-dove are wild doves.* h. *In a dove-* [pigeon-] *house, to each paire of tame* ones *is appointed out a locker.*

h Pigeons, culvers, i Dove coate.

155 *The cole-mouse*[k], *wood-pecker, gnat-snapper, hunting, yohinred-breast, and red-teale, feed upon worms, as doth also the lapwing, perhaps.*

k Great titmouse.

156 *It were ridiculous* [to be laught at] *for the wren and the little Titmouse to compare* [match] *themselves with the Ostrich.*

157 *The thrush* [mavis] *is said to* l *dung himselfe a mischiefe, because what he bedungeth, that sprouteth forth to mistel-n, whence* comes *bird-lime*[*].

l Work his owne woe. * The field-fare usheareth in the approaching winter.

158 *The quaile hath a short* [bob] *taile close by his rump, the wag-taile is never weary of wagging his taile, the peacock prideth himselfe in spreading abroad his sundry-coloured* tail, [bespangled,] *and variously speckled with little eyes.*

159 *The lark*[m] *pricketh up his tuft, the cock crowing on his owne dunghill, setteth up his comb, the plover cracks nuts with his beak* [bill.]

160 *A goose,* or gander, *and gosling* (*which they*[m] *fat up with* [n] *cobs in a coop*) *gaggleth, a duck or drake quacks, a hen cackles and clucketh, a raven croaketh, an eagle frilleth, a storke chatereth, a cuckow* (*although fed up by the titling,* or hedge-sparrow, *for her owne*) *cuckoeth, the owle howleth, the pie chatters, the jackdaw kaugheth, the crow* [o] *chats, the swallow* [*] *sings, the sparrow chirps, mincetb,* drawes it out small, *the pullet clocketh.*

m Crammeth. n Pellets.

o The carrion-crow or rook. * Brings newes of the spring comming on [*new at hand.*]

161 *But the parrat* [popinjay] *useth to frame words distinctly,* treatably, *by syllables.*

162 *The phœnix, gryffon, harpies, are fictions.*

CHAP. 15. Of Water Creatures.

163 *Fishes let in water at the mouth, and let it out at the gils.*

164 *The scaly ones are live-breeders, the smooth ones spawn.*

165 *Of whom the males* [melters] *have milts* or rowes; *the females* [spawners] *have spwone* or fry.

166 *Fresh-water-fishes are, the sturgeon, the boneless lax, the glib* slippery *eele* (*which slips away if you take hold of her,*) *the*

153 Canoræ ſunt, acanthis, alauda, acredula [*luſcinia, philomela,*] carduelis, fringilla, galbula, merula, linaria.

154 Palumbus & livia ſunt columbæ feræ. Singulis cicurum paribus deputatur loculamentum in columbario, [*periſterio, periſteretropheio.*]

155 Merops [b], upupa [*picus,*] ficedula, rubetra, rubecula [f], rubecilla [*phœnicurus,*] vermibus veſcuntur; ut & vanellus fortaſſe.

156 Trochilus [g] & parvus parus ridiculè ſe ſtruthioni [*ſtruthiocamelo*] compararent.

157 Turdus ſibi ipſi exitium cacare dicitur; quia quod conſpurcat, hinc viſcum pullulat: unde viſcus [*viſcum,*] id eſt, aviarium gluten*.

158 Coturnix curtam habet caudam juxta orropygium [h]; Motocilla ſuam indeteſſè motat [*quatit*]; Pavo ſuam verſicolorem, ocelliſque variè pictam, diſpandens, ſuperbit.

159 Caſſita [*galerita*] cerrum, gallus cucuriens in ſuo ſterquilinio criſtam erigit; pardalus roſtro nucleos frangit.

160 Anſer [*gauſa*] & anſerculus (quem in corte turundis ſaginant) [*opimant*] gingrit; anas tetrinnit; gallina gracillat, glocitat & gluctit; corvus crocitat, aquila clangit, ciconia crepitat [*glotorat,*] cuculus (licet à curruca pro ſuo enutritus) cuculat; noctua cucubat, pica garrit, monedula [*graculus*] fringulat, cornix [i] cornicatur, hirundo * trinſat, paſſer fritinnit aut minurit, pullus pipit.

161 Cæterum pſittacus articulatas voces conformare [*formare*] ſueſcit.

162 Phœnix, gryps, harpyiæ, figmenta ſunt.

b *Apiaſter.*
f *Erithacus, rubellio.*
g *Regulus.*
* *Glaucium* [collatio] *eſt hyemis ingrumis autumbulo.*
h *Coccyga.*
i *Carnivora, & frugivora.*
* *Venis appetentia pranuncia.*

CAP. 15. *De Aquatilibus.*

163 Piſces lympham ore immiſſam per branchias emittunt.

164 Squamoſi ſunt vivipari, glabri ovipari.

165 E quibus mares habent lactes, fœminæ ova.

166 Fluviatiles ſunt, ſturio [*acipenſer,*] amia exos, anguilla lubrica (quamſi capeſsis, elabitur) capito,

capito, mullus, barbus, trutta [*aurata*,] mugil, alburnus, leuciſcus, gobius [*ſundulus*,] muſtela, apua.

167 Piſcinales, cārpio [*cyprinus*,] lucius [*lupus*,] perca, tinca, oculata [*melanurus*,] preſenus, eruthrinus.

168 Marini: ſalmo, muræna [*fluca*,] congrus, raja, oſtrea†, eſox, & varia monſtra, ut phoca, &c.

† *Scombrus, rhombus, uda, ſepia.*

169 Haleces ſalitas & conditaneas in tinis, paſſas verò, ut & ſole toſtos paſſeres, in faſciculis nobis afferunt.

170 Aſellus [*ſalpa*] arefactus, niſi probè contuſus, eſui non eſt.

171 Delphinus pernicitate, balæna [*cetus*,] magnitudine omnibus anteit.

172 Cancer & Cammarus [*aſtacus, locuſta*,] cum [a] chelis ſuis prorſum [*antrorſum*] & retrorſum gradiuntur.

a *Acetabulis.*

173 De muricis [*conchylus*,] oſtro purpura † comparatur [*conficitur*;] †Color verè purpureus, [*Strinus, Tyrius, Sarranus*,] cujus parandi modus intercidit, nobis incognitus.

CAP. 16. *De jumentis.*

174 JUmenta ſunt animalia domeſtica atque cicuria, nos juvantia.

175 Gibboſus enim camelus vehiculi vicem præſtat rebus ponderoſis aliò deportandis.

176 Equus jubâ inſignis, etſi ferox indole, domatur tamen, ut obtemperet ſeſſori (de quo infrà.)

177 Effrœnis nihilominùs ferocit eúmque dejicit [*peſſimus dat:*] Admiſſarius equam initurus efferatur: Calcitro calcitrando ferit, niſi poppyſmo demulceatur.

178 Cantherius factus hinnire deſiſtit, ac ferocire deſinit.

179 Dum pullus eſt, ungulis ejus ſoleæ non applicantur.

180 Pandus [*repandus*] [b] aſellus ab agaſonis fuſte rudit.

b *Aſinus.*

181 Taurus cum paleari pendulo boat & mugit: Agnus balat.

182 Vervex blacterans eſt aries, cui ſerotum adempeum; vexatus

the codfiſh, mullet, barbell, the trout, pollard, bleake, freſh water mullet, gudgeon, eel-pout, dace,* or groundling.

* Call'd ſo, becauſe it is of a paliſh white.

167 *Pond-fiſhes are, the carp, pike, perch, tench, ruffe, bream, roch.*

168 *Sea-fiſhes are, the ſalmon, lampry, conger, thorn-backe* [skate †] *oiſter, laxe, and diverſe monſters: as the ſea-calfe, &c.*

† Makerill, turbut, ſprat, cuttle.

169 *They bring us ſalted and pickled herrings in herring la-rels, but dried* firſt; as alſo plais b aried in the ſun, in bundles.*

* Red herrings.
b Flounders, halibuts.

170 *Dried haberdine* [ſtockfiſh] *is not fit to eat, unleſſe it be well beaten and bangd.*

171 *The dolphin gotio bryon l all in ſwiftneſſe, the whale in bigneſſe.*

172 *The crab and creviſh,* or lobſter, *go ſo ward and back-ward with their clawes.*

173 *Purple-die* † *is gotten* [made] *of the purple-ſhell-fiſh.* † *The way to make right purple colour is loſt, being to us unknowne.*

CHAP. 16. Of working cattell.

174 *Working cattell* [labouring beaſts] *are homebred and tame living creatures, which a help us.*

a Do us ſervice.

175 *For the bonbacked* [bunch-backt] *camell ſerves inſtead of a waggon, to carry heavy* [weighty] *things* [burdens] *to another place.*

176 *The horſe, b faire to ſee to with his mane, although fierce of diſpoſition, yet is tamed* [broken] *to obey his rider, (concerning whom, more hereafter.)*

b With his goodly mane, although of a fiery metall.

177 *For all that, being unbridled, he grows unruly and throws him down. A ſtallion being about to cover a mare, is enraged; a ſtriker c ſtriketh by kicking d* [yerking out his heeles] *if he be not ſtroked,* and uſed gently, *with clapping and ſmacking* the mouth.

c Wincer, kicker.
d Wincing, ſpurning.

178 *Being made a gelding hee gives over* [leaveth] *neighing, and ceaſeth to be unruly* [becomes tame.]

179 *As long as he is a ſole,* or colt, *he is not ſhod* [horſe-ſhoes are not ſet on his hoofes.]

180 *The ſhrinking e* [ſaddle-backt] *aſſe brayeth at the drivers cudgill.*

e Bow-backt.

181 *The bull with his dangling dew-lap belloweth and loweth: the lamb bleateth.*

182 *A blaring wether is a ram whoſe cod is taken from him; being*

f Bireeth, dosseth, runs at.

being vexed he butteth f, with his head, him that runs a-gainst him [meets him.]

183 Caper is *a buck goat gelded: a kid as yet, though wanton and lasivious, hath no beard.*

184 *A hog*, or swine, *wallowes* [tumbleth, weltereth] *in* his *wallowing-place; he* grunteth, *but cheweth not the cud, howsoever he* g *be cloven-footed.* (*If he be not gelded, he is called a bore pig: a libb'd sow* is called *a spaid:*) *with a yoke*, or clog, *he is kept from doing mischief.*

g Divides the hoof.

h Pigd her litter.

185 *The pigs suck the teats of the sow that hath* h *farrowed: being weaned, they are called shoates* [greese.]

i Cubs *of a beare, fox, wolfe, &c.*

k Baieth, bawleth.

186 *The dog, together with the* i *whelps*, or puppies, *barketh* k *at a stranger; one drawing near he biteth, even secretly*, [closely, making no noise.]

187 *If you anger him he gurnes*, [grinnes, gnarreth,] *with his chaps wide gurning; if you smite him, he yelpeth* [whineth, moaneth,] *and haughs* [barkes.]

188 *If he fall* [run, be taken] *mad, he runs about all abroad, and whatsoever he falleth upon he teareth it, and makes it afraid of water; but being* l *wormed he groweth gentle. A bitch useth to run a-salt* [goe proud.]

l The mad-worm under his tongue being cut out.

CHAP. 17. Of Wilde Beastes.

a Lawnes, chases.

189 Wilde *beastes, feeding in pleasant graves, or along the forrests, in woods, for* [betake themselves] *to their dens, and each lurketh* [skulketh] *in his own covert*, kennell, or lurking-hole.

m Of whose tooth is made Ivory. b Left it written. c Fodder, Stover.

190 *The braying* Elephant m, *the greatest beast that is (of which some have* b *recorded, but falsly, that he hath legs without any bending) draweth his food* c *to him with his trunk or long snout.*

191 *The wild asse and the unicorne inhabit the most hidden desarts*, [wildernesses] *and they haunt wilde* [unfrequented] *over-growne places.*

192 *The rhinoceros* [nose-horne] *is cloathed with horny scales.*

d Is of proof against any thrust or flash.

193 *The alces hide* [skin] d *cannot be pierced with cutting.*

194 *The shaggy* [rough-haired] *beare grumbleth and roareth: she fashioneth* [formeth] *the whelps shee brings forth by licking them round about.*

e Taketh not hold on.

195 *That which the libbard catcheth* e *not at three jumps, he lets it alone*, [gives it over.]

196 *The*

vexatus occurſantem [*occurrentem*] ſibi arietat petulcus.

183 Caper eſt caſtratus hircus: hœdo, quantumvis petulanti & petulco, nondum eſt aruncus.

184 Porcus in volutabro volutatur, grunnit, & non ruminat, ut ut biſulcus [c]: (non caſtratus dicitur verres; exſecta ſus, majalis:) numellâ cohibetur à maleficio.

[c] *Biſidâ ungulâ.*

185 Porcelli [*ſuculi*] lumen ſcrofæ [d] ſugunt: à lacte depulſi, nefrendes dicuntur.

[d] *Suis partum emixa.*

186 Canis unà cum catulis [e] allatrat advenam; appropinquantem mordet [*rodit*] vel clanculùm.

[e] *Baubatur.*

187 Si irrites, diſtento [*diduſto*] rictu ringitur: ſi percutias, quiritatur & baubatur.

188 Rabie correptus diſcurrit paſsim; & in quod irruit, laniat, hydrophobúmque reddit: at excisâ lyttâ manſueſcit. Canicula ſolet catulire.

CAP. 17. *De Feris.*

189 IN amœnis nemoribus, aut ſecus ſylvarum ſaltus paſtæ [a] feræ repetunt [*recipiunt, reſerunt ſe ad*] ſua luſtra [*ſpelæa*;] ac quæque in ſuâ latebrâ [*latibulo*] latet.

[a] *Paſentes.*

190 Elephas [b] [*elephantus, barrus*] belluarum maxima, barriens, (quem crura ſine flexu habere nonnulli, ſed falsò, memoriæ produnt,) proboſcide [*promuſcide*] pabulum attrahit.

[b] *& cujus dente confiſi ebur.*

191 Onager & monoceros [*unicornis*] abditiſſimas deſerta incolunt, & inhoſpita teſqua frequentant.

192 Rhinoceros oſſeis ſquamis indutus eſt.

193 Alcis tergus ſecando eſt impenetrabile, [*ictu gladii non ſecatur.*]

194 Villoſus urſus murmurat & uncat: catules [*urſulos, urſellos*] quos progenuit, circumlambendo effingit.

195 Pardus [*panther*] quod terno ſaltu non prehendit, emittit.

196 Tigris

196 Tigris curſu valet, & ferocitate omnes exæquat, imò ſuperat.

197 Lynx maculoſa viſu pollet : hinc proverbium, Lynceis oculis videre.

198 Cervum cornua non gravant, quamvis grandia & ramoſa : agilis eſt, & longiſſimi ævi : rancet interdum, imprimis in autumno, cum amore ardens, cervam avidè cupit & inſequitur.

199 Non abſimilis huic dama, ſed minor : item caprea [*dorcas,*] cujus maſculus hinnulus eſt.

200 Capricornus (ibex) & rupicapra præruptas rupes ſcandunt †.

† *Et petras juxta oram maritimam*

201 Bubalus [*biſon,*] urus, ſylveſtres [*feri*] boves ſunt.

202 Leo armis hirtis & leæna formidoloſè rugiunt.

d *Primo.*

203 Vulpes ineunte d vere glabreſcens fit depilis & alopeciam patitur, gannit : vulpecula nunquam cicuratur.

† *De improviſo occilit.*

204 Lepore nihil timidius : quidquid ſtrepit, aures arrigit, aut † ſe proripit & in pedes conjicit, atque ad dumeta confugit : dum capitur, vagit.

205 Cuniculus fodicando cuniculos, talpa grumos facit.

206 Herinacio [*echino*] & hiſpidæ hyſtrici aculei horrentes ſunt pro pilis.

207 Simia operum noſtrorum imitatrix eſt, ut & cercopithecus *.

* *Ambo fœtidâ oris gravolentiâ infeſti* [moleſti.]

208 Glire & mele nihil ſomnolentius.

209 Viverra, muſtela, martes, martes ſcythica, muſtela alpina, &c. pelliceis conveniunt.

† *Et mus equaticus.*

210 Sciurus, ſorex †, ericetus, mus araneus, &c. foramina ſibi cavant, in quibus hybernant.

211 Sed mus penuaria perrepcans, & muſerdis ſe prodens, cato [*feli*] aut muſcipulæ ſubinde præda fit.

CAP.

196 *The tiger is good at running* [ſwift of foot] *and* f *is as fierce, yea and fiercer then all.*

f Equalleth, yea out-goeth all in fiercenesse.

197 *The ſpotted,* ſpeckled, *lynx is ſharp-ſighted* [good at quick-ſight:] *hence the Proverbe, As quick-ſighted as Lynceus.*

198 *Horns do not load,* or over-burthen *the hart, though main great ones, and branched into knags: he is nimble, and very long lived; ſometimes he hath the rot, eſpecially in Autumne* [harveſt time,] *when, burning with luſt, he greedily deſires and purſues* [hunts after] *the hinde.*

199 *The fallow deere,* buck or doe, *is not unlike him, but leſſer; and alſo the roe, whoſe male is the hinde,* or roe-buck.

200 *The wild-goat and the* Ibex *climb* [clamber] *up the craggy rocks* †.

† And ſtony cliffs by the ſea coaſt.

201 *The buffall, the bugle* [elk], *the owr, are wild oxen.*

202 *The lion with his* g *ſhag-hair'd ſhoulders, and the lioneſſe* [ſhee-lion] *roare hideouſly.*

g Snarl'd.

203 *The fox, in the beginning of the ſpring ſhedding his haire, groweth bald,* or pild, *and falleth into the fox-evill* [ſhedding of haire:] *he balleth* [yelpeth:] *a foxes cub is never tamed.*

204 *A hare is the fearfulleſt thing that is; whatſoever* h *noiſe is made, ſhe pricks up* her eares, *or elſe ſtarteth up before one be aware, and away ſhe flings, and betakes her ſelfe to* her *hoeles, and runs away to the thickets: when ſhe is caught ſhe ſqueaketh.*

h Creaketh, ruſſleth.

205 *By delving,* or grubbing, *the cunny,* or rabbet, *maketh burrowes; the mole* i, *billocks.*

i Want, mould-warp.

206 *The hedge-hog* or urchin; *and the briſtly porcupine have ſtaring prickles in ſtead of hair.*

207 *The ape will do any thing as we do, as alſo the monkey* [baboun] *.

* Both being noiſome, with an ugly ſtinking breath.

208 *There is nothing in the world more drowſie* [ſleepy] *then the dormouſe and badger,* [gray, brock].

209 *The fervet, weezle, mattern* [poll-cat], *ſable, and ermine are good for furres.*

210 *The ſquirrell, the rat, water-rat, the ſhrow* or ranny *delve themſelves holes, wherein they make their abode in winter.*

211 *But the mouſe, creeping all about pantries* k [butteries], *and diſcovering* [betraying] *her ſelfe by her dowty ſnow and then becometh a prey to the cat and mouſe-trap.*

k A ſafe, ſpence, ſtore-houſe for victualls.

CHAP. 18. Of creatures *living as well on land as water:* and of *creeping* things.

212 Such as live both on land and water, are, the beaver, the otter, the croaking frog, the tortois, the toad [a], the red toad, and the crocodile, which as he is chewing, ſtirreth the upper-jaw.

213 Creeping things, and ſuch as caſt their skin [ſlough] are, the hiſſing-ſnake †, the wood-ſnake, the water-ſnake, the blind ſlow-worme, the adder, the ſcorching-ſnake [b], the poyſon-ſpitter, the viper, the two-headed ſerpent, the many-headed ſerpent, &c.

214 The dragon killeth with his very breath, the cockatrice with his look.

215 The lizzard, the evet, the ſwift, the ſalamander *, and ſcorpion walk on their feet.

216 The ſlugs or dew-ſnailes are ſnails [c] without a ſhell.

[a] Paddock.

† With a three-tanged tongue.

[b] Cauſing thirſt.

* There are ſome that report that it liveth all upon fire, the Camelion on nothing but aire.

[c] Holmandods.

CHAP. 19. Of Inſects [*Small creatures, divided almoſt aſunder by partitions, and having life in one part, when it is parted from the other.*]

217 Inſects are, firſt of all, divers wormes [grubs,] whereof earth-worms gnaw upon muck-hils [a], canker-worms on plants, moths on garments, timber-worms on wood, paper-moths on books, whirl-worms [b] on vines, weevels [bowds] on corn, mites on cheeſes.

218 Nits, lice, crab-lice, fleas, gnats, punies [wallice], lung-worms, arſe-gut-worms, theſe plague [are noyſome to] our ſelves; yea, and teeks [c] and horſe-leeches.

219 Silk-worms make ſilk: humming bees make honey-combs ſix ſquare, (which honey the drones eat up) ſending out a ſwarm, as it were a new plantation.

220 Hornets and waſps have a ſharper ſting [ſpear] then humble-bees.

221 Cattell ſtricken with a gad-bee [d], skip up and downe, and run about.

222 There are many ſorts of beetles and locuſts: ſome are good meat [to eat.] † There is alſo a day-flie, that lives but a day.

223 * Caterpillers or chafers, and black-beetles, green Spaniſh-horſe-flies which raiſe bliſters, red horſe-flies, horned beetles, but-

[a] Layſtals, middings.

[b] The divels gold-ring.

[c] Wood-teeks.

[d] Breez.

* Moſt Inſects are firſt grubs, and then flies.

CAP. 18. *De Amphibiis & Reptilibus.*

212 AMphibia sunt, castor [*fiber*] lutra, rana coaxans, testudo, bufo, rubeta, & crocodilus, qui inter manducandum maxillam [*mandibulam*] superiorem movet.

213 Serpentia exuviásque deponentia sunt, sibilans † anguis, coluber, hydra [*natrix*,] cæcilia, aspis, dipsas, [*præster*,] ptyas, vipera, amphisbæna, excetra, &c. † *Trisulcâ linguâ.*

214 Draco ipso halitu, basiliscus obtutu necat.

215 Lacerta, seps, stellio, salamandra *, scorpio, pedibus ambulant. * *Sunt qui perhibent eam victitare igni, chamaleonta aere solo.*

216 Limaces sunt cochleæ terestres absque testâ.

CAP. 19. *De Insectis.*

217 INsecta sunt primò, varii vermes: è quibus lumbrici fimeta, erucæ plantas, tineæ vestes, teredines [*cossi*] ligna, blattæ libros, convolvuli [*volvoces*] vites, gurguliones [*curculiones*] frumenta, galbæ [*syrones*] caseos corrodunt.

218 Lendes, pediculi, inguinales, [a] pulices, culices, cimices, acari, ascarides, nos ipsos infestant; quin & ricini ac hirudines [*sanguisugæ.*] a *Cameriformes.*

219 Bombyces sericum [*mataxam*,] apes bombilantes [b] hexagonos favos mellis (quod fuci depascunt) conficiunt; examen, ut novam coloniam emittentes. b *Bombum edentes.*

220 Crabrones & vespæ acutiori sunt aculeo, quàm bombylii.

221 Oestro [*tabano, asilo*] percitum pecus subsilit, discursitátque.

222 Scarabæorum & locustarum genera complura sunt: quædam sunt edulia †. † *Est & ephemera.*

223 Bruchi * & canthari, cantharides exulceratoriæ, cantharides rubeæ, scarabæi cornuti, [*lucanici*,] * *Vel melolontha chrysocanthari.*

papiliones, hepioli [*pyraustæ*,] cicindelæ [*lampyrides*,] &c. volatiles sunt: fullo [d], scolopendra [*centipes, multipeda* [e],] coniscus, porcellio [*asellus*,] tipula, melolontha, nitedula [*noctiluca* [f]] reptant.

d *Auricularia, forficula, mordella*
e *Ambulo.*
f *Lampyris, cicindela.*

224 Cicada è cuculi salivâ exiliens cantillat foris, gryllus [g] domi.

g *Pyrausta.*

225 Formica pusilla est, sed actuosa, semper festucas & micas fert.

226 Aranea araneum scutularum nexat, Eruca contabescens & exanimata dicitur aurelia [h]; rediviva fit papilio.

h *Chrysalis.*

CAP. 20. *De Homine.*

227 PRinceps animantium Homo, mundi epitome [a], vagiens nascitur.

a *Microcosmus.*

228 Quem genitrix aut obstetrix non exponit projectitium, sed fasciis [b] involutum [*fasciatum*] in cunas reponit, agitat [*versat*] & consopit.

b *Incunabulis.*

229 Nutrix verò alma, amplectens & amplexans alumnum suum, uberibus lactat †, sordidatum abstergit; pusio ipse lactet, donec ablactetur.

† *Præmansum in os inserit.*

230 A cunabulis venitur ad serperastra; ubi infans anniculus aut bimulus incessum sibi format, & fari ac balbutire * incipit [*infit*]; crepitaculis, pupis, ac crepundiis ludens; quibus, siquando vagiat & vociferetur [*in ploratum erumpet*,] pacatur [*sedatur*.]

* *Et in pedes firmiter insistere.*

231 Impuberes cum pubescunt, sonoram vocem alterant, hirquitalliúntque: pubescentes autem puellæ singulis mensibus semel menstruo laborant, donec gravidæ fiant.

232 Ephebi dicuntur adolescentes: adulti [*ubi adoleverint*] juvenes.

233 Virilis ætas vergit ad provectam, senilis rugas & canos adfert.

234 Annosa [c] vetula tussit & fit edentula; senecio decrepitus, silicernium [c].

c *Anicula.*
c *Capula* [illegible], *libitinus.*

235 Ita

butterflies, fire-flies and candle-flies, &c. are flying worms: the ear-wig, the furry bear-worm e, *the blind beetle, the ſaw* [cheeſlip], *the water-ſpider, canker-worm, glow-worm,* theſe *creep,* crawl or trail along.

e forty-foot.

224 *The* f *graſhopper leaping out of the woodſear* g, *ſingeth abroad: the cricket at home.*

f Field-cricket.
g Cuckow-ſpittle

225 *The ant* [piſmire, emmet] *is a poor little* thing, *but ſtirring* h: *ſhe is alwaies carrying little motes and crumbs.*

h Alwaies doing.

226 *The ſpider weaveth* [knitteth] *a cob-web into long ſquares. A catterpiller* [canker, palmer-worm] *as it wanzeth away and dyeth, is called* aurelia; *reviving* [recovering life] *again, it becomes a butterfly.*

CHAP. 20. Of Man.

227 MAN, *the chiefe of living creatures, the* a *abridgement of the world, is born crying.*

a bſtract, briefe, breviary, a little world.

228 *whom the Mother or Midwife doth not caſt abroad to the wide world, but wraps him in ſwadling-bands, and layeth* him *in a cradle, rocketh, and luls him aſleep.*

229 *But the Nurſe* b *that tends him, hugging,* beclipping, *and embracing her foſter-child, ſuckleth him with her teats* [breaſts, dugs], *puts in his mouth meat already chewed; if he foule himſelfe, ſhe makes him clean; the little one himſelfe ſucketh, untill he be weaned.*

b Foſtering, kind, tender hearted.

230 *From the cradle they come to* c *knee-ſplents, when the babe* [infant] *of a year or two old, learneth to go, and beginneth to ſpeak, babble* [prattle, jabber*,] *playing with rattles, babies, toyes,* or gugawes, *wherewith, if at any time he ſtreameth* d *and breaks out a crying, he is ſtilled and quieted.*

c A childs cart; *any thing to learn to goby.*
* And ſtands all alone.
d Sets out his throat.

231 *Lads not grown up* [under fourteen] *when they* e *grow big, change their ſhrill voice, and ſpeak great* [wax luſtfull:] *but wenches grown to womans eſtate, once a moneth have their menſtruall fluxes* [monethly flowers] *till they ſhall be with child.*

e Come to about fourteen.

232 *Striplings* f *or ſpringals, are called youths* while they are growing up; *being at full growth* they are *young men.*

f Yonkers about 15. veer old: paſt a child.

233 *Mans eſtate ſwayeth* [is going downwards] *towards a* g *declining age; old age bringeth wrinkles and gray,* hoary *hairs.*

g An age far ſpent

234 *An aged old woman cougheth and becometh tooth-leſſe: a crooked-drooping old man, a dotard,* that hath one foot in the grave.

235 *This infancy knoweth not its owne selfe: child-hood is passed away,* and spent, *in sports* [h]; *youth in vanities*; *manhood* [mans estate] *in things painfull*; *old age falleth back to former things, growes childish again, and doteth.*

h Toyes, may-games.

236 *For old men (as the common saying is) are twice children.*

237 *A middle pitch* [an indifferent stature] *is of the best size,* or scantling.

i Would scare a man to looke on him.

238 *For a giant* [i] *is a scare-crow* [bug-beare;] *a slim* [long gangrel] *or a dwarfe* [dandy-prat, pigmey] *is a laughing stock.*

239 *Such as are borne with their feet forward are held unnaturall, unlucky,* dismall *births* [*]. Man *is naked, not hairy,* or rugged.

* As is also a by-sex.

k Fairies, wood-rangers, robbin-goodfellowes.

240 *For wood-gods* [k] *and wild-men are fancies and scare-bugs* [bulbeggars, maukins.]

CHAP. 21. Of the Body, and first of the outward Limbs.

241 THe *frame of our body is packt up of bones with marrow, gristles* [tendrels,] *tendons* [a], *sinewes, flesh, muscles* [*], *a threefold skin* [b], *and divers thin filmes or coverings.*

a Cords.

* Such a fleshy part, as we use for an instrument to stir with at our pleasure and discretion.

b *Cutis* is the skin of a live body.

242 *The parts of the body hold* [hang] *together by bonds close fastened all along in a most comely proportion.*

243 *For such as are couples* [twain, two of a sort,] *are placed on the sides one over against the other; such as are single* [but one,] *in the middle.*

244 *In the feature,* or shape, *of* mens *countenances* [visages] *it is wonderfull strange what difference there is.*

245 *A narrow fore-head is* like *a hogs, one bunching out is* like *an asses, a broad one is a signe of a towardly disposition, and of a good sort, a wrinkled* fore-head *is a mark of a mind perplexed* [c], *a frowning* [lowring, skowling] one *of an angry* man, *a smooth high forehead sheweth a man* to be *brazen-faced, or cheerly* [cheerfull.]

c Careful, taking thought.

246 *The apple,* or sight, *of the eye, sitting on, or cleaving to the white, is a looking glasse, receiving into it selfe the resemblances of things set before it.*

247 *This the eye-lids moisten by winking,* or twinkling, *but the eye-browes and the haire on the eye-lids do fence it.*

d Soke, sew.

248 *But the eye-corners sweat* [d] *out tears. The whole set,* or gang, *of teeth is fastned* [mortized] *into sockets, that are digg'd into both the jawes.*

249 *Be-*

235 Ita infantia ſeipſam ignorat, pueritia ludicris tranſigitur, juventus [*ætas juvenilis*] vanis, virilitas laborioſis, ſenectus ad priora relabitur, repueraſcit ac delirat.

236 Senes enim (quod vulgò dici ſolet) bis pueri: [*grandævi repueraſcunt.*]

237 Mediocris ſtatura eſt[d] optimè proportionata.

d *Proportione commodiſſima.*

238 Nam gigas terriculo eſt; Longurio vel nanus [*pumilio, pumilus, homuncio, homulus, homunculus, pigmæus*] deridiculo.

239 Agrippæ * habentur partus monſtroſi & inauſpicati [*lævi.*] Nudus eſt, non hirſutus.

* *Ut & androgyna* [hermaphroditus.]

240 Fauni enim ac Satyri commenta ſunt ac terriculamenta [*mormolycia.*]

CAP. 21. *De Corpore, & primùm de Membris externis.*

241 COrporis noſtri compages ex oſſibus cum medullâ, cartilaginibus, tendinibus, nervis, carne, muſculis[a], cute triplici, & membranis ſeu involucris variis coagmentata eſt.

a *Ea carnis portiones quas utimur ut organorum motus ſpontanei pro arbitrio.*

242 Membra cohærent arctis & perpetuis nexibus, in proportione decentiſſimâ.

243 Nam quæ bina ſunt, ex oppoſito ſibi ad latera locantur; quæ ſingula, per medium.

244 In vultuum lineamentis ſtupenda eſt varietas.

245 Frons anguſta ſuilla eſt, gibboſa aſinina, lata bonæ indolis & qualitatis, rugoſa animi anxii, caperata iracundi nota, erugata & exporrecta effrontem arguit vel hilarem.

246 Pupilla oculi albugini inſidens & inhærens ſpeculum eſt, objectarum rerum imagines [*idola*] in ſe recipiens.

247 Hanc palpebræ nictando humectant, ſupercilia verò & cilia communiunt.

248 Sed hirqui [*canthi*] lacrymas ſudant. Tota dentium ſeries infigitur in alveolos in utrâque maxillâ perfoſſos.

249 Inter tempora & naſum * (quem alii ſimum, alii reſimum, alii aduncum habent) interjectæ ſunt genæ ſive malæ; iiſque ſubſunt maxillæ.

* *Cujus globulus extat promissior in homine, quam in cæteris.*

250 Per nares, ut cloacam, demanat mucus; quem vibriſſæ detinent, nè exſudet, niſi muccinio [*ſtrophiolo*] mungatur.

251 Mentum † virile primùm lanugine, deinde barbâ; labrum ſuperius myſtace tegitur: quidam tamen imberbes ſunt, quidam barbatuli.

† *In ejus medio, nympha; ſubter, bucula.*

252 Anterior pars colli jugulum * eſt, poſterior cervix.

* *Cavum illud in imo colle, ſupra ſternum & claviculas, ubi porcum jugulant.*

253 Thorax ſororiantibus mammis [*mammulis*] (quarum eminent papillæ,) turgidus, infernè ventrem habet, ad partes latera.

254 Coſtæ duodecim ab axillâ cœptæ, in hypochondriâ deſinunt.

255 In inguine, ſub pube [*pectine*] ſunt pudenda [*verenda.*]

256 Infra ilia & coxas [*coxendices*] femora [*femina*] ſunt; ſub poplite ſura; ſub genibus † tibia & antitibiale. Illius os extremum in malleolum interiorem protuberat, hujus c in exteriorem.

† *Patella extrinſecus obſallatis.*
c *Fibulæ* dictæ.

259 A ſuffragine planta pedis eſt, talos h [*malleolos*], calcem, calcaneum (quo calcamus) tharſum i, plantæ convexum [*dorſum,*] ſolum [*imam plantam,*] cumque digitis hallucem continens.

h *Aſtragalum* [os baſilare ſui mittitur tibia.
i *Partem ſuperiorem calcis ex adverſo oppoſitam.*

258 Tergum ſupernè habet ſcapulas d, poſt lumbos, ſubſequuntur nates, ſeſſionis gratiâ clunibus circumvolutas.

d *Scapulas.*

259 Spina dorſi totius ſtructuræ [*fabricæ*] ſultura eſt, ut erecti ſtare poſſimus*: conſtituitur autem è triginta quatuor * vertebris contiguis, ut incurvari & inclinari queamus; quod non fieret ſi os continuum eſſet.

* *Quarum amplissima, os ſacrum, reliquas ſuſtulcit.*

261 Manus † in ſe continet lacertoſum [*toroſum*] brachium,

† *Largiore ſenſu comprehendit totum artum ab omoplatâ ad extremos digitos.*

cubi-

249 *Between the temples and the noſe* * (*which ſome have flat, ſome crooked upward, others downward* or hook'd) *are placed the balls of the cheeks, and under them the jaw-bones.*

* The tip *or button* whereof ſticks farther out in man then in other things.

250 *Thorow the noſtrils, as thorow a kennell* [common ſink or ſewer] *runneth down the filth*, or ſnivell, *which the noſe-haires ſtay* [withold] *that it iſſueth not out, but when it is wiped with a handkercher*, or blowne out.

251 *A mans chin* † *is covered firſt with doun* [a kind of moſſineſſe,] *then with a long and large beard, the upper lip with muſtachoes; yet ſome are beardleſſe, ſome have beards beginning to bud.*

† It hath a doke or dimple in the midſt; a double chin underneath.

252 *The former part of the neck is the throat* *, *the hinder part the nape.*

* That hollow place in the bottome of the neck, above the breaſt-bone and collar-bones, where they ſtick a ſwine

253 *The cheſt, ſtrutting out with ſwelling paps*, or full-grown breaſts, (*whoſe nipples ſtick out*) *hath the belly below, the ſides on* either *part.*

254 *The twelve ribs, beginning at the arm-pits, end at the* hypocondria, *the* ſide-parts of the belly under the five baſtard-ribs.

255 *In the leſk, under the groin or ſhave, are the privities* or ſecrets.

256 *Beneath the flanks* [hanch-bones] *and the hips* [huckle-bones], *are the thighs; under the ham, is the calfe of the legge; under the knees* †, *the legge* [ſhank] *and the ſkin. The end of the ſhank-bone buncheth out to an inner ancle; the end of the brace*, or ſhin-*bone, to an utter.*

† Which are flanked or fortified with the knee-pan or whirl-bone on the outſide.

257 *From the paſtern* or hough *is the foot-bredth, comprizing the paſtern-bone* e, *the heel, the pitch of the heel* (*with which we ſtamp*, trample or tread on), *the inſtep* f, *the ridge* or upper ſide of the foot, *the ſoal* g, *the great toe, with the leſſer toes.*

e The cockall or croſſe-bow-nut which the paſtern reſteth on.
f The upper part of the foot-wriſt, over againſt the heel.
g *This, next the toes, is*, the tread or bal of the foot.

258 *The back hath the ſhoulder-blades aloft, the loines underneath; and next under, the breech* [ſeat, back-ſide] *bewrapped about with butiocks, to ſit on.*

259 *The chine or back-bone* h *is the prop of the whole frame* or packe; *that we may be able to ſtand boult up-right: now it is made up of foure and thirtie* * *rack-bones, joining cloſe one to the other, that wee may bend*, bow, *and ſtoop; which could not be done, if the bone were all of one peece.*

h Ridge of the back.
* The largeſt whereof, the holy-bone, ſupporteth & *boulſtereth up* the reſt.

260 *The hand* † *containeth under it the brawny arme*, [in a larger acception it comprizeth all the joint from the ſhoulder-blade to the fingers ends.

† In a larger ac-

the

the elbow [i] [cubit *], *the ell, the wrist, the hollow of the hand: which being spread open, is the palm; being bent in, the fist: that giveth a flap* or box *on the eare; this striketh a buffet* or cuffe. *The back of the hand groweth not so hard* or brawny *as the palm.*

i The bowt of the arme.
* Properly, the *cubit* is the out-side of the lower half of the arme; the *ell*, the inside of it.

261 *The fingers are five, each having three joints, and as many knittings* [couplings] *together of them, knuckles.*

262 *Wee thrust* [lean hard] *against* a thing *with the thumb; we point at with the fore-finger; the middle-finger reacheth* [stands poking] *out farthest; between which and the little* † or least finger *lieth the ring-finger.*

† Ear-finger: for it is in stead of an ear-picker.

263 *With the nailes we claw, scratch* [pick], *teare, rend in peeces.*

264 *The left hand holdeth, the right hand worketh all things handsomely* [fitly], *unlesse a mans selfe be unhandsome, awk, or untoward.*

265 *He that can use both hands alike, hath great odds of one left-handed. One six-fingred hath his fingers by sixes on a hand.*

CHAP. 22. Of the inward parts of the Body.

266 WEll said: *let us now look into the bowels* or entrals.

267 *Food* [nourishment] *being minced* [shred] *with the* a *fore-teeth, and champed with the great teeth* * or grinders (*for the cheek-puffe is the mill*) *is let down through the gullet* or weazon *to the mouth of the stomack* (*in four-footed* beasts *first to the cud, then to the fouse* b, *next to the paunch, and at length to the right maw, called the Manifold,*) *and is girt in* [crowded, thronged, and pent up] *very close together aloft and below* (*the lower mouth of the stomack being closed strait up*); *where* (*all being broken small, and passing well mingled and blended*) *it is masht* or boiled soft *by the first concoction, and wrought to a chyle*, after the fashion of a white creamy pap.

a Shearers.
* Whereof the 2. or 3. last are called *teeth of wisdome*, as being bred long after, about the age of 28.
b Tripes.

268 *When* the chyle *is thus dispatch'd, and thrust down into the small* * *guts through the lower mouth of the stomack* (*which now is untied* and opened wider); *the mesaraik veins suck and draw it out, and having severed it from the grosser offals* or refuse (*which being voided out at the greater*

* The stomack-gut, the empty, & the circled-gut.

† *guts*

cubitum *, ulnam, carpum, [*brachiale*,] volam: quæ diducta, palma est; contracta, pugnus: illa alapam impingit [*incutit*,] hic colaphum infringit. Dorsum manûs [*manus aversa*] non æquè occallescit ac palma.

* *Gibber brachii dicitur etiam cubitum.*

261 Digiti sunt quinque, singuli articulos tres, & totidem artuum juncturas, condylos, habentes.

262 Pollice premimus, Indice monstramus; verpus [*medius*] prominet; inter quem & minimum † (digitellum, amatorem) interjacet [*interponitur*] annularis.

† *Auricularem, est enim loco auriscalpii.*

363 Unguibus scabimus, scalpimus, laceramus, lancinamus.

264 Sinistra [*læva*] tenet, dextra operatur omnia aptè, nisi quis ipse ineptus aut iners.

265 Ambidexter præ scævâ [*scævola*] multùm habet *.

* *Sedigito sunt manuum digiti seni.*

CAP. 22. *De Membris internis.*

266 EJa, jam viscera inspiciamus.

267 Alimentum dentibus primoribus [*incisoribus, gelasinis*] aut caninis incisum, molaribúsque * commansum (Bucca enim molendinum est) per gulam [*œsophagum*] ad stomachum (quadrupedibus primò ad rumen, tum ad omasum, pòst ad pantices, demúmque ventriculum verum, echinus dictum) demittitur, & supra subtérque compressè coarctatur † [*coangustatur:*] ubi omnibus contritis atque exquisitè permistis, à primâ concoctione mitigatur ac subigitur in chylum [*in cremoris cujusdam speciem.*]

* *Quorum duo vel tres ultimi dicuntur genuini* [sophronesteres] *quippe serò geniti, anno circiter 18.*

† *Pyloro arctè intercluso.*

268 Hunc ita confectum, ac per pylorum jam relaxatum in graciliora * intestina depulsũ venæ meseraïcæ exugunt ac prolectant; eumque ab excrementis crassioribus (quæ per crassiora

* *Duodenum, jejunum, ileon.*

† intestina

† intestina & anum [*podicem*] * foras egesta fiunt stercora, *merdæ*, *oleta*) secretum deferunt ad jecur (eâdemque operâ sanguinem ad intestina refundunt,) ubi denuò fit separatio.

† *Cæcum, colon, rectum* [longa. num,] *quæ omnia unum habent dictum, ut non eandem cavitatem.*

* *Portam quasi Esquilinam*

269 Serosum meat ad renes (à quibus quasi per incerniculum percolatur) indéque per ureteres a vesicæ instillatur, & fit urina [*lotium*] quæ meiendo emittitur [*redditur.*]

a *Urinæ canaliculos.*

270 Pinguior pars ab hepate rubedinem accipit, & fit chymus & sanguis; qui per venas distribuitur, & instar coacti roris unicuique parti agglutinatur & adhærescit, donec usquequaque assimiletur [*in ipsam ejus substantiam concedat* [*facessat.*]

271 Lien [*splen*] interim attrahit & rursus ejicit melancholiam; fel [*cystis, folliculus felleus*] bilem [*flavam choleram.*]

272 Pituita [*phlegma*] per omnia diffluit. Glandulæ sunt emunctoria per quæ humor redundans transpirat.

† *In suo pericardio tanquam capsula involvitur.*

273 Cor in pectore medio situm †, primùm est vivens & ultimùm moriens; proinde caloris plenum.

274 Quo sine requie palpitat, & vitalem spiritum progenerat, quem per arterias micantes quaquàversum [*quoquoversum, quoquoversus*] communicat.

275 Refrigeratur cordis ardor ab adjacente pulmone, respirando per arteriam asperam *: quâ tantillum læsâ, raucedo fit & tussis, ut & à clamore immoderato †.

* *Cujus summum extremum larinx dictum, contegitur ab epiglottide; quæ, inter spirandum, sursum erigit se; inter edendum, laryngi incubat, & fissuram sive introitum obturat, ne quid cibi illabatur in pulmones.*

276 Hæc præcordia [*exta*] ab hypogastrio b [*inferiore ventre*] disjunguntur diaphragmate [*septo transverso*;] â quo ad renes * diffunditur glandulosum Pancreas.

277 Omentum verò lactes obvolvit: Mesenterium intestinis circumjectum ea succingit atque, ut ligamentum, lumborum spondylis astringit.

† *Si quis ad ravim usque vociferatur* [vocem intendit] *fit raucus* [raucessit.] b *Aquaticulo.* * *Sub ventriculo & duodeno.*

CAP. 23. *De accidentibus Corporis.*

a *Monogrammi.*

278 JUxta exteriorẽ aspectũ quidã videntur corpulenti, obesi, quadrati; alii graciles, exiles, macilenti a & stri-

gosi;

† guts and fundament c, turne into dung and ſlinking ordure) they carry it along to the liver (and withall d carry back blond to the guts); where again there is a diviſion made.

269 The whaley part paſſeth to the kidnies or reins (of which it is ſtrained as through a ſerce) and from thence through the e urin-tunnels is dropped into the bladder, and turnes to urine or piſſe f, which is let out by piſſing or making water.

270 The fatter part taketh a red colour from the liver, and becometh an humour and bloud; which is dealt out ſeverally through the veins, and like a jellied dew is glued and cleaveth to every part, untill in every reſpect it be made all one with it, and paſſeth into the very ſubſtance of it.

271 In the mean time the mult or ſpleen draweth melancholy [black coller] to it, and caſteth it out again; the gall draweth yellow coller.

272 Fleam runneth about over all parts. Kernels are drainers, through which the overplus of moiſture breathes out inſenſibly.

273 The heart placed in the midſt of the breaſt †, is the firſt part living, and the laſt dying, and therefore full of heat.

274 By meanes of which it never lins panting, or throbbing, and breeds the vitall ſpirit, which it imparteth g all about thorow the h beating pulſes.

275 The ſweltring heat of the heart is cooled by the lungs [lights] lying next to it, by i breathing thorow the weazon * or wind-pipe; which being never ſo little hurt, there happens hoarſneſſe and the cough, as alſo by exceſſive crying out †.

276 Theſe k upper entrials are parted aſunder from the lower belly by the midriffe (a partition lying over-thwart): from which to the kidnies * is ſpread out the ſweet-bread, full of kernels.

277 But the kall inveſteth [enwrappeth] the ſlender ſoft guts. The meſentery l or midriffe being caſt round about the guts, truſſeth them up, and as a band tyeth them to the rack-bones of the loines.

† The blind, the collick, the ſtraiton gut. All which have one thorow-gate, but are not all of the ſame bore or width.

c Sieg, cleft, arſe.

d With one and the ſame labour.

e Piſſing-pipes.

f Lant, ſtale.

† Is wrap'd up in the heart-purſe, as in a cap-caſe.

g Every way.

h Panting, quavering, flickering.

i Fetching the wind.

* Whoſe upper end, called the throtle, is cover'd by the throat-flap [*after-tongue*]: which as we are breathing, ſtarteth up: as we are eating, it coucheth on the throtle, and ſtops up the cleft or in-gate, leſt any of the meat ſhould ſlip *or glide* into the lungs [*go downe the wrong way*].

† As if one ſtrain his voice even till he be hoarſe.

k The upper part of the belly next the ſtomach.

* Under the ſtomack and the next gut.

l *In a ſwine* the neckinger.

CHAP. 23. Of things that befall the body.

278 *According to the outward look* [complexion, appearance] *ſome look groſſe* [foggie], *plump* [fat], *well ſet: ſome ſlender, ſhrimpiſh, lean* meager, *lank ſtarve-*

lings:

lings; some fair [wel-favoured], others il-favoured or misshapen †.

† Speckl-faced, crook-back'd or out-shouldered creeples.

279 In regard of the inner constitution, men are healthy [lusty, in good plight], or sickly and diseased; stout and strong, or weakly and tender.

280 The curl-headed are soon ready to grow bald: the red-headed turne gray.

281 Such as have sharp-coppid crowns, are very subject to a fall mad [frantick,] and are shut up in a cage or bedlem-house.

a To be frenzy, to bee distracted.

282 It is better to be blind of one eye then stark blind; to be deafish or thick of hearing, then quite deafe; slow or unready of speech *, then stammering or stutting; lisping or tongue-tied, then dumb.

* Or to snaffle, to speak in the nose.

283 One squint-eyed looketh awry: he that hath a rouling eye, glanceth [glyeth, gloteth, looks aslent or glancingly]: he that hath but one eye, is one-eyed, blind on one side. A blinkard [sand-blind] blinketh [is dim-sighted] in the day-time. The pur-blind discerneth onely nees-hand †.

† One gogl-eied hath eies staring, or standing broad out. Pink-eied hath little eies. Hollow-eied hath eies sunk deepe in the sockets.

284 Bottle-nosed are supposed to smell or sent well: Chuffes, puff-cheek'd, and gorbellied, to be gluttons: joult-heads b, blobber-lipp'd, loll-ear'd c, tut-mouth'd, and such as have no hollownesse by the throat-bones, are thought to be dunces, blockheads, doults.

b Jobbernouls, groutnouls.

c Whose eares hang flagging downe.

285 Skin over-growing the naile, a wart, a wen, the Kings-evill, a bunch huffing up, the disease in the nose called, Noli me tangere, and any d swelling knob, do disfigure.

d Hard lump, splent, spavin.

286 So in like manner do moles or blemishes; as, a freckle, morphew, scurfe, a ring-worm or tetter, a fettered chin, swoln veines, lepvie, and every spot.

287 Also if one goe with the neck stiffe and bending, or looking downward.

288 Some count baldnesse a grace to them, others a disgrace, or misbecoming.

289 Halting [lamenesse] comes by wrenching or putting a bone out of joint: otherwise neither the crump-footed, nor the splay-footed, nor the crook-legg'd or shackle-hamm'd, nor the swoln-ankl'd, nor narrow-knee'd, flat-footed e are lame.

e Do halt, limp.

290 Galling, fretting or interfeering, is from rubbing off the skin.

291 He is gelt, [a gelding] whose stones are taken from him.

gosi; quidam formosi, alii deformes *.

* *Lentiginosi, gibbosi, claudi.*

279 Secundùm habitudinem interiorem vegeti aut morbosi, robusti aut teneri.

280 Crispi facilè calvescunt, rufi canescunt.

281 Cilones in phrenesin [a] proclives sunt, & includuntur vacerræ.

a *Phrenitida.*

282 Præstat [*satius est*] luscum esse aut lippum quàm cœcum, surdastrum quàm surdum, hæsitantem quàm balbum * [*balbutientem*], blæsum quàm mutum.

* *Aut balbâ de nare loqui.*

283 Strabo distortè, pætus obliquè contuetur: Cocles monoculus est, lumine altero orbus [*orbatus*]: Lusciosus caligat interdiu: Myops non cernit nisi propè admota †.

† *Exophthalmus habet oculos prominentes: Ocellæ* [lucinius] *exiles, Cœlophthalmus reductos orbes.*

284 Nasuti [*nasones*] acriter odorari; Buccones & ventriculosi manducones [b] [*ingluviosi*;] capitones, labeones, flacci [c], bronci, & jugulis non cavis, bardi [d] esse putantur.

b *Glutones.*

c *Quibus auricula flaccida propendent.*

285 Reduvia, verruca, struma, scrophulæ, polypus, gibbus [*gibber*] & quodvis tuber deformant.

d *Blitei, bruti.*

286 Similiter & nævi: Lentigo, vitiligo, porrigo, impetigo [*lichen*,] mentagra [*mentigo*,] varix, lepra, & omnis macula.

287 Item siquis obstipus incedat, aut cernuus.

288 Calvitium alii sibi decori reputant, alii dedecori.

289 Claudicatio à luxatione est; alioqui nec loripedes, nec valgi, nec vari, nec scauri, nec pansæ [e], neque compernes claudicant.

e *Plauti, planci.*

290 Intertrigo ab attritu est.

291 Spado est, cui testiculi [*colei*] ablati sunt.

CAP.

291 VEntriculus malè affectus eſt ægritudinum origo †: inanis eſurit ac ſitit: oppletus [*infarctus*] ſingultit & ructat: faſtidioſus eſcam faſtidit & ingeſtam reſpuit: crudus [*cum cum prægravit quid indomitum & incoctum*] nauſeat. E cruditate fiunt ructus, ſingultus, & rugitus flatulenti.

† *Hinc anorexia* [appetentia diminuta:] *bradypepſia* [concoctio tardior:] *boulimia* [appetentia canina:] *pica* [malacia.] *Cardialgia, cum cordis ſcrobiculus dolet.*

293 Pallor & tremor cachexiam, hoc eſt, valetudinem debilem & languidam: marcor, torpor *, ac veternus [*lethargus*] enervatam arguunt.

* *Vt cum pes torpet.*

294 Morborum, quibus conflictamur, alii dolorem, alii ſtuporem, alii pruritum duntaxat, alii convulſiones † inducunt *: ſed recidivi cum vehementia plerumque conficiunt.

† *Vt paſſiones hyſtericæ* [uteri præfocatio.]

* *Alii acuti, alii fantici.*

295 Decumbentium ac febricitantium vires decreſcunt; qui ſi non brevi convaleſcunt, fiunt valetudinarii, &, quod pejus, clinici.

296 Hoc ſolatio eſt, cui multum doluit, dedoluit.

297 Cephalalgia a [*cephalæa*] & hemicrania (potiſsimùm ſi cranium [*calvaria*] ſolidum os ſit) aut vertiginem, aut delirium, aut furorem & maniam cauſatur.

a *Capitis dolor.*

298 Odontalgia fit, cùm parvuli dentiunt, aut pòſt gingivæ putreſcunt *.

* *Acerborum eſu dentes obſtupeſcunt: interdum crepitant præ frigore, vacillant, ridant.*

299 Lippitudo eſt cæcitatis præparatio: nec creber aurium tinnitus bonum portendit.

300 Gravedo [*rheuma*] aut coryza eſt catharri deſtillatio: aſthma [*peripneumonia,*] ſeu reſpirationis difficultas facit anhelum.

301 Ne columella b laxior propendeat, néve angina [*ſynanche*] tonſillas inflammans & angens c ſtrangulet fauces, guttur gargariza.

b *Gargareon, cuculio,* plectrum vocis.

c *Gulam interſtringat.*

302 Languores & animi deliquia [*lipothymiæ, ſyncopæ,*] aceto (quod in acetabulis adfertur) reficiuntur.

303 Lien-

CHAP. 24. Of Diſeaſes.

292 A *Diſtempered ſtomack is the ſource* [originall cauſe] *of ſickneſſes* †: *being empty, it is hungry and thirſty: being ſtuffed or* cramm'd full, *it hickoppeth*, yexeth, *and belcheth: being queazy* or ſqueamiſh, *it loatheth meat, and ſpits it out again being thruſt in*, [meat is fullſome and goeth againſt the ſtomack]: *being raw, or if any thing overchargeth* [lyeth heavy in] *it, undigeſted, it wambleth. Of* rawneſſe or undigeſtion *come belchings, hickoppings* [yelking] *and windy rumbling.*

† *Hence is* want of appetite (when a man hath no ſtomack) undigeſtion, unſatiable hunger, unnaturall longing, heart-burning, when there is a paine at the heart-ſpoon.

393 *Paleneſſe* [a bleak look] *and quaking argue ſicklineſſe, that is, a weak and languiſhing*, pining *conſtitution: an heavie deadneſſe, a dull numneſſe* *, *and the* a *drowſie ſickneſſe*, ſhew *that the health is enfeebled* or empaired.

* As when the foot is aſleep.
a A dead ſleep.

294 *Of diſeaſes* or maladies *which wee encounter with, ſome procure ake* or *ſmart, ſome numneſſe* [no feeling], *ſome an itching onely, ſome cramps* †, cricks, ſhrinking of ſinewes: *but relapſes for the moſt part diſpatch* and kill men *with their vehemence* [fierceneſſe.]

† As fits of the mother.

295 *The ſtrength of them that* b *keep their beds, and are aguiſh, waſteth* c [abateth]; *and if they recover not within a while, they become crazie, and* (*which is worſe*) *bed-rid.*

b Lie ſick a bed.
c Groweth leſſe and leſſe.

296 *This is a comfort, he which hath felt much pain, is paſt feeling pain.*

297 *Head-ake and the megrim cauſeth either giddineſſe* [dizzineſſe, ſwimmering,] *or dotage* [raving], *or madneſſe* [rage] *and fury: eſpecially if the the* d *ſkull be one entire bone.*

d Scalp, brain-pan.

298 *The tooth-ake happeneth when little-ones breed teeth, or* when *afterwards the gums wax rotten* *.

* With eating ſowr things, teeth are ſet on edge: ſometime they chatter for cold: they are looſe, they grate or gniſh.

299 *Bleerednеſſe is a preparative to blindneſſe, nor doth the tingling* or ſinging *of the ears, if it be vife* or often, *boad any good.*

300 *A cold, or the poze* [mur] *is the dropping downe of a moiſt vheume: the tiſſick or wheezing* [when one can hardly fetch their breath], *makes one puſey.*

301 *Gargle the throat, leſt the uvula fall*; *or leaſt the ſquinzy over-heating or griping the almonds*, e *choke the chaps* or *jawes.*

e Throttle, ſtrangle.

302 *Faintings*, qualms, *and* f *ſwownings, are releeved by vinegar, which is brought in ſawcers.*

f Clothing, dying away.

303 *A ſudden ſcowring* g, *the waterish lask, and the bloudy flix, cauſe looſneſſe* of the belly: *coſtiveneſſe* [a liſt to go to ſtool, but voiding nothing] *procureth windy ſwellings* h, *that come to nothing, and falling forth of the ſundament* or tuell.

g When food comes from one juſt as it is taken.

h Vaniſhing.

304 *Stopping of* ones *water, painfull voiding of urine, the ſtrangury* [venting it by drops], *the paine in the kidnies, are the beginning of the ſtone* †.

† Some are cut for the ſtone.

305 *Gripings* [frettings, wringings] *trouble the ſmall-winding gut, the collick* troubleth *the great gut; voyding of blood, the emroids* or piles.

306 *The pluriſie, griefe at the heart, griping at the ſtomack, and weakneſſe in the loines are not ſo irkſome: the* i *jandis is from the over-ſpreading of the bladder of gall.*

i Yellows.

307 *A ſwelling riſeth* [ſwelleth up] *and falleth againe. A rupture* [burſtenneſſe] *happeneth when the rim of the belly is broken or loozened, and ſo the ſmall winding gut falleth into the cod.*

308 *He that hath taken venom, ſwelleth and is boln; but treacle is good againſt it, and reſiſts it.*

309 *The gout annoyeth the twiſts of the joints,* or limbs, *by reaſon of a ſharp humour running between: which in the hands, is properly called the hand-gout; in the feet,* (*which are alſo peſtered with cornes and kibes*) *the foot-gout; in the hips, the hip-gout* or Siatica.

310 *A burning fever hanteth* a man *alwaies alike, and cometh not by fits with ſome certaine ſpace between: ſometimes it relenteth* [aſſwageth, is gentler], *but it* k *breaks not quite off. A wandring,* unſettled *ague returns with freſh fits, but keeps to no ſet time* [no juſt courſe or bout.] *A tertian comes again every other day with extreame cold-ſhaking: but the fits eve-while alter* and ſhift, *and come ſooner and ſooner, or ſtay later. A diary is of one daies continuance, and runs not beyond that time.*

k Hath no well day: the ſit is never clean off.

311 *The quartan* [third-day] *ague, the dropſie, and conſumption of the lungs, are long-laſting, hurtfull and deadly: that* firſt *cometh again with a* l *ſhuddring cold, the next killeth by a water between the fleſh and the skin: this* laſt *ſpends and ends thoſe that are* m *waſting, with a lingring pining-away.*

l Shivering.

m Sick of a conſumption.

312 *They that have the lowzy diſeaſe, are crawling full of lice* or vermine. *Thoſe that are ſick of the epilepſie, want but little of the falling ſickneſſe.*

313 *The*

303 Lienteria, diarrhœa, & dysenteria [d] faciunt *alvi* profluvium: Tenasmus evanidas inflationes, & ani procidentiam [*exitum longani.*]

d *Cruenta alvi dejectio cum torsione.*

304 Ischuria, dysuria, stranguria [e], nephritis, sunt primordium calculi †.

e *Vrinæ stillicidium.*

† *Qui eximitur perfosso interfeminio.*

305 Tormina [*vermina, lumbrices*] affligunt ileum, Colica passio colum, sanguinis effluvium hæmorrhoidas.

306 Pleuritis, cardialgia, cardiogmus & lumbago minùs cruciant: Icterus [*aurigo* [f]] est ex suffusione vesiculæ fellis.

f *Morbus regius, arquatus.*

307 Tumor tumescit & desidit. Hernia [*ramex, enterocele*] fit cùm disrupto aut laxato peritonæo volvulus in scrotum prolabitur.

308 Toxicum qui assumpsit, turgescit: sed ei theriaca resistit, & renititur.

309 Arthritis [*morbus articularis*] artuum juncturas (ex interfluxu humoris acris) divexat: quæ in manibus peculiariter Chiragra, in pedibus (quos morticini etiam & perniones affligunt) Podagra, in coxendicibus Ischias dicitur.

310 Causus continuè infestat, nec habet certa per intervallà paroxysmos: [h] remittit se [*mitescit*] quandoque, non [i] intermittit. Febris errabunda est interpolata, at statas periodos [*vices*] non observat: Tertiana alterno die repedat cum vehementi rigore †.

h *Remissior est*

i *Habet diem tranquillum* [intermittentem.]

† *Accessiones vero interdum variant & anticipant, vel cunctantur.*

311 Quartana, hydrops, phthysis, diuturni, sontici & lethales sunt: illa cum horrore recurrit, iste aquâ intercute perimit, hæc lentâ tabe paulatim tabidos consumit & consummat.

Ephemera [diaria] *est unius tantum diei, nec excurrit longius.*

312 Pthiriasi [k] affecti pediculis verminant. Epilepsiâ laborantes à morbo caduco [*comitiali, herculeo, sacro*] parumper absunt.

k *Morbo pediculari.*

313 Paralyseòs & apoplexiæ [*siderationis*] præcursorem perhibent esse spasmum. Scorbutum [l] [*scelotur be*] sanatur cochleariâ.

314 Pestis contagiosa [*lues*] bubones & malignos [m] carbunculos jaculans, palabunda grassatur, repentè ac subitò * invalescit, & contagione latiùs serpente ingentes nationes vastat.

l *Oscedo, stomacace*
m *Virulentos anthraces.*
* *Ut solent morbi epidemici, quibus communis est causa superne ab aeris inquinamento tracta.*

CAP. 25. *De ulceribus & Vulneribus.*

315 SUppurans ulcus ubi abscessit †, apostema dicitur, & incisione aut causticis aperitur: dum rumpitur, pus, tabum & sanies purulenta ex eo profluit; è pure autem subalbido cum carne convoluto & concreto fit glandula. Abscessum per cathartica [a] & expurgantia detersum Sarcoticâ carne de integro replent.

316 Carcinoma [*cancer*,] herpes, stomacace, lues veneria, phagedæna; gangræna, lepra [*elephantiasis*, psora*, varioli, morbilli [b], † pustulæ, papulæ, hydroæ, more scabiei pruriginem proritant, & contactu inficiunt [c], ideóque contagiosi sunt.

317 Vulnus (cui turunda imponitur) cæsim fit aut punctim; plaga & fractura, percussione, collisu aut contusione, cujus signum livor est.

318 Si recens neglectim habitum, exulcerat & recrudescit, cum in saniosum virus computruit, evadit insanabile; éstque ad vivum resecandum, aut medicamentis cathæreticis [*depascentibus* [d]] exedendum, aut cauterio amputandum.

319 Quum vomica coit, crustâ obducitur; quum sanescit, pruriet; tandem tamen cicatrix * superest, aut, si malè curetur, scirrhus indolens.

320 Ambusta *caro* ab adustione vel aquâ fervente affusâ, emittit pusulas †: vibex orta est à verbere; callus ab induratione*.

† *Adhibendo putrefacientia, suppurantia, maturantia & attrahentia.*
a *Ruptiea.*
* *Inde capitis squamulæ & furfures: achores.*
b *Exanthemata.*
c *Aliis affricant. scabiem.*
† *Phlegmone, erysipelas, polypus, sinus, furunculus. Sphakelus* [sideratio] *facit partem jam emortuam & cadaverosam nigrescere. Hordeolũ è palpebræ margine enascitur.*
d *Quæ carnem putridam ac luxuriantem depascunt.*
* *Quam Epulotica carni obducunt.*
† *Quæ cuticulam* [epidermida] *vesicant, & a germana cute divellunt vel excoriant.* * *In digito à calcei pressu occallescente, succrescit clavus* [tuberculum callosum.]

CAP.

313 *The cramp, men say, is a fore-runner of the palsie and apoplexy. The scurvie is cured with scurvie-grasse.*

314 *The contagious plague* or murrain, *shooting out botches* n *and malignant* venemous *plague-sores, rangeth and rageth; it prevaileth suddenly* [upon a sudden] *, and, the infection spreading wider, it makes havock of huge great nations.*

n In the groin.

* As common raging diseases use *to do*, that have some common cause drawn from aloft, from the corruption of the aire.

CHAP. 25. Of Sores and Wounds.

315 A *Bile* or sore *that is mattered* †, *when it gathereth to an head, is called an impostume, and is opened by lancing or hot-piercing* plaisters; *as it breaks, gore and mattery bloud runneth out of it: Now of the whitish matter* [atter, filth,] *as it is rolled up and grown together with the flesh, is made a core. When an impostume is cleansed by cleansing scouring things, incarnatives fill it up* a *whole with flesh.*

† By laying on rotting, ripening and drawing *medicines.*

a Afresh.

316 *The canker, the wolfe, the soreness of the mouth, the French pocks, the wild ulcer, the gangreen, the leprosie, manginesse* *, *the small pocks, the measles* †, *pimples, wheles,* [pouks] *wheals stir up an itching, after the manner of a scab, and infect by touching: and therefore they are catching* or infectious.

* A scall'd-head.

† A push, blain or blister, St. Anthonies fire, the nose-ulcer, the fistula, the felon. The dead gangren, makes the part look back, being stark dead, & carrion-like. A stiany groweth out of the brim of the eye-lid.

317 *A wound (whereinto a tent is put) is made by slashing or stabbing: a blow and bursling* [breaking] *a bone, by smiting, by crushing, and by a bruise; the mark whereof is black and blew.*

318 *If a green* wound, *being not heeded* [carelesly look'd after] *festereth and rankleth, when it is rotted into a gory venemous matter, it proveth incurable, and must be payed off to the quick, or eaten out with corrasives* d, *or seared off.*

d Which eat on the dead and rank [over-growa] flesh.

319 *When an impostume discseth, it is drawn over* [over-laid] *with a scurfe: when it begins to heal, it will itch; yet at last there remains a skar* *, *or if it be not rightly cured, a stony hard lump without pain.*

* Wherewith flesh is skinned over, by medicines that skin over a sore.

320 Flesh *burnt or scalded with burning or scalding comes* [breaks] *out with waterish blisters* †: *A blacke and blew mark proceeds from a stroke* [stripe]; *a brawn* [thick skin] *from hardning* *.

† Which blister the upper skin & pull it asunder from the true under-skin; or elfe doth the skin cleane off.

* A corn groweth on the toe, as it waxeth hard by the shoes pinching it.

CHAP. 26. Of the outward Senſes.

321 *MAke triall*, and *thou ſhalt find by experience* a, *whether a thing be hot or cold, by touching* it; whether *wet or dry, by* b *laying hold on* it; *hard or ſoft, by* c *cruſhing* it; *ſmooth or rough* [ſlick or harſh] *by* d *feeling* it; *heavy or light, by lifting it up.*

322 *What we eſpy not out, we ſeek for it by groping after* it.

323 *And this is the firſt ſenſe, Touching* [feeling].

324 *The Taſte hath a gift to know one taſte* [ſavour, ſmack] *from another.*

325 *Wouldſt thou know how any thing reliſheth* e *? taſte* [ſay] *of it with the tip of* thy *tongue.*

326 *For ſugar is ſweet* f, *wormewood is bitter, ſorell or ſowre-dock is tart* [ſharp, eager], *pepper keen* [ſmart, biting], *the wild grape is ſowre, green apples or crabs harſh; ſome things are utterly unſavoury* [flaſhy, taſte of nothing.]

327 *The Sent* [ſmelling] *diſcerneth ſmels, in what manner any thing ſmelleth* g.

328 *For muſk* (*which is a corrupt bloud gathered about the navell of a* ee *civet-cat*) h *breatheth out a fulſome ſweet ſent; roſted or ſcorched fleſh, a reek* [ſteam]; *things that die alone and carrion, a moſt noyſome ſtench; cloſe ſmoaking holes* i, *a poyſonous damp, and ſtrong baneſull breath* †.

329 *Muſty* k [mouldy], *tainted, ſapy, rotten, reiſty things* (*ſuch as bacon and greaſe is wont to be*) *do ſtink* [caſt a filthy ſmell.]

330 *By the Hearing we know* l *one ſound from another: For a ſound* [noiſe] *being made by the claſhing of hard things together, and latch'd by the outward eare, is conveyed over thorow crooked winding turnings to the* m *inbred aire, cloſe by the after-brain.*

331 *Theſe are contraries, laughter and weeping; frolocking* n *and wailing* o, *a jocund noiſe and ſighings, groanings or ſobbing, whiſpering and ſhouting* [loud crying out.]

332 *A tune beaten back* [a ſound recoiling] *and reſounding is called an Eccho*; when there is *no* noiſe, all is *whiſt and ſtill.*

333 *By the ſight* * *we put a difference between colours* (*whereof white* p *and black are fartheſt aſunder, the reſt are in a mean*) *thus:*

334 *Pitch is cole-black, a Blackmore* q *is ſwart, a ſparrow brown,*

a Tryall.

b Griping.
c Preſsing.
d Handling.

e Taſteth, savoureth.

f Luſcious, toothſome, wallowiſh.

g Savoureth.

ee Muſk.
h Reeketh.

i As ſhafts or wels ſunk in the ground, and fill'd upagaine.
† The haires in the arme-holes ſmell rammiſh [*rank.*]

k Hoary, vinued.
l Diſtinguiſh.
m That is borne with a man.
n Clapping of hands or feet.
o Beating the breſt.

* Which yet may be miſtaken, if you look not wiſely. [*ſtedfaſtly.*]

p A paliſh white.
q Negro, Morian.

CAP. 26. *De Senſibus externis.*

321 CAleat, an frigeat quid, tangendo; humidum an ſiccum, prenſando; durum an molle, comprimendo; læve an aſperum, attrectando; grave an leve, tollendo; periculum fac, & comperies.

322 Palpando quærimus quod non conſpicamur.

323 Atque iſte eſt primus ſenſus, Tactus.

324 Guſtus ſapores dignoſcendi facultatem habet.

325 Quomodo quid ſapiat ſcire vis? guſta [*deliba*] extremâ linguâ.

326 Nam ſaccarum dulce eſt, abſynthium amarum, acetoſa oxaliſve acida, piper acre, labruſca acerba, immatura [*immitia*] & ſylveſtria poma auſtera, quædam planè inſipida.

327 Olfactus [*odoratus*] odores, qualiter quid oleat, internoſcit [*olfacit.*]

328 Moſchus enim (qui cruor eſt circa umbilicum zibethi collectus) fragrantiam exhalat: aſſa vel adusta *caro* nidorem: morticina & cadavera teterrimum fœtorem: ſpiracula mephitim, graviſſimum ac peſtiferum ſpiritum †.

† *Grandibala* [pili ſubalares] *redolent hircum* [hircoſum.]

329 Mucida, ſenta [*ſitu corrupta,*] putida, putrida, rancida (cujuſmodi lardum eſſe ſolet & arvina) fœtent [*ſordent.*]

330 Auditu ſonos diſcernimus: Etenim ſonus ex ſolidorum colliſione editus, auriculis exceptus, per tortuoſos ac flexuoſos anfractus tranſmittitur ad aërem congenitum, juxta cerebellum.

331 Contrarii ſunt, riſus & fletus; plauſus n & planctus; jubilum, & gemitus, ſuſpiria, ſingultus; ſuſurrus, & vociferatio [*exclamatio.*]

n *Manuum percuſſio complosio.*

332 Tonus o repercuſſus & reſonans, eccho dicitur: nullus, ſilentium.

o *Reciprocus.*

333 Colores (quorum albus & niger extremi ſunt, reliqui intermedii) viſu * diſcriminamus ſic:

* *Qui tamen alucinari poteſt, niſi oculum intendat.*

334 Pix eſt atra, Æthiops fuſcus [*furvus,*] paſſer pullus,

pullus, anſer aquilus, caſtanea ſpadicea [*badia*].

335 Inter cærulea, caryophyllon dic hyacinthinum, violam janthinam, ſuggillationem lividam, cyanum cyaneum°, felinos oculos cæſios [*glaucos,*] quædam ſubcærula.

° *Cæruleum.*

336 Inter viridia, quercetum herbeum, pinetum praſinum, pontum hyalum [*venetum, vitreum.*]

337 Rubra ſunt, leo fulvus, minium puniceum, coccum coccineum [*purpureum*ᵖ] flamma rutila, ſanguis rubicundus, nonnulla rubida, quædam rava.

ᵖ *Sic vulgo dicitur.*

338 Lutea ſunt, aurum flavum, cadaver exangue luridum, later ſemicoctus gilvus [*helvus.*]

339 Albi denique ſpecies ſunt, Ruſſus, cinereus, pallidus, lacteus, canus, candidus, niveus, ſcutulatus, vulgo noti: ſed quædam ſunt diſcolora, verſicolora, decolora.

CAP. 27. *De Senſibus internis.*

340 UT ſentire te ſentias, interni ſenſus dati ſunt tres, in cerebro reſidentes, (quod ſternutando [*ſternutatione*] purgatur:)

341 Nimirum ſub ſincipite ſenſus communis, qui rei viſæ, auditæ, guſtatæ etiam ſimulacrum apprehendit.

342 Hic à vaporibus in ſomno obſtruitur *: hinc inſenſibilitas.

* *Obſtipatur.*

343 Sub vertice habitat phantaſia, quæ diſcrimina rerum dijudicat.

344 Hæc in perpete eſt agitatione: hinc cogitationes, ſomnia, & multifariæ imaginationes †.

† *Cogitabundus obſtruum eodem figit.*

345 Sub occipitio memoria eſt, quæ jam apprehenſa & dijudicata in futurum uſum recondit.

346 Qui illas rerum icones [*ſpecies*] (ſive dudum, ſive

brown [murry], *a gouſe* is *of a dark gray*, *a cheſtnut of a cheſtnut-brown*, [a bright bay.]

335 *Amongſt blue things*; *call the* jilloflower *a dark purple-blue* [f]; *the violet of a violet colour* [a deep ſhining blue], *the mark* [g] *of a bruiſe, black and blue*; *the* herb *blue-bottle of an azure* [ſky-coloured, bright-blue]; *cats eyes of a gray blue* [wall-eyed]; *ſome of a watchet* [light blue-blunket].

336 *Among green things, a grove of oakes, of a graſſe-green*; *a grove of pines, of a leek-green*; *the ſea, a ſea-water-green* [glaſſe-green].

337 Theſe *are red things*; *a lion* is *tawny* [dun [n]]; *vermilion* [red lead] *of a darkiſh-red*; *ſcarlet-grain of a crimſon* [ſcarlet [o], common purple]; *a flame* is *fire-red* [p]; *bloud, bloud-red*; *ſome things reddiſh or ruddy, ſome ruſſet.*

338 Theſe *things are yellow* [q]: *gold is a bright yellow; a bloud-leſſe carcaſſe is wan* [a dead-yellow]; *an halfe-burnt brick, a whitiſh-yellow* [r], *or* ſallow.

339 *Laſt of all, the kinds of white are, a* [s] *carnation* [fleſh-colour] *aſh-coloured, bleak* [pale] *milk-white, hoary* [like *gray* haires], *bright, pure-*[ſnowy]*-white, dapple-gray*; *colours commonly known; but ſome things are party-coloured* [t] [pied, ſpeckled], ſome *changing colour, ſome ill-coloured* [that have loſt the colour.]

f Neareſt the true purple, betweene red and black.

g Bloud-ſhotten *in the eye.*

n Weazle-coloured.

o Stammell.

p Glittering red.

q Like the yolk of an egge.

r Next to a carnation.

s White-red.

t Of a motly or medly.

CHAP. 27. Of the inward Senſes.

340 THat *a man may know that he perceiveth* things, *three inward ſenſes are given* us, *ſettled in the braine*, (*which is purged by ſneezing:*)

341 *That is to ſay, under the fore-part of the head, the common ſenſe, which layeth hold on the reſemblance of the thing ſeen, heard and taſted to.*

342 *This in ſleep-time is ſtopped up by moiſt ſteams: hence cometh inſenſibleneſſe* [a].

343 *under the crown dwelleth the fancy, which judgeth of the differences of things.*

344 *This is* [b] *evermore ſtirring*; *hence thoughts* [muſings] *dreams, and diverſe kinds of conceits* †.

345 *under the now* [hinder part] *is the memory*; *and ſuch things as are already apprehended and judged, it ſtoreth up for uſe hereafter* [after uſe].

346 *Thoſe images* [reſemblances] *of things* (*whether long ago*

a No uſe of the ſenſes.

b In continuall imploiment.

† He that is in a brown ſtudy ſtareth [*ſtirs not his eye from*] the ſame place.

e Peruſe, or look them over.

ago or lately imprinted) *whoſo taketh up againe to* e *review them, he is ſaid to remember* [to call them to mind.]

347 *If thoſe be blotted out* [defaced, blurred], *we call it forgetfulneſſe.*

348 *Wherefore we often call to mind thoſe things which we would conſtantly remember.*

349 *That which I have forgotten* [I think not of], *let him*

d Rehearſe it to me.

that is mindfull of it, d *put me in mind of it.*

350 *Overmuch waking* [want of ſleep] *weareth, becauſe it dryeth* the brain; *ſleep refreſheth, becauſe it moiſteneth* [watereth.]

351 *Neither doth want of food ſo exceedingly weaken as loſſe of ſleep.*

e Napp'eth. † And cannot be rouzed up by calling or jogging.

352 *He that is ſleepy yawneth and ſtreaketh; he that ſlumbreth* e, *noddeth, that is, ducketh down* his *head: he that is faſt* [ſoundly] *aſleep, ſnorteth* [ſnoreth † or routeth.]

CHAP. 28. Of the Minde.

353 THe *Mind in the ſearch of things, adviſeth with* [asketh advice of] *the Reaſon, becauſe it hath a purpoſe to finde out the underſtanding of it.*

* Soon. * Becauſe of the dulneſſe of their apprehenſion.

454 *He that hath an excellent ſharp wit* " *quickly perceiveth* [ſpyeth out] *a thing: dullards* * [groſſe-witted] *are ſomewhat ſlow.*

355 *He that ſearcheth into many things is painfull, he that knoweth* them is *skilfull; hee that deviſeth* them [finds them out] is *witty* [cunning]; *he that hath confirmed* [eſtabliſh'd] *his knowledge by practice and experience,* is *experienced* [well ſeen, of great inſight]; *he that knoweth to uſe his skill, as occaſion ſerves,* is *adviſed* [ſage, diſcreet]; *he that doth uſe* it, is *wiſe; he which abuſeth* [miſapplyeth] it, is *crafty and deceitfull.*

† Hee that gheſſeth, ſurmiſeth, wavereth hither and thither [*to and fro*] is unſettled, unreſolved [*one that will conſider of it.*]

356 *On the other ſide, he which regardeth nothing, is heavy-moulded; he that perceiveth nothing,* is *blockiſh* †.

357 *The underſtanding of a thing, if it be true, is knowledge; if falſe, an error* [overſight]; if *weak,* it is *opinion* [conceit, a weening]; *if proceeding from gheſſing,* it is *ſuſpition* [a ſurmiſe]; *if wavering,* it is *doubting; being hindred,* it is *a miſtaking; if none at all, ignorance and folly.*

358 *When we beleeve anothers report, that is beleefe* [faith]; *when*

ſive nuper impreſſas) ad revidendum reſumit, ille earum reminiſci dicitur.

347 Exſi obliteratæ ſunt, oblivionem vocamus.

348 Quamobrem quorum conſtanter meminiſſe volumus, eorum crebrò recordamur.

349 Quod oblitus ſum, qui ejus memor eſt, id mihi memoret [*commemoret.*]

350 Vigilia ninia fatigat, quia *cerebrum* exſiccat: ſopor recreat, quia irrigat.

351 Nec tam impensè inedia debilitat quàm inſomnia.

352 Dormituriens oſcitat & pandiculatur: dormitans conquiniſcit (id eſt, capite nutat:) altùm dormiens ſtertit aut ronchiſſat †.

† *Nec clamore nec impulſu* [cócuſſu] *ſuſcitari poteſt.*

CAP. 28. *De Mente.*

353 MEns in diſquiſitione rerum rationem conſulit, quia intellectum invenire animus ei eſt.

354 Cui egregium eſt acumen, citò rem perſpicit: hebetes * tardiuſculi ſunt.

* *Ob intelligentiæ tarditatem ac ſtupiditatem.*

355 Qui multa inquirit, eſt induſtrius; qui noſcit, gnarus; qui excogitat, ſolers; qui notitiam [*cognitionem*] uſu & experientiâ firmavit, expertus; qui peritiâ pro re nata uti novit, prudens; qui utitur, ſapiens; qui abutitur, aſtutus & fraudulentus.

356 Contrà, qui nihil curat [*cui nil curæ eſt,*] torpidus eſt: qui nihil perſpicit, ſtupidus †.

† *Qui conjectat, ſuſpicatur, huc illuc vacillat; ſcepticus* [ephecticus.]

357 Vera rei apprehenſio, ſcientia eſt; falſa, error; debilis, opinio [*dogma*;] ex conjecturis orta, ſuſpicio; nutans, dubitatio; impedita, hallucinatio; nulla, ignoratio & inſcitia.

458 Cùm alterius relationi credimus, fides eſt; cùm

cùm veriſimilibus rationibus cedimus, perſuaſio; cum ſufficienti demonſtrationi, aſſenſus *.

* *Cum hæſitamus aut aſſentionem cohibemus, Epoche.*

359 Quorum rationem ac cauſam non intelligimus, ea miramur: quæ pernoſcere volupe eſt, rimamur.

CAP. 29. *De Voluntate & Affectibus.*

360 VOluntatis eſt, bona amare & velle, mala odiſſe & nolle.

361 Ex accidenti eſt, ſi cui hæc placent, illa diſplicent: tum enim apparentia eam decipit, ut eligat deteriora, aut ſpernat quorum ignara eſt.

362 Ecce autem quàm ſubjecta eſt affectibus! quàm identidem iis perturbatur!

* *Eorum deſiderio ignabeſcit.*

363 Abſunt bona? ea deſiderat, optat, avet *; benè ominatur, anhelat, conatur & molitur, quidquid poteſt, fruſtrationem nihilo ſecius [*nihilominus*] veretur.

364 Hinc deſideria, vota, ſpes, ſtudia, molimina, conatus, ſollicitudo.

365 Antequam adipiſcitur, cum tædio fert etiam paulæ moræ intercapedinem.

366 Adſunt? geſtit aviditate, lætatur, gaudet, exilit gaudio, oblectat ſe fruendo iis, amittere metuit: inde hilaritas, lætitia, voluptas, juncta tamen metui.

367 Eripiuntur? triſtatur, dolet, queritur: hinc triſtitia, pœnitudo, querela, cordolium.

368 Magis verò mala eam inquietant & diſtrahunt.

369 Ventura enim abominatur & averſatur ac declinat; quæ formidat tamen, unde tremit & angitur: Hinc averſatio, timor & formido, tremor & anxietas.

370 Advenientia paveſcit, horret, trepidat ad ea, vel ſtupeſcit [*ſtupet*] & exanimatur: inde pavor, horror, trepidatio.

371 Quum obvenerunt, iraſcitur inferenti; mœret, deplorat & luget illata: hinc ira, mœſtitia, luctus.

372 Secus

when we a yeeld to likely reasons, it is perswasion; when to an able evident proofe, assent *.

359 *Those things, whereof we understand not the reason and cause, we marvell at; such things as it is a pleasure to know throughly, we pry narrowly into them.*

a Are over-rul'd by.

* When wee are puzled [*at a stand*] & keep in our assent, it is a lothnesse to yeeld.

CHAP. 29. Of the Will and Affections.

360 *IT is the property of the Will, to love and wish to have good things, to hate and refuse the evill.*

361 *If these* ill *things* [*displease*] *any one, or those good displease* [discontent], *it is by accident* [upon the by]; *for then the appearance* [semblance] *deceiveth it; that it chooseth the worse, or scorneth those things whereof it is ignorant.*

362 *But loe, how subject it is to the affections! how ever and anon it is disordered* [put out of frame] *with them!*

363 *Are good things absent? it misseth and desireth them, wisheth for them, longeth after* * *them,* a *hopes the best, straineth, endeavoureth, stirs about* [busturs it self] *might and main; yet for all that it feareth to be disappointed.*

364 *From hence are longings, vowes, hope, earnest desires* b, *attemptings* [stirring about a thing], *endeavours, taking of thought* or *care.*

365 *Before it obtaineth, it taketh it very impatiently to be put off* [delayed] *but a while.*

366 *Are* good things *present? it is jocund* [frollick] *with earnest coveting, it rejoyceth, it is glad* "*, it *springs* [leaps] *for joy, it delighteth it self in enjoying them, it is affraid to lose them: hence come mirth, gladness, pleasure, yet joined with fear.*

367 *Are they taken away? it is sad, it grieveth, complaineth; hence sorrow, fore-thinking* c, *complaint, hearts-griefe.*

368 *But evill things do more disquiet and distract it.*

369 *For, evill things to come, it abhorreth, misliketh* d, *and shunneth; and yet it feareth them, it shaketh, and is perplex'd; from hence is loathing* [regret], *fear and dread, trembling and pensiveness.*

370 Evils *coming on, it feareth quaketh, quivereth, trembleth* [starteth] *at them, or is astonished and dismaied: from thence is feare, quaking* e, *starting* [shivering.]

371 *When they are come* [befallen], *it is angry with him that causeth them; it is sorrowfull, it bewaileth and* "*mourneth for them being procured. Hence anger, sadnesse, mourning.*

* Pineth away for want of [*longing after*] them.

a Promiseth it self good luck.

b A forward earnestnesse.

" Faint

c Wisheth a thing undone.

d Distasteth, will have nothing to do with.

e Shuddering, gastlinesse.

" Rueth.

372 *It is*

372 *It is otherwise affected in another mans good or harme.*

f Joyeth him; wisheth, God give him joy.

373 *There, it* f *rejoiceth in behalfe of one that speeds well, or else envieth and repineth at him: here, it pitieth an unhappy man, and is sorry for his case; or (if it be crosse* or froward) *it triumpheth* [skips for joy.]

g Not knowing.

374 *The ignorance* g *of a good thing causeth a slighting* [disregard] *and setting-light by it: any wrong done to it* causeth *zeal: too much of it cloyeth and brings loathing* [cloying].

375 *If a man blush for things unseemly, this is shamefastnesse and bashfulnesse: but it will be some ease to* ones griefe, *if a man consider, that all things happen to all men.*

376 *For since the fall, by reason of our inbred corruption, nothing is entire* [sound] *in us, all things (alas!) maimed, mangled* h, *torn.*

h Lame, wanting some limb.

CHAP. 30. Of Handy-craft Trades *in generall.*

377 THus farre of *things naturall and physicall: As for* "Handi-crafts, *they purchase* [get] *us* a *food and clothes: For every one is of some trade* [craft, profession.]

" Touching.
a Sustenance, living.
b Work-houses, ware-houses.

378 *Now therefore, we must visit the* b *working-shops of craftsmen.*

CHAP. 31. Of dressing [*trimming*] of gardens.

379 A *Garden is either an orchard* [apple-garden,] *or a green garden* for pleasure, *or* a *park, or* a *warren* †.

a A beast-garden (as Paris-garden, &c.)
† Whose keeper is the warrener, forrester, park-keeper.

380 *It is fenced either with a mound* [bank of earth cast up on a high heap], *or a wall, (a stone wall, brick-wall or mud-* [watled]*-wall,) or with planks, or a hedge platted together of pales,* [posts, stakes] *long poles* [rafts, binders], *twigs and other pliant, limber hedging-stuffe* [withs], *and beautified with pleasant seats or walkes, neatly contrived and made of plants.*

* As a ditcher or deiver.
b Grubbing-axe.

381 *The gardener diggeth* * *with his spade, mattock, shovel, and pickax* b; *he sprinkleth the seeds all over the beds, and weedeth out weeds with a weeding-hook, or puls them up by the rootes.*

382 *The fruiterer* [planter, tree-dresser] *having set a nursery with graff-stocks* [planted his seed-plot with sets or imps] *and quick-sets (it is a neat and comely fashion, if they*

372 Secus [*aliter*] ſe habet in alienis bonis aut malis.

373 Ibi fortunato gratulatur aut invidet: hîc infœlici commiſereſcit, ejus vicem dolet, aut (ſi perverſa eſt) exultat.

374 Boni ignorantia neglectum & aſpernationem, violatio zelum adfert; ſanctas ſatiat & faſtidium affert.

375 Pudor eſt & verecundia, ſiquis ob turpia erubeſcit: ſed mœroris levamen erit, ſi cogites omnia omnibus accidere.

376 Siquidem poſt lapſum, ex innatâ [*ingenitâ*] nobis corruptelâ, nihil in nobis integrum: Omnia (heu!) mutila, manca, lacera.

CAP. 30. *De Mechanicis in genere.*

377 HActenus [*hucuſque*] naturalia & phyſica: Quod ad Artes mechanicas attinet, eæ nobis victum & amictum acquirunt: Nam artem aliquem nemo non factitat.

378 Jam ergo Artificum quoque officinæ viſendæ nobis erunt.

CAP. 31. *De hortorum culturâ.*

379 HOrtus eſt vel Pomarium, vel Viridarium, vel Vivarium aut roborarium †.

380 Sepitur vel aggere [a], vel macerie (lapideâ [*cæmentitiâ*] lateritiâ, vel luteâ & cratitiâ) vel plancis, vel ſepe [*ſepimento*] è palis [*ſudibus*] longuriis, viminibus, aliiſve lentis vitilibus plexâ, [b] topiariiſque ornatâ.

† *Cujus cuſtos eſt ſaltuarius.*

a *Aggeſtâ in altum terrâ.*

b *Operibus ex arboribus aut fruticibus aut herbis ad decorum factis.*

381 Hortulanus [*olitor*] ligone, marrâ, rutro, [*palâ*] bipalióque fodit*, per pulvinos [*areolas*] ſemina ſpargit, herbas erraticas [b] runcinâ extirpat, vel eradicat [*vadicitùs evellit.*]

* *Vt foſſor, paſtinator.*

b *Marrâ, ſarculo.*

382 Arborator, ſeminario [*plantario*] taleis [*clavolis*] vel viviradicibus conſito, (concinnitas eſt & elegantia, ſi in

in quincuncem digerantur) talea ſurculos inſerit, inſitos rigat, ſcalpro germina & luxuriantia virgulta putat, ſtolones amputat, arbuſculas flexiles ac ſequaces in topiariam ſcenam concamerat.

383 Oleum ex olivis exprimitur: dein ſæpiùs decapulatur depletúrque; ſubtùs amurca ſidit, depurgatum lecythis inditur, fracésque abjiciuntur.

384 Apiarius ſeu mellifo alvearia curat, cerámque liquat.

CAP. 32. *De Agricultúrâ.*

385 AGricola eſt, qui agrum colit, proventúque annonæ ſe ſuſtentat.

386 Cui fundi & prædia conductitia ad tempus præfinitum [*præſtitutum*] certâ mercede locantur, manceps eſt: cui villa creditur, villicus & colonus eſt. Colonus partiarius fundi fructus cum domino partitur.

387 Arvum ſubactum & à ceſpitis radicibus repurgatum, ut ſit fœcundius [a], ante ſementem ſtercoratur [b] fimo vel margâ.

a *Uberius.*
b *Lætificatur latinè.*

388 Novale, & vervactum, & requietus ager ex ceſſatione feratior eſt reſtibili: qui, quantumvis fertilis atque uberrimus, ex frequente culturâ ſterileſcit [*fit effœtus.*]

389 Araturus jungit aratro boves, non funibus aut reſtibus, ſed jugo.

390 Tum agitans & [c] ſtimulo incitans [*concitans*] ſubarat [d], iterat, tertiat, ſeminat & occat per liras [e] & verſuras.

c *Burimulans.*
d *Effringit.*
e *Porcas.*

391 Inter lirandum verò alterâ tenet ſtivam (nè deliret,) alterâ rallam; & culter [*dentale*] cum

he d *ordered checkerwiſe*) *graffeth* or impeth *the young ſlips,* graffs or ſions *into the ſtock: he watereth the gifts; he pruneth off the young ſhoots, and the rank twigs* or ſprigs *with his* e *pruning-knife, and ſhredderh off the ſuckers* or water-ſhoots f: *he writhes lithe, ſupple, and pliable ſmall trees into an arbour* or bower, *arch-wiſe.*

d Caſt into exact ſquares & rowes.

e Paring, ſhaving.

f Which ſprout out of the roote.

383 *Oile is preſſed* [ſtrained, ſqueezed] *out of olives; afterward it is ſhifted and powred out of one veſſell into another: the oile-lees* [moother] *ſettle below; when it is cleare it is put into vialls, and the dregs are thrown away.*

384 *The Bee-keeper or honey-dreſſer looketh to the hives; and melteth the wax.*

h Bee-ſtocks.

CHAP. 32. Of Husbandry [*tillage*].

385 *HEe is a husbandman that* a *tilleth the ground, and maintaineth* [ſuſtaineth] *himſelfe with the crop* [income] *of his yeerly corne.*

a Eareth a field.

386 *He is a tenant, to whom houſe and grounds, and hired farms* b *are, for a certain* c *rent, let out to farme for a ſet time: He to whom a farm houſe is committed in truſt, is a baily and a farmer. But the haiver ſhareth the increaſe of the ground with the owner.*

b Mannors.

c Ferm.

387 *Arable* d *ground being brought into good tilth, and cleared from the* e *roots of the flag, that it may be more battle and fruitfull, before ſeed-time is manured with compaſſe* [muck, dung] *or marle.*

d Employed to tillage, fallowed.

e Quicks of the green-ſwarth.

388 *Land newly broken up, and land ſowen but every other yeer, land that hath lien fallow* [reſted], *is more yeeldable by lying ſtill, then that which is in tilth every year: which though it bee never ſo fatefull,* rich *and fruitfull, by often tillage growes out of heart* [paſt bearing.]

389 *He that is to plow, yoketh his oxen to the plough, not with cords or ropes, but with a yoke.*

390 *Then driving and putting* them *on with a goad, he* f *ploweth up* the ground, *he goeth over with it again, he giveth it a third earing* [earth, ardor]: *he ſoweth and harroweth by ridges and turnings* at the lands end.

f Under-furroweth. *Engliſh terms of husbandry are diverſe in diverſe countries.*

391 *But as hee* g *layeth it up into rigs, with the one hand hee holdeth the plough-handle (for fear he ſhould* h *run beſides the furrow) with the other the plough-ſtaffe: and the coulter*

g Draweth his furrow.

h Balk.

with the plough-ſhare, faſtened into the plough-beam, breaks up the furrows, untill his i *daies-work* [journey] *be done.*

i Acre be finiſhed.

392 A* *croſſe-water-furrow is made overthwart the furlong, to drain away the wet meſſe* [moiſture].

* *Porca* is alſo a ridge.

393 *In a clayey ſoil, the harrow ſhould be ſet with iron tines: in a ſandy mould a wooden one will ſuffice* [ſerve the turn.]

" Jeopardy.

394 *As ſoon as ſtanding-corn ſhoots up to a blade, it is in* " *danger of ſcath by tempeſt: but leſt it run wild* [be over-run] *with darnell and cockle, or be choked with tares, there needs weeding.*

k Ripe corn, fit to be mowen.

395 *When harveſt* k *comes on, the mowers mow with a ſithe,* [the reapers, *or* ſhearers reap with a ſickle,] *and lay it orderly by gavels* [handfuls.]

396 *After that, they gather it up into ſheaves; which they bind* l *up with bands; the ſtubble* [halm] *and gleanings remaining behind in the open field.*

l Tie.

397 *Then they* ll *carry it into barns by loads, or* m *ſtack it in ricks* [ſtacks.]

ll Inne it.

m Heap it up in ſhocks.

398 *The threſhers threſh and beate it out with a flaile in the floore (once they did bat it out with a threſhing cart) the ſtraw and huls are left* n.

n Caſt aſide.

399 *After that, they winnow* [toſſe it up and downe] *ſome pretty while with a fan, that the chaffe may be ſever'd and gotten out.*

400 *If ſtill there remaine any foile* [droſſe], *they ſift it through a* o *ſieve, that it may be clean dreſt, and become bread-corne; which is carried into corn-chambers and garners, ſtirr'd about with a ſhovell, leſt it grow muſty; and being meaſured, is ſtrick'd even with a ſtrike* [ſtrickle].

o Riddle.

CHAP. 33. Of Grinding.

401 IN *old time they did only beat* [pound] *and bray it with peſtles in a mortar; hence barly-water,* made of barly husked and beaten, *was called* ptiſan a.

a That is, brayed, husked, ſpelted.

402 *In after time they ſtamped it with a rough rammer in a bake-houſe* b; *and gruell and frumenty was made.*

b Stamping-mill, grinding-houſe.

403 *At length* [laſt of all] *mils were* c *found out; firſt hand-mils* [querns], *after that horſe-mils, then water-mils, and wind-mils.*

c The lateſt invention.

404 *Where the flower* d *being ground ſmall with the mil-ſtones (the upper and the nether mil-ſtone) is ſifted and boulted*

d Grift, meal.

cum vomere, buri [*bura*] indito, proscindit sulcos, donec absolvatur jugerum.

392 Porca [f] fit transversim ad derivandam uliginem.

393 Occam [*irpices*] in argilloso solo ferreis stylis confixam esse oportet, in sabuloso [*arenoso*] lignea satis est.

394 Ubi segetes fruticescunt [*fruticant*], periculum est nè tempestas calamitatem inferat [g]; nè verò zizaniis & nigellastro sylvescat, aut ab aphacâ suffocetur, sarritione [*runcatione*] opus est.

395 Cùm messis adest, messores falce [h] metunt, manipulatímque disponunt.

396 Colligunt postmodum in mergites, quos colligant tomicibus, superante in campo stipulâ ac spicilegio.

397 Tum vehibus in horrea convehunt, vel acervos congerunt.

398 Tritores in areâ flagello triturant & extundunt (quondam tribulabant tribulâ:) linquuntur stramina & acera.

399 Exinde subjactant aliquantisper i ventilabro [*vanno*,] ut separetur secernatúrque palea.

400 Siquid sordium adhuc superest, cribro cernunt, [*cribrant*] ut repurgetur & fiat frumentum; quod granariis & cumeris infertur, rutello (nè mucescat) corruitur, & dimensum, radio æquatur.

f Colliciæ, colliquiæ, elix, sulcus aquarius.

g Importet.

h Falculâ.

i Aliquandiu.

CAP. 33. *De Moliturâ.*

401 ANtiquitùs tundebant solummodò & interebant pistillis in mortario; hinc ptisana * dicta.

402 Deinde pinsebant pilo ruido in pistrino; fiebántque pultes & alica.

403 Tandem [*novissimè*] excogitatæ sunt molæ (trusatiles [a] primùm, post afinartæ, tum aquatiles [b] & ventosæ [*alatæ*.]

404 Ubi farina lapidibus molaribus (catillo & metâ) intrita,

* Ἀπτίσσω tundo & decortico.

a Versatiles, manuariæ.

b Hydromylæ.

c *Excernitur.* per ſaccum cilicinum incernitur c excutitúrque, ſurſuribus extrà ſparſis.

405 Sed qui molit [*molitor*] emolumento inhiat.

CAP. 34. *De Panificio.*

406 Pistor in mactrâ [*ſubactorio*] maſſam ſpathâ lignea depſit [*ſubigit,*] quam in panes d efformatam,& palâ [*infurnibulo*] immiſſam,furnus vel teſtus e excoquit.

d *Collyra.* e *Clibanus.*

407 Panis fermentatus geminam habet cruſtam, medullam intus poroſam & ſpongioſam; azymus compactus [*conſpiſſatus*] eſt. Similaceus f caret omni recremento: cibarius [*ſecundarius*] eſt autopyrus; biſcoctus [*nauticus, buccellatus*] eſt ad diuturnitatem.

f *Candidus, ſimilagineus.*

408 Cupedinarius [*cruſtularius*] ex polline cupedias parat & ſcitamenta. Placentarum ſpecies ſunt, ſimilæ, ſpirææ, cruſtulæ, lagana, artolagana, liba, ſcriblitæ [*ſtreblitæ,*] globuli, tortæ, ut & artocreata, artomela; artogalacta, turoplax [*moretum*] &c.

CAP. 35. *De Pecuariâ & Lactario.*

g *Et permiſcide, eosq; aggregario.* 409 Opilioni, pedo vel flagro [*ſautica*] apparato g, ovium agmen concreditur; in quo ille peculium ſuum peculiari charactere inſignitum habet. Oviculæ egregiæ [*eximiæ*] ſegregantur; gregariæ cum grege congregantur; rejiculæ rejiciuntur.

410 Lupus (voraciſſima beſtia) famelicus ululat, impetitque non greges ſolùm, ſed & armentis inſidiatur, quæ moloſſi aut hybridæ à lupo cuſtodiunt; hos autem millus muricibus confixus tuetur.

a *Nomadis.* b *Clauſura.* c *Agro communi.* 411 a Vagi paſtores paſcua mutantes, mapalia ſive magalia ſua carro circumvehunt: concepto b (quod ſepto aut interſepimento intercluditur) non compeſcunt, ſed compaſcuo c gaudent.

412 Mandræ ſunt tralatitiæ caulæ [*ovilia.*]

413 Bubulci è bubilibus [*bovilibus*], ſubulci ex haris [*porcilibus, ſuilibuſve*], buccinâ evocant.

414 Illi

out thorow an hairen " boulter [ſerce]; the bran being ſtrew- " Sack.
ed abroad without.

405 But the miller that grindeth, gapeth after his toll [gain.]

CHAP. 34. Of making Bread.

406 THe Baker, in a [a] kneading trough with a treen ſlice, [a] Bin.
kneadeth the lump [b] or dough [paſte]; which, when [b] Batch.
it is moulded into loaves, and ſet in with a peel, the oven or
baking pan baketh.

407 Leavened bread hath a double cruſt, and the crum light and
leavened [puff'd] within: unleavened is faſt [well-cloſed to-
gether]: manchet is without all bran: houſhold-bread is of
whole wheat [b]: bisket is for lasting long. [b] As it comes from the mill.

408 The Sugar-baker makes ready ſweet-meats and dainties of
the fineſt flower [c]. The kinds of cakes are, ſimnels, rolls, wa-
fers, fritters, pan-cakes, ſpice-cakes, cracknels [buns], tarts,
round-cakes [d]; as alſo fliſh-paſties, apple-pies, cuſtards, [d] Dumplings,
cheeſe-cakes, and the like. Lent-loaves.

[c] Duſt.

CHAP. 35. Of Grazing, and of a Dairy.

409 A Shepheard being provided of a ſheep-hook & a whip*, * And his cur-dog.
is betruſted with a " flock of ſheep; wherein he hath " Drove.
his cullet [a ſtock of his own] marked with a ſunderly mark
[a ſeverall brand]. The choice ews [head of the flock] are
[a] cull'd out; the ordinary [common ſort] flock together with [a] Severed from the reſt.
the flock; the refuſe [b] are caſt [croned] out. [b] Kebbers, crones.

410 The wooſe, a moſt ravenous beaſt, being hungry, howleth [c],
and ſetteth not onely upon flocks of ſmaller cattell, but alſo
lies in wait to entrap beards of greater: whom maſtiffs [ban-
dogs], or mungrels protect from the wooſe; but a collar beſet
with ſharp prickles [d] defendeth them. [c] Yells.
[d] Caltraps.

411 Wandring [ee] ſhepheards ſhift their paſtures [feeding [ee] Straging.
grounds], and carry about their hovels [ſheds] or lodges in a
carr [e]: they do not pen their flock up to feed together in a [e] Curry.
cloſe, (that is " enclоſed with a fence) but they love a common. " Hemm'd in.

412 Sheep-folds are removeable ſheep-coates [pens that may
be ſhifted].

413 Neat-heards call out cattell out of the ox-ſtalls [f], the [f] Cow-houſes, cow-yards.
ſwine-heards out of the ſties, by blowing [winding] a horne [g]. [g] Trumpet.

h Cratches, racks, mangers.
i Stalls, any place to fodder any catell in.
* Pala is also the bezill or head of a ring, where the seale is.

414 *Those give meat in cribs* [stalls h,] *these in troughs, where they also water them; they clense* their *stables* i *with a shovell* *, *and carry out the doung and ordure in a barrow.*

415 *A calfe and a sucking lamb suck beestlings out of the udder plentifully: but a dairy-maid milketh out milk, latching it in a milk-paile.*

416 *Butter is made of the creame of milk churned; cheese (cowes, sheeps and goats) of curds* [curdled milk,] *which are pressed in a cheese-fat: the whay is left behind, and the churned milk* †.

† Runnet is that wherewith milke clottereth, thickneth and curdleth into clots.

417 *A cow big with young is called a cow with-calfe; one that yet never was with-calfe is a bullock or heifer; when shee is past bearing, shee is to kill* [for slaughter.]

418 *Hay cut downe out of the meadowes (which are either drie, or water'd* [moistned] *with little brookes) with a sithe into swaths, and mowed over againe, is withered, and raked up with a rake, and with a fork is carried together into cocks and hay-stacks* k.

k Hay-goves, hay-mowes.

419 *The lateward crop* [eddish, rowings] *shoots out afresh of grasse springing up the second time.*

CHAP. 36. Of Butchery.

420 A *Butcher in the slaughter-house slaughtereth (that is, cuts the throat, stayeth, and cutteth out) fat ware with his dagger* or chopping knife *(for carrion, leane skrags, and starvelings* † *are naught to eat, who would feed on them?) in the shambles* a *he sets out to sale beef, lamb, veal, mutton, pork.*

† That are starved, famished, dead for hunger [*famine*].
a A flesh-market.
b Ropes.
c Sops.

421 *The pudding-maker stuffing the hides* b *with pudding-meat, maketh puddings and sawsages, haggesses, chitterlings, liverings, bladdings* [black-puddings] *links, mince-meat; and also* c *brewis, long puddings, pestles, gammons and flitches of bacon.*

c Lard, in swine.
d Moister, clearer; easilier melted.

422 *Fat* [saim, grease c] *doth not clod together so closely as tallow* [suet], *because it is more greasie* d. † *Horned beasts most-what have more of this* hard *fat; cloven-footed that want horns, more of the other.*

CHAP. 37. Of Hunting.

423 T*He huntsman besets the thickets with toils* [an hey], *he allureth* a *wild beasts into ditches and pitfals, or*

a Tilleth, toleth.

traceth

414 Illi in præsepi pastum præbent, hi in aqualiculo [d], ubi & aquantur; stabula verò palâ * expurgant, & feretro fimum atque immunditiem exportant.

415 Vitulus & subrumus agnellus ex ubere colostram ubertim sugunt; ancilla verò lactaria lac mulget, mulctrâ [*mulctrali* [e]] excipiens.

416 E lactis cremore [*flore*] agitato confit butyrum; è lacte coagulato (quod in formâ imprimitur) caseus (vaccinus, ovillus & caprinus): serum superest & oxygalum [*lac serosum* †.]

417 Vacca prægnans forda [*horda*] dicitur; nondum fœta, bucula & juvenca; effœta mactationi est.

418 Fœnum è pratis (quæ vel siccanea, vel rigua, vel irrigua sunt) seculâ in strigas desectum & sicilitum siccatur, rastro [f] corraditur, furcâ in cumulos & fœnilia comportatur.

419 E renascente gramine cordum regerminat [*repullulascit, reflorescit.*]

d *Crate, alveo.*

* *Pala est & turgidior pars annuli, cui gemma inseritur.*

e *Sino, sinu.*

† *Coagulum est quo lac coguntur, spissatur, coagulatur in grumos.*

f *Rastello.*

CAP. 36. *De Lanionia.*

420 LAnio [*lanius*] altilia (vescula enim strigosa & fame enecta non sunt vesca [*esculenta,*] quis iis vescatur?) in lanienâ clunabulo [*clunaculo*] mactat, (id est, jugulat, excoriat, dissecat;) in macello venum exponit bovinam, agninam, vitulinam, ovinam [a], suillam.

421 Fartor intestina pulpâ effarciens, farcimina & lucanicas, faliscos, hillas, tomacula [*botulos,*] apexabones, tuceta [*isicia,*] minutal; itémque offas adipatas, penitas, pernas, petasones, succidias conficit.

422 Adeps, quia opimior [b], non concrescit æquè spissè ac sebum [*pinguedo.*] Hoc cornigera ferè pinguescunt, illo biscula nec cornuta.

a *Vervecinam.*

b *Humidior, liquidior.*

CAP. 37. *De Venaturâ.*

423 VEnator dumenta indagine cingit, feras in scrobes foveásque pellicit [*allicit, illicit*] aut

canum ſagacium odoratu per veſtigia veſtigat & venatur prædam.

a *Odori, odoriſqui.* b *Gallice.*

424 Odoratores a enim indagant, vertagi & leporarii b perſequuntur & eveſtigiò aſſequuntur. Villoſus aquaticus ſe demergit; hiſpaniolus [*accipitrarius*] exuſcitato perdicum agmine, latratu indicium facit: omnes venatici.

425 Cerva, ut in caſſes & plagas varis tentas incidit, implicatur, irretitur & interimitur: ſi evaſit, celerat fugam.

* *Dentibus ere exacutis.*

426 Aper ſpumans * frendet & ſetas arrigit; at venabulo tranſadactus interficitur.

CAP. 38. *De Piſcatione.*

* *Vel vimineâ piſcatilî.*

427 PIſcator in lacu & piſcinâ, reti & verriculo tragulâve; in amne ſagenâ & naſſâ * piſcatur; hamiota arundine piſcatorio & hamo (cui eſca inditur) ubivis expiſcatur captos. Sunt qui tridente piſciculos confodiunt.

CAP. 39. *De Aucupio.*

428 AUceps aucupio exſtructo aviculas per illices allectas & ineſcatas, vel reticulis adobruit, vel calamis viſcatis (quos in amite ſeu perticâ proſtituit) implicat, vel tendiculæ, aut decipulæ, aut laqueorum tranſennis illaqueat.

429 Quas vitâ donat, cavea incarcerat, ſive junctim ſive ſeparatim.

430 Siqua pedicâ impedita ſeſe expedit [*extricat,*] avolat, niſi ſe iterum in tricas intricet.

CAP. 40. *De Coquinario.*

431 OBſonator opſonia coëmit; quæ (tam recentia, quàm pridiana & ſemeſa) promus condus è promptuario, penario, vel carnario profert: Coquus vel *coqua* in foco lebetibus [*cucumis,*] ahenis & cacabis

traceth and hunteth his game by the [c] *footing* [footſteps, track] *with the ſent of well-ſented dogs.*

[c] Print of the foot.

424 *For hounds* [draught-hounds [b]] *draw* [hunt by the foot], *tumblers and greyhounds run after, and in an inſtant overtake; A ſhag water-ſpaniel ducks under water; a field-ſpaniel having ſprung a covy, gives notice by queſting: all are hunting dogs.*

[b] Bloud-hounds.

425 *A hinde, as ſhe falleth into wiles and great nets ſtretched out upon forks, is intangled, entrapped and killed; if ſhe* [c] *eſcapeth, ſhe feuds away ſwiftly* [for life].

[c] Gets away.

426 *The foaming boar* * *gnaſheth and ſets up his briſtles; but being run thorow with a hunting ſtaffe* [boar-ſpear] *he is ſlain.*

* With *his* tuſks [*tuſhes*] ſtanding out of his head.

CHAP. 38. Of Fiſhing.

427 *A Fiſherman, with a net, draw-net or drag, fiſheth in a meer and fiſh-pond; with a bow-net* [wear] *or weel* *, *in a river: an angler with an angling rod and a hook (that hath a bait put on it) catcheth and angleth* [fiſheth] *them out any where. There are ſome that glave* [a] *ſmall fiſhes with a three-tined fiſh-ſpear* [glave].

* Or wicker ped.

[a] Stab.

CHAP. 39. Of Fowling [*birding.*]

428 *THe Fowler having ſet his fowling inſtruments, either overwhelmeth the little birds with a bird-net, being inticed and inveagled by lures* [a], *or entangleth* [hampereth] *them with lime-twigs, which he ſets forth on a pole or perch; or ſnareth them in the nooſes* [meſhes] *of a* [b] *ſpringe, a pit-fall, or gins* [ſnares].

[a] Calls, ſcraps.

[b] Trap.

429 *Thoſe whom he lets live, he impriſoneth in a cage, whether altogether, or ſeverally* [each by it ſelfe].

430 *If any being fettered with a foot-ſnare* [c] *riddeth herſelfe, away ſhe flyeth, unleſſe ſhe enſnare her ſelf in the gins again.*

[c] Wriggles out her foot.

CHAP. 40. Of Cookery.

431 *THe Cater* [purveyor [a]] *buyeth in proviſion* [b], *which (as well what's new* [freſh come in,] *as what was of the day before, and half eaten) the* [c] *yeoman of the larder brings forth out of the ſtore-houſe, pantry or larder; the cook on the harth boileth it in caldrons, pans, braſſe-pots and kettles*

[a] Steward, manciple.

[b] Any victuals, *but bread and drinke.*

[c] Butler; he that takes in and gives out.

kettles [skillets]†; *rosteth* it *being spitted on spits* [broches]; *broileth on a gridiron, tosteth* [parcheth] *on a tosting-iron, fryeth in a frying-pan.*

432 *If any thing be seething hot and boileth, lest it should seeth over, he lades* [quaileth] *it with a ladle* " *till it slake* [cool again]; *if it gather a scum, he scummeth it off with a scummer.*

433 *He draweth out* meat *with a flesh-fork; he strains with a strainer* d *and cullander* [sill].

434 *The other implements* " *of a kitchen are, a cole-rake* e, *a fire-shovell, a fire-pan* [chafer], *a trivet, a grater, treas, boles, water-pitchers, platters* [chargers], *which when they are rinsed, a sink is made.*

435 *Lay hold on a vessell* * *by the handle* [ear]; *but if it be two-ear'd, thou maist stand in doubt, which to take it by.*

436 *Birds are pull'd* [pluck'd], *fishes are scaled, bowelled (the garbage and bones pull'd out) and split in the back: (leverets are hulk'd* [have their guts pluckt out].)

437 *Being rosted and fryed they are somewhat more wholesome then sodden or* f *boiled in broth, unlesse they be prettily well seasoned.*

438 *Salt-fish, powdered-meat, hung-meat* g [dried in the smoake] *or but parboiled, are hard of disgestion.*

† Which are hanged on a tramell [pot-hooks], or born up with a trevet.
* Which being laid upon cob-irons, are turned by a turn-spit or a jack.
" Pot-spoon.
d A fraile or wicker ped.
" Tools.
e Or pur, to stir or skirry the fire.
* Vas is any kind of pot, cup, barrel (that is used to hold any thing) great or small.
f Stewed.
g Hung-beefe.

CHAP. 41. Of preparing of Drinks.

439 *THe vine-dresser setteth young vines, and traileth* a *along the leading branches from bough to bough; he delves the vineyard with a two-tined fork, he bears up* [under-setteth] *the leavy tendrels* b *with props* c *or supporters; a while after he proineth, then he gathereth the vintage; when the grape-gathering is done, he leaveth the gleaning of the boughs for the poor.*

440 *The fat presseth grapes full of kernels; out of which being pressed, is crushed* [forced] *out a sweet juice; which being shifted out of the keel-fat into the hogshead* † d, *is called must* ee [new-made wine]; *and after it be powered out of one vessell into another and refined* e, *it is termed wine; a fit drink to cheer up the sad-hearted; especially if it be burnt.*

441 *Being full a year old it is at the best: if but of this year, it is somewhat dreggish: Excellent good* f, *though it be stale, will last long and good; wine mixed with water will soone change,* [wax tart, sower] *and decay.*

a Plasheth.
b Sprigs.
c Staies.
† Hoop'd round about with hoops, lest it run, [leak.]
d Pipe, but.
ee Woort.
e Clean from lees, settled.
f Of the right kind.

cacabis † elixat, verubus * infixa aſſat, craticulâ vel artoptâ torret, ſartagine frigit.

† *Qui de clima. Etere ſuſpendantur, vel tripode* [chytropede] *ſuſtentantur.*

* *Quæ craterem in* [ferreis anſis] *ſuppoſita ver ſantur,* (circumaguntur) *ab ebelotrapho, mediaſtino, vel automato.*

432 Si quid fervet & bullit, nè ebulliat [*exæſtuet*] & efferveſcat, trullâ [*ſpathulâ*] confutat, donec deferveſcat; ſi ſpumat, rudiculâ [*tudiculâ*] deſpumat.

433 Fuſcinâ [*creagrâ, creacentro*] extrahit, fiſcinâ & qualo [*colo*] colat.

434 Reſidua culinæ utenſilia ſunt, rutabulum †, batillus, ignitabulum, tripus, radula a, truæ, alvei, urcei [*hydriæ,*] patinæ, [*parapſides, catini,*] quæ cùm colluuntur fit colluvies.

† *Quo ignis proruunt.*

a *Verrucaſtis.*

435 Vas ansâ prenſabis; ſed ſi anceps eſt, ambigas [*dubites*], quâ arripias.

436 Aves deplumantur: piſces deſquamantur, exenterantur, exoſſantur, exdorſuantur: (lepuſculi eviſcerantur.)

437 Aſſati & frixi aliquantò ſalubriores ſunt, quàm elixi aut jurulenti, niſi pluſculùm condiantur.

438 Salſamenta, muriata b, infumata aut ſemicocta tantùm, ægrè concoquuntur.

b *Salina, cmidiatæ.*

CAP. 41. *De Potulentorum paraturâ.*

439 VInitor vites novellas plantat, traducibúſque propagat; vineam bidente [*paſtino*] paſtinat; palmites pampinoſos ridicis ſeu pedamentis ſtatuminat: paulò pòſt pampinat, tum vindemiat: vindemiâ peractâ, racemationem pauperibus relinquit.

440 Orcâ uvas premit acinoſas: è quibus preſſis torcular uvorem exurget ſuavem: qui è lacu in cadum † vel ſeriam tranſlatus, Muſtum; & poſteaquam fuerit eluriatus & defæcatus, Vinum dicitur; potus exhilarandis mœſtis accommodus: maximè ſi igni eliquatur.

† *Circulis vitreis circumvinctum, ni poſſint.*

441 Annotinum eſt optimum, hornum nonnihil fæculentum; generoſum licèt vetus, c conſiſtet firmum; lymphatum citò acceſcit & fugiet.

c *Ætatem ſunt.*

442 Factitii

442 Factitia sunt, absinthites, helenites, hyssopites, abrotonites, melites, apites, &c.

443 Defrutum est sapa: exoletum vappa [*veterascens* d *vappescet.*]

d *Desipiscit.*
e *Medo.*
f *Inebrians.*

444 Hoc ubi non abundat, mulsum e [*hydromeli*] coquitur; itémque cerevisia (& tenuis & valida [*meraca* f,]) quàm ex bine [*potenta, farre tosto,*] & lupulo confectam, in æramento cervisiarii coquunt.

445 Abditur in cellas frigidiores, & obturaculo [*epistomio*] obturatur [*operculatur*]: interdum transfunditur [*elutriatur* d;] relita verò promitur siphone [*tubulo, siphunculo*] aut epistomio in zythophora, ut vinum in œnophora. Stillicidium, aut siquid fortuitò effluit e, excipitur excipulo.

d Vulgo *transvasatur*: quòd in oleo est *decapulare.*
e *Effunditur.*

446 Quò capacioribus in cupis conditur, eò sapidior est, quia non evaporat; præsertim cantheriis [*basellis*] altioribus imposita.

447 Ex inclinato dolio, fæces unà exeunt.

448 Ex vinaceis f confit lora ceu polca [*vinum secundarium.*]

f *Acinorum folliculis & scopis prælo denuo subjectis.*

449 Infundibula ad lagenas pertinent.

CAP. 42. *De Aurigatione.*

450 EQuiso a in equili equum capistro b alligatum, aut fiscellâ (si refractarius sit, pavidus, mordax aut sternax) constrictum strigili purgat, gausape insternit, avenam vanno ventilat, stramen ei substernit.

a *Hippocomus.*
b *Postomide.*

451 Eques mannum instratum conscendit, c ephippio insidens divaricatis cruribus, stapedibus insistit, calcarium encentridè instigat, popismate demulcet, concitato gradu admittit; frœno vel lupato inhibet d; habenâ pro lubitu flectit, vel in orbem equitat; pastomide coercet, tardum accelerat, è defesso & lassato descendit [*desilit.*]

c *Equisellæ.*
d *Sustinet.*

452 Antilena, postilena, dorsuale & phaleræ cæteræ ornatui ei sunt.

453 Succussator

442 *Made* ee *wines are wormewood-wine, elecampane-wine, hyſſope-wine, ſouthernwood-wine, ſider, perry, &c.*

443 *Wine boyled to the third part is* defrutum; *being growne ſtale* [ſower, paſt the beſt] *it is dead* [hath loſt its vertue.]

444 *Where they have not ſtore of this,* f *meath is brewed; and alſo beer* [ale] (*both ſmall and ſtrong* g) *which beer-brewers make of malt and hops, and brew in a copper.*

445 *It is laid up cloſe into cellars ſomewhat coole, and ſtopped up with a ſtopple* [plug'd, *or* bung'd up with a bung h] *ſometimes it is racked out of one veſſell to another; being ſet abroach it is drawn out by a* * *tap or cock, into jugs* [beer-pots] *as wine is into wine-bottles. The droppings, or any thing elſe ſpilt by chance, is latcht in a latch-pan* [ſomething ſet under to catch].

446 *The more the barrell will hold that it is tunn'd up in, the better vellifh it hath; becauſe it ſteameth* i *not out: eſpecially, if it be laid upon ſtalls* k *ſomewhat high.*

447 *The dregs and all go out of the veſſell* [tun] *being tilted.*

448 *Of the kernel-husks and ſtalks of grapes moiſtned and preſſ'd over again, is made piquet* [wine of the ſecond preſſing]. *The like is made of the lees.*

449 *Tunnels* * *belong to flaggons.*

ee Counterfeit, artificiall.

f *Made of water and honey, as is* metheglin, *but* ſtronger.

g Heady, that will make one drunk.

h Plug.

* *Siphon* is the pipe, ſpout, or faſſet that ſtands faſt: *epiſtamium* the cock or ſpigot that ſtops it.

i Worketh.

k Raſts, treſſels.

* It is any thing that ſerves to pour in, as a mil-hopper

CHAP. 42. Of driving a Cart.

450 A *Horſe-keeper* [groom of the ſtable] *with his curry-combe curryeth his horſe* [ſteed] *clean, being tyed in the ſtable with a halter, or held faſt with a barnacle* a (*if he be head-ſtrong, skittiſh* b, *given to ſnap or ſtartle* c); *hee covereth him with a courſe cloth* d; *he ſaineth his oats with a fan, and litters him.*

a Muzzle.

b Bird-eyed.

c Plunge, prance.

d Horſe-cloth.

451 *The horſe-man* e *mounts his nag being ſaddled, ſitting aſtride* [ſtradling] *on the ſaddle, he reſts himſelf on the ſtirrops: he ſpurreth* [pricks] *him with the rowell of his ſpurs, he animates him by ſmacking with his mouth, or gentle ſtroaking him with his hand; he puts him on* f *a round pace* [gallops on full ſpeed]: *he ſtops* [checks] *him with a bridle or hard bit* [ſnaffle]; *he turns him at his pleaſure with a rain, or rides in a round ring: he curbs him with barnacles, he quickens* g *him if he be ſlow-paced, & lights off him when he is reſty and tired.*

e Gets up on horſe-back: takes horſe.

f Carreer.

g Haſtens, puts on

452 *The pettrell, crupper, ſaddle-cloth, and other trappings, are furniture to grace him* [to ſet him forth.]

453 *A trotter*

453 *A trotter jetteth* h *the rider, a gentle-paced goeth an easie pace, an ambler* i *ambleth, and ſtumbleth not.*

454 *The driver coupleth a horſe that is led in hand by him, to his ſaddled-horſe* ; k *thoſe that lead the way he driveth before him.*

455 *Great perſonages are carried with ſix horſes in coaches* * *and charets ; the meaner ſort in a cart drawn with a teame of four, of three or two draught-horſes ; and that in a hired* [hackny] *wagon or wain ; in ſome places alſo in a carr.*

456 *Loads are conveyed in waines* l, *ſleds, carts and sheyes ; ſicke men in a ſedan* m ; *nice* [dainty, curious] *perſons in a horſe-litter.*

457 *A charet hath wheeles made up of a nave, twelve ſpokes, ſix felloes, and as many ſtrakes : but the axletrees are liſted up with a crane, to be greaſed* n *with wheel-greaſe.*

458 *To the very end of the wain-beam* o *are put the raines (whether they be chains, or ſmall lines, or lether ſtrops) which hang down from the traits* p [harneſſe] *: but behind there is a ſtretch* q, *to ſtay the wagon* [charet] *in ſome ſteep deſcent* [down-hill].

459 *Which when it is drawne ſomewhat lightly in the cart-ruts, look back* r, *that you wheele not out of the track.*

460 *Pack-ſaddles and pannels are ſet on a mule, or any broken-winded jade or pack-horſe ; that packs* [burdens] *may be carried thorow ſteep down-falls, and untracked* [unpaſſable] *wayes, that admit of no other kinde of paſſage* [thorow-fare.]

461 *Porters carry either on* their *ſhoulders, or on a ſled, or in a wheel-barrow, or on a biere* ſ, *with a bearing-line hanging at* their *neck.*

h Shaketh.
i A jennet jetteth.
k Fore-horſes.
* Carochet.
l Tumbrels, carts.
m Clote-covered cart.
n Beſmeared.
o Toong.
p Horſe-collers : *any thing by which they draw.*
q Trigger, ſtop.
r Behind you.
ſ A pair of ſlings, *any thing to carry with.*

CHAP. 43. Of Seafaring [*the ſailers or ſea-mans art.*]

462 SEa-men [mariners], *being to fetch in forrein* [outlandiſh] commodities *from beyond ſea, take ſhipping (under the conduct of the Maſter) & ſail over ſea* croſs the ſeas.]

463 *The* a *pilot* [ſteers-man] *ſitting in the hindeck* b *at the ſtern* [rudder], *being directed by the compaſſe and ſea-cards, ſteereth : others yumming about over the hatches, eaſe* [ſlack] *the ſhrouds, or ſet them right ; they hoiſe the ſails on the ſail-yards, or ſtrike-ſail, or* c *truſſe them up ; ſometime the main-ſaile on the maſt, ſometime the mizen on the prow* [ſtem, fore-deck] ; *hanging out alſo* their *flag* d.

a Maſter.
b Poop.
c Hale in the ſheat, & the tack aboard, and lie at trv.
d Banner, ancient, colours, ſtreamers

464 *In*

453 Succuſſator equitem quaſſat, gradarius molliter, tollutarius [*aſturco*] tollutim incedit [*fertur,*] nec ceſpitat.

454 Auriga paripum ſellario jugat, anteceſſorios ante ſe agit.

455 Magnates ſejugibus vehuntur, pilentis & carpentis [*pœnpillis:*] plebeii quadrigâ, trigâ, bigâ; ſidque in rhedâ meritoriâ aut eſſedo [*petorrito*;] alicubi etiam ciſio.

456 Onera plauſtro, ſarraco, carro, trahâque; ægrotantes arcerrâ; delicati lecticâ tranſvehuntur [*tranſportantur*].

457 Currus habet rotas, ex modiolo, radiis duodecim, apſidibus ſex, & totidem canthis contextas: ſed axes, ut axungiâ ungantur, ſucculâ ſuſtolluntur.

458 Temonis extremitati admoventur de helcio dependentia retinacula (ſive catenæ, ſive funiculi, ſive lora:) pone autem ſufflamen, ad ſufflaminandum in præcipiti deſcenſu currum.

459 Qui cùm per orbitas leviùs trahatur, nè exorbites, reſpice.

460 Clitellæ ac doſſuaria cuivis caballo ſuſpirioſo aut clitellario imponuntur: ut per loca præcipitia & in via tranſitum alium non ferentia, onera transferantur.

461 Bajuli vel humeris, vel ſarraco, vel unirotâ, vel feretro (ærumnâ à collo ſuſpensâ) bajulant.

CAP. 43. *De Navicularià.*

462 A Tranſmarinis exotica [a] apportaturi nautæ (nauarchi auſpicio) navem conſcendunt, & ſalum navigant [*mare tranſmittunt.*] [a] *Vt importent.*

463 Nauclerus [a] ſolvit, & in puppi ad clavum [*gubernaculum*] ſedens, nauticâ pixide [*indice*] & chartis marinis edoctus, gubernat: alii, per foros curſitantes, funes laxant aut intendunt; ad antennas vela [b] explicant, vel contrahunt, vel ſubſtringunt; jam in malo artemona, jam in prorâ dolonem [*epidromum*] appendentes & apluſtria. [a] *Gubernator.* [b] *Expandunt.*

464 Tran-

a *Si ſit malacia, tranquillitas.*

464 Tranquillo a æquore velificatio non procedit; niſi remiges per tranſtra ad ſcalmos conſidentes, ſéque mutuò celeuſmate cohortati, per columbaria remigent: (ſed celocem [*libunicam, lembum*] flabra velocius impellunt, quàm remi aut remulci triremem b:) qui, ubi opus, contis c trudendo, à brevibus d propellunt, & ſcopulos tutò præterlegunt [*ſublegunt.*]

b *Navim longam.*
c *Trudibus.*
d *Pulvinis.*

e *In hos ſi impegerint.*

465 Nam e huc ſi incidant, naufragio periclitantur, ni rerum jacturam faciunt: idcirco bolide profunditatem exquirunt [*altitudinem explorant.*]

466 Procellâ obortâ, vel rapido flamine, cui obniti nequeant; navis mari permiſſa fertur, vel (ſummiſſis omnibus velis) fluctuat & jactatur: At ſi diſruptis armamentis extremo laborant diſcrimine, nè abripiantur à decumanis fluctibus, & in ſyrtin vel vada aliqua illidantur, anchoram (etiam ſacram) rudenti annexam jaciunt *; nec eam tollunt, donec tempeſtas deſæviverit.

* *Tum naves in anchoris ſtare dicuntur.*

† *Non adverſo.*

467 Primò & ſecundò navigans, ſi navigandi inſuetus (etiamſi vento ſecundo †) nauſeam vix effugiet.

* *Onerariis, bellicis, prætoria, prætoriis, conſtrata, aperta, ſpeculatoria, piratica.*

a *Saburratur.*

468 Navis * à naupego fabricata, è navali in altum deducitur: vacua, præſertim actuaria & corbita, ut firmiùs innatet, a ſaburrâ oneratur; ſed ſi nimio plus, peſsùm ibit.

b *Rimas agit.*

469 Fatiſcit b multoties [*identidem*] ac diſsilit, pérque hiſcentes rimas ſentina [*nautea*] illabitur, ac in eam nam confluit, unde antliâ exantlatur. Tabularum commiſſuræ conquaſſatæ ſtupeâ farcturâ ferruminantur.

† *In cujus tutelam pila fluctus alios arcet.*

470 Navigatione peractâ, actutùm navigia in portum † appellanda ſunt, & in aridum ſubducenda, ut exonerentur ſuo onere; aut certè in opportunam ſtationem deducenda.

471 In navigabili flumine naviculæ, phaſeli, ſcaphæ, lintres, acatia, cymbæ ſunt in uſu, ut & rates & hippagines.

e *Vectoriâ.*

472 Ubi deeſt [*deſit*] vadum, quò vadentur, pontone e trajiciunt, dicitúrque trajectus: ſed portor à vectoribus naulum poſcit.

473 Alibi

464 *In a ſtark calme* e *a ſhip rids no way, unleſſe the rowers, ſitting on* their *ſeats* [banks, thoughts] *at the oar-rungs, and heartning one another with an encouraging ſhout, do row through the loop-holes* f (*but* " *blaſts drive on a pinnace more ſwiftly then oars or haling ropes do a gally*) *and where need is they drive it off from the ſhelves, by thruſting with poles, and ſail cloſe under the rocks in ſafety.*

e No winds ſtirring, a ſhip becalm'd.

f Scuppers.

" Puffes of wind

465 *For if they fall in hither, they are* n *danger of* g *ſhipwrack, unleſſe they* " *caſt their goods over board: therefore they ſound the depth with a ſounding line and lead.*

g Miſcarrying, being caſt away.

" Lighten the ſhip.

466 *When a ſtorm is riſen, or a ſudden guſt* [an eddy flaw], *and they cannot beare up againſt it, they let the ſhip drive, and ſo ſhee ſpoons right before the wind; or hulleth* [lies at hull] *when ſhe bears no ſail, and ſo rowleth* [is toſſed about]: *But if the* h *tacklings burſt in peeces, and they be in a fore diſtreſſe; for fear they ſhould violently be* " *carried away with the huge waves* or *ſurges, and ſplit upon a quick ſand, or ſome ſhoals* or *flats, they* k *caſt ankor* *, *yea, even the ſheat-ankor, made faſt to a cable, and they weigh it not till the tempeſt be over.*

h Cordage, rigging.

i Extremity.

" Caught, hurried.

k Come to an ankor.

* Then ſhips are ſaid to ride at ankor.

467 *He that ſets to ſea the firſt or ſecond time, and hath not been uſed to ſail* [ſea-voiages] *although it be a good fair* l *wind* †, *will hardly eſcape being ſea-ſick* [wambling of ſtomack.]

l A loom-gale.

† Not croſs, backward, contrary.

468 *A ſhip* * *built by the ſhip-wright, is lanched out of the dock into the deep ſea: being empty* [walt], *eſpecially a gally and a* m *merchants ſhip, that it may ſaile more ſwiftly* [ſwim more ſteadily] *it is* n *laden with ballaſt; but if ſhe be over-laden too much, ſhe will founder* [ſink under water].

* A ſhip of burthen, a man of war, the admirall, vice-admirall, a ſhip with decks, without decks, a ſoiſt (*apinnace to diſcover*) a rovers bark.

m Hulk.

n Ballaſted.

469 *Oft-times it chappeth* [riveth] *and ſpringes a leak, and the filth falleth in through the gaping chinks* [rifts, crannies] *and runs together into the keele, and from thence is pumped out with a pump. The ſeams of the planks being ſhattered are calked with okum.*

470 *After the voyage is ended* [accompliſhed], *the barks* [veſſels] *muſt ſtraightway be landed in the haven* o †, *and haled aground, to be unladen of their fraight* [lading]; *or elſe bee brought into* ſome *convenient road* [harbour, bay].

o Whaſe, key.

† For whoſe ſafeguard, a pile, *dam or peer* beares off the rut of the billowes daſh'd againſt it.

471 *In a navigable river, ſmall veſſels* [pinnaces, catches] *barges* [lighters], *ſhip-boats, whirries, ſcullers, boats are in uſe; as alſo floats* [rafts] *and ferry-boats.*

472 *Where there is no ſhallow ford to wade thorow* p, *they waft* men *over in a ferry-boat, and it is called a ferry: but the ferry-man* q *requireth his fare* [fraught] *of the paſſengers.*

p Men ferry over.

q Demandeth.

r Piles, forced down deep into ground with a commander.
f That ducks under water.

473 *In other places are made bridges, stone-bridges with arches, bridges of brick or of timber* r, *or draw-bridges, and also small bridges.*

474 *A diver* f *swimmeth thorow any deeps, and so swims out.*

CHAP. 44. Of Journies.

a A waifaring man.
b Shortest cut.
c Taking no turnings.
d Thorow fare.
e One to lead the way.
f Way-lesse.

475 *LEt a traveller* a *go straight on, and the* b *nearest way to the place he is going to, without going the farthest way about: let him* c *not turn aside to by-pathes.*

476 *Let him not forsake the high-way* [broad roade d] *for an uncouth foot-path; unlesse it bee a beaten track* [path], *and some guide* e *or company that knoweth well the way.*

477 *He which is affraid of by-wayes* f *and rough unbeaten* [uneven] places, *let him not straggle out of his way.*

478 *A way that hath two or foure turnings is deceitfull; wherefore, for fear you go astray* [misse or take the wrong] *way, just in the very parting and turning, aske* [enquire] *of those that you meet, which way you must go; this way, or that way; whether you must* g *turne on the right hand, or the left.*

g Take the right-hand turning.
h Crooked, crinkle crankle.
i Overthwart, that crosse one another just athwart.

479 *Winding wayes, that go* h *in and out, and* i *crosse-waies do not so much mislead a man.*

480 *That you may be able to travell without a trunch-man* [interpreter], *learn exactly* [be expert, perfect, or cunning in] *the language* [proper speech] *of each country.*

k A pilgrim.
* And clogs and pattens.
l Horsemans coat.
m Leaning-stock.

481 *Boots are meet* [requisite] *for* k *one that is to travell abroad; or high-shoes* [startops] * *for the dirt, and a broad-brimmed hat for the sun; a* l *riding coat of lether or of woollen felt* [felted wooll] *for the rain; and a walking staffe or stick whereon to lean: for it is a* m *stay for the hand* to rest on.

482 *He had need also of provision about him for his journey, for layings out, or else of letters of exchange:*

483 *Yea, and of patience too; for it happens sometime, a man must lie all night as well in the open aire, as within doores.*

484 *When you arrive at any city, wheresoever you are, take good heed in what company you be.*

† Vintners and inkeepers [victuallers] make a living of men well-moneyed, & their own advantage of other mens losses.
o Scrip, poke.

485 *For robbers* [theeves by the high-way side,] *and cut-purses do rob* [steale,] *pirats* [rovers] *make booties of such as go by sea* [bereave them of their goods], *yea the guest is not safe from his host in his very lodging* †.

486 *Packs* [fardles, bundles] *wherein men carry their goods trussed up, are, a bouget, a wallet, a sachel* o, *a cloak-bag, a maile* [portmantle] *a pouch, a purse, a pocket; and lastly, a bag and a knapsack.*

487 *That*

473 Alibi ſiunt pontes, lapidei arcubus [*fornicibus,*] lateritii vel ſublicij d, & penſiles [*verſatiles,*] itémque ponticuli.

d *Ex ſublicis, quæ fiſtuca alibi in terram depanguntur.*

474 Urinator quævis profunda tranat & enatat.

CAP. 44. *De Itineribus.*

475 Viator, quò tendit, rectà & compendio ſine ambagibus proficiſcatur: ad diverticula nè divertat [*deflectat.*]

476 Semitæ ignotæ causâ viam regiam a nè deſerat, niſi tritus ſit callis, & itineris dux comésve peritus.

a *Prætritum, publicam.*

477 Avia [*devia*] & ſalebras [*ſalebroſa loca*] qui metuit, nuſquam deviet.

478 Bivium ſeu quadrivium fallax eſt: quapropter nè erres, in ipſo divortio & anfractu obvios ſciſcitare, quà eundum? hâc an illâc? num dextrorſum an ſiniſtrorſum flectendum?

479 Tramites ſinuoſi & compita non æquè ſeducunt.

480 Peregrinari ut poſſis abſque interprete, idioma calle.

481 Peregrè ituro ocreæ competunt, aut perones * ob cœnum; & petaſus [*galerus*] ob ſolem; & penula c ſcortea, vel è lanâ coactâ ob pluvias: & baculus ſeu ſcipio, quo nitatur; adminiculo enim eſt.

* *Et calopodia; ſolea ligneæ vel ferreæ.*

c *Lacerna.*

482 Opus etiam eſt ei viatico ad faciendas impenſas: vel literis cambii [*collybi:*]

483 Sed & patientiâ; ſiquidem tam ſub dio pernoctare nonnunquam obtingit, quàm ſub lare.

484 Cùm in urbem aliquam appuleris, ubi ubi es, quicum ſis attende.

485 Nam latrones [*præcones, graſſatores,*] & crumenifecæ prædantur [*furantur*]: Pyratæ navigantes bonis ſpoliant; imò in ipſo hoſpitio non hoſpes ab hoſpite tutus†.

† *Οσοποὶ, caupones, popinarii, & nummarios rem faciunt, & ex alienis incommodis ſua cumulant.*

486 Sarcinæ, quibus ſua convaſata ſibi portant, ſunt, vidulus, mantica, ſacciperium, pera, hippopera, bulga, marſupium, crumena, loculus; denique, ſinus & furda.

487 Ut expeditior sis, impedimentis nè te aggrava: remorantur enim festinos.

488 Si maturandum est, celeribus uti quàm veredis præstat. Emensus iter, regredere d.

d Redi, reveni.

489 E longinquo reducem te salvum & sospitem lætabundi tui excipient *. Sunt qui itinerarium conscribunt & ephemerides [*diaria.*]

* Redirum tibi gratulantes.

CAP. 45. *De Mercaturâ.*

490 MErcatores bona aliunde allata, non absque lucro (quis enim cum damno quæstum faciat?) alienant & divendunt †: sed potiùs in taberna reservant.

† Annonæ flagellatores, & monopolæ per sua monopolia omnibus officiunt.

491 In emporiis celebria exercentur commercia: oppidatim nundinæ & mercatus instituuntur. Minutiarii *negotiatores* mercimonias à magnariis [*solidariis*] qui in solidum vendunt, coemptas, minutatim pluris divendunt, & particulatim distrahunt. Monopolia incolis conducibilia non sunt.

492 Et propolæ, & institores, & tabernarii, & chirothecarii, & circumforanei [*circuitores*], & pararii *, & scrutarii cum suis scrutis, & qui vis nugivenduli negotiantur, & negotiatores dici omnes volunt †.

* Proxenetæ, quorum interventu conciliatur contractus.

† Item aromatopolæ, lintearii, lanarii, pannarii, pileaues, sericarii, zonarii, salsamentarii (cetarii.)

493 Et quidni? ubique sanè merx [*mercimonium*] * vendibilis licet [*venit, venalis prostat:*] venditor nimio indicat, & quod asse carum est, solido forsitan æstimat; at emptor licetur [*licitatur*] minoris, donec contrahant.

* At ultronea (quod aiunt) putet.

494 Sed qui grandi pecuniâ, præsertim repræsentatâ [*numeratâ*] mercatur, nè se defraudet, nummorum (qui aurei sunt, vel argentei, vel a ærei) teneat valorem: nummuli, teruncii, semoboli, oboli, grossi, floreni, solidi imperialis, scutati. Angli numerant per libras [*aureos,*] marcas, geniales, nobiles, coronatos, semicoronatos, solidos, testones [*semisolidos*], &c.

a Æneti.

495 Ta-

487 *That thou maiest be the readier* p [lighter], *do not cumber* [over-load or pester] *thy self with needlesse luggage: for that hinders the speedy.*

p Freer from encunbrances.

488 *If a man be in haste, it is better to use race-horses, then* q *post-horses. Being come to thy journies end, go back* [return.]

q Post-wagons.

489 *When thou comest back again safe and sound from afar off, thy friends will entertain thee joyfully* *. *There are some that write a journall* [the story of their travell], *and what befell them every day.*

* And welcome thee home: bid thee welcome.

CHAP. 45. Of Merchandize [*trading.*]

490 *Such goods as are brought in from other places, merchants do not put them off to others, nor sell them out without gain* [profit, improvement]: (*For who would trade* [traffick] *to lose by it* †?) *but rather keep them in a warehouse.*

† Foresta llers [*regraters*] wch raise the price of corn; and engrossers, by their patents [*licences*] to engrosse a commodity, hurt all men.

491 *The greatest entercourse of trading* [dealings of most note] *is most quick in Marts* [Staple-towns]: *Fairs and Markets are kept in severall towns. Petty chapmen buy up commodities of those that sell by whole-sale, and sell them off dearer by* "*retaile, and parcell them out. Monopolies are prejudiciall to the inhabitants.*

" Peece-meale.

492 *Both huckſters* r *and factors, and shop-keepers, and glovers, and pedlars, and brokers* *, *and merchants of clouts and old shoes, with their trash* [pelf, trumpery, lumber], *and every pedling chapman will be trading, and would all be called traders* [barterers, dealers] †.

r Grocers, forestallers.

* Sticklers, that deal betwixt man and man, and clap up the bargaine.

† So also grocers [*spice-sellers*] linnen-drapers, woollen-drapers, clothiers, hatters (*haberdashers*), silkmen, girdlers, &c.

493 *And why not? Surely merchantable* q *ware every where* r *is set to sale* *: *the seller* [chapman] *sets the price at too high a rate, and holds th* s [prizeth] *that at shilling which peradventure is too dear at a half-penny; but the buyer* [customer] *cheapneth, and biddeth lesse, untill at last they bargain.*

mongers.

q That will sell off well.

r Stands forth to be sold.

* But offered ware stinks (as they say)

494 *But he that buyeth* [purchaseth] *for a great sum of money, especially* t *paying down: that he coozen not himself, let him know the rate of coins* (*which are of gold, of silver, or of brasse*) *of a doit* u, *a farthing, half-penny, penny, groat, floren, sixdoller, duckat* *. *The English tell* [pay] *money by pounds* [pieces], *marks, angels, nobles, crowns, half-crowns, shillings, testers, &c.*

s Asketh a shilling for that. t For ready money, present pay. u Mite. * In *coyns, garments, measures, weights, tooles, offices, musicall instruments*, &c. either old words must be applyed to moderne use, although they answer not exactly in each particular; or else new words must be minted, to make an exact distinction. But the true ancient value of these and the like in our coin, see in *Agricola, Thomasius, Holyoke, Brerewood*, &c.

* 187-lib. of ours. † The Athenian dram, or Roman penny was all one price with seven of our pence (as they call them) & a halfe. * The cipher of it is H.S. *Sesterti*, the plural is thought to be put for a 1000. sesterces. Ten sesterces betokeneth just so many: but *decem sestertium* stands for ten thousand sesterces: *decies sestertium* is as much as ten hundred thousand sesterces (7812. lib.) " Which the mint-master minteth [*coyneth*]. x Is enhanced, or goeth down.

495 *The Athenian talent was worth* [in value] *threescore* Athenian *pounds* * : their *pound* was 100. *drachms* †, *or four hundred sesterces : now a sesterce* * *was two Dutch cruiks* [stivers], *but of our country money* " *two pence within a little.*

496 *The price of things* x *riseth or falleth : but nothing, they say, costeth any man dearer* [stands a man in more] *then that which is bought for intreaty.*

CHAP. 46. Of making Clothes.

a Laid to water, steep'd. b Heckeld, c Refuse stuffe.

497 *Flax and hemp are soked* [retted a] *in a standing ditch that runs not; and being dryed, are bruised* [bunched] *with a brake, then they are hatcheld* b *: the dust* c *being left there, the hards here.*

d Rock-staffe. e Draw out threds.

498 *After that, the spinsters having put the tow* [rock] *on a distaffe* d, *do spin* e *it either with a spinning wheel, or with a rock and a spindle* [wharle.]

499 *From the reel yarn is wound up into bottomes* [clues]; *whereof is made a web.*

f Weft.

500 *The weaver with his shuttle weaving the* f *woof into the warpe, maketh hempen cloth, and pure fine linnen, which is laid a sunning to whiten* [bleach.]

g Twill.

501 g *Double twisted cloth will ask a double thred* [selvedge]; *cloth of three twists, a treble* thred.

502 *The same in a manner is done in webbing of woollen cloth.*

* The felurings & greasie locks being thrown away. " Homely, home-spun. h Stretcheth. † The Shear-man [*Cloth-worker*] burleth or dresseth it, raiseth the nap, shears off the flocks [*the wool*]. i Not well laid. k Discernable.

503 *Cotton or woull* * *is kembed, carded, spun and woven, and the quils of yarn become* [passe into] *cloth: which if it bee* " *sleighty and course, the fuller* [walker] *thickneth* [fulleth] *it,* h *setteth it on the tenters, whiteneth and gets out the spots* [staines] *with scowring earth* † *: the dier,* dieth [staineth] *it in a fat* [vat], *not with a* i *weak, fading, dead colour; but with a full-deep, holding fresh* [lively] *hue, or in grain.*

504 *The Taylor taketh measure of garments, cutteth with his sheares, soweth* them *with a needle and thimble* (*but so that the stitches bee not* k *to bee seen*) *sometimes also hee rips the seams, and reaveth* [ravelleth out] *the threds, and soweth up the slits* [rents] *againe, and fouldeth them up in pleits and foulds.*

505 *He*

495 Talentum Atticum valuit sexaginta minas *: mina centenas drachmas [*denarios* †] seu quadringentos sestertios: sestertius autem * duos Germanicos crucigeros, at semigrossum b ferè monetæ nostratis ".

496 Pretium rerum ingravescit aut remittit; sed nihil cuiquam carius aut majoris constare aiunt, quàm quod precibus emitur.

* 187. *li. de nostro.*
† *Drachma Attica sive denarius Romanus erat paris indicaturæ nostratibus denariis (qui vocantur) septenis cum semisse.*
* *Ejus nota erat* H. S. Sestertia (*plurale*) *creditur sæpe significasse* 1000. *sestertios.* Decem Sestertii, *totidem præcisè designant*; *At* Decem Sestertium *denotat decem millia sestertiorum*: Decies Sestertium *valet decies centena millia sestertiorum.* b *Diobolum.* " *Quam monetarius signat* [ferit procudit, percutit.]

CAP. 46. *De vestiariis opificiis.*

497 LInum & cannabis macerantur in lacunâ a reside; exsiccata frangibulo conteruntur [*tunduntur*] tum carminantur, remanente ibi flocco, hic stupâ.

a *Lama.*

498 Dehinc netrices, penso ad colum applicato, fila trahunt [*nent*] sive girgillo, sive fuso cum verticillo.

499 Ex alabro vel rhombo netum glomeratur in glomos, unde fit tela.

500 Textor stamini tramam [*subtegmen*] radio subtexens linteum & carbasum conficit; quod ut candescat, insolatur.

501 Bilex requirit duplex licium, trilex triplicatum [*triplex*].

502 Idem propemodum in lanificio fit.

503 Gossypium [*bambacium, xylum*] vel lana * pectitur, carminatur, netur, texitur, & pani transeunt in pannum: quem, si lividensis est, fullo constipat, clavis uncinatis distendit, dealbat & terrâ cimoliâ emaculat †: Tinctor [*infector*] in b cortinâ tingit [*sufficit*] non diluto [*remisso*] evanido, lento c colore; sed saturo, pertinaci, vegeto, vel dibapho.

* *Abjecto æsypo,* [lana succida.]
† *Pannitonsor expolit, pexum reddit, villum attollit, tomentum attondet.*
b *Lacu.*
c *Surdo.*
d *Dimetitur.*

504 Sartor [*vestiarius*] mensurat d, forfice scindit, acu & digitali indumenta suit (sed nè suturæ notabiles sint,) quandoque & dissuit commissuras, ac retexit fila, rursumque fissuras consuit, plicátque per sinus & plicas [*strias.*]

505 Qui detrita aut depexa assumentis sarcit [*resarcit*,] e vet ramentarius: qui obsoleta interpolat, venúmque exponit, mango est.

e Consarcinator.

506 Coriarius seu coriorum concinnator, coria lixivio elaborat; è quibus sutor [*calcearius*] in sutrinâ ad modolum, subulâ, seta & filo picato calceamenta conficit [*suppingit*].

507 Pellio è pellibus pellicea, sed pileo ex lana pileos construit.

508 Alutarius alutas præbet. Sed omnes hi per despectum [*ludibrium*] Cerdones audiunt.

CAP. 47. *Vestituum genera.*

509 * VEsti ad obtegendam nuditatem è Paradiso ejectis data, stultè à phrygionibus acu pingitur, & ad fastum adhibetur.

* Synthesis vestium.

510 Quoties eam induimus & exuimus aut mutamus, toties est nobis moli ac remoræ.

511 Alii laxâ gaudent, alii strictâ: habitu multiplici. Indui sericâ [*sericam*] adeo subtili, ut pelluceat, immodestiam; nudare se in publico, aut membrum obvelandum inhonestiùs denudare, lenocinium quoddam sapit.

512 Vestitus virilis est; Thorax [a] manicatus, colobium manicis defectum, femoralia * [*braccæ, caligæ*,] toga talaris, lacerna [*abolla*,] sagum, læna, chlamys, paludamentum †.

513 Fœmineus: amiculum, stola, supparus, theristrum, calanticæ [*ricæ*,] pepla, præcinctoria [*castulæ, ventralia*] vitta, reticulum [c], mitra *.

514 Communis: Indusium [*interula*,] subucula, capitium, pileus (cujus summitas apex est) tiara, tunicæ, chirothecæ, tibialia, periscelides [d], calcei (soleas, obitragulum, & corrigias habentes) socci, crepidæ, subere mollita sandalia, & utrivis pedi quadrantes cothurni.

515 Omnia, ubi attinet, spinulæ [*aciculi*,] uncinuli, spinteres, fibulæ, noduli [*globuli*,] ansulis, ocellis, orbiculis innodati [e], connectunt.

a Diploïs.
* Panno subdititio suppacta: suffercimine; suffulcimento suffulta, suffarcinata.
† Romani incedebant togati, at nudis tibiis, & sæpe discalceati.
c Ocellatum.
* Plagulæ, bucculæ, pallæ, frontale, pectorale, acus crinalis. Flabellum facit ventulum in refrigerium. Umbella vultum obumbrat, & contra solis injuriam protegit. d Fasciæ crurales. e Insibulati.

505 *He that patcheth* [mends up] *old, worne, thredbare* clothes *with* * *patches, is a botcher: hee that makes cast-clothes new of old* [trimmeth up, new turkizeth] *and exposeth them to sale, is a broker.*

506 *The Tanner or leather-dresser, worketh his hides with ovze, out of which the* " *Shoo-maker maketh shoes in his shop by the* † *last, with an awle, bristle and* l *Shoo-makers thred.*

507 *The Skinner* [Furrier] *maketh furrs of fels* [pelts, skins flayed off]: *but the haberdasher of hats makes hats of woole.*

508 *The Currier* m *helps us with tewed lether: but all these are termed* [counted] *but base handicrafts-men,* n *in contempt.*

* Cloaths.

" Cobler.

† Scantling of the foot.

l Pitched.

m Afford us.

n By way of scorn.

CHAP. 47. The kinds of wearing apparell.

509 * *Rayment is but foolishly wrought with a needle by the embroderers, and used* [applyed] *to pride, seeing it was given at first to them that were cast out of Paradise, to cover their nakednesse.*

510 *It is a cumber and* " *hinderance to us, as often as we* a *put it on and put it off, or shift it* [put on clean].

511 *Some like it loose* [wide], *others straight; in sundry sorts of fashions. To wear* [go in] *silk, so thin, that a man may see through it, favoureth of shamelesnesse: to strip ones self in open view, or uncivilly* [unseemly] *to go bare* b *on any part that ought to be clothed, hath a smack of* c *dishonesty.*

512 *Mans apparell is: a dublet with sleeves, a jacket* d *without sleeves, britches* *, *a gown reaching to the ankles, a riding coat, a cassock* [mandilion], *a rough gaberdine* [frock], *a short cloak, a robe of estate* [a coat of arms]†.

513 *A womans robes are: a mantle, a loose gown, a* e *smock, a thin vaile, kerchiefs* [coifes,] *hoods* [hukes,] *aprons, a hair-lace, a net-work-cawl, a head-tyre* *.

514 *Attire common to both: a shirt* f, *a waste-coat, a night-cap, a cap, (whose very top is a tuft) a bonnet* g, *coats, gloves, stockens* [hose], *garters, shoes* (*having soles, an upper-leather, and shoo-blatchets*) *socks, slippers* [pantofles], *cork-shooes, and buskins that will fit either foot.*

515 *Pins, buckles* [hooks], *clasps* [taches], *buttons and knots, being* k *clasped unto loops, eyes* [button-holes], *rundles,* [catches], *do hold all fast together, where need requires.*

* A suit of clothes

a Make us ready and unready.

b Naked.

c A whorish dresse.

d Sleeveless jerkin.

* Lined (*humbasted*) with lining.

† The Romans went in gownes, but bare-legged and often bare-foot, (*unshod*).

e Or raile.

* Crosse-clothes, mussers (*masks*), a womans gown, a forehead cloth, a stomacher, a bodkin. A fan fanneth cool aire for coolnesse: a bongrace (*fan*) shadoweth the face, shroudeth *and sheltereth* it from sun-burning.

f Or Smock.

g A turbant, a turkish hat.

h Tyings, leather thongs.

k Clenched, buttoned, knit, fastened.

516 *With a girdle* l *we gird and ungird our ſelves, with* m *points we tye or looſe knots* * [truſſe or untruſſe.]

l Girt *for a horſe.*
m Ties, ſtrings.
* Faſt, or riding knots.

517 *Cloakes, rug-gowns, and the like outermoſt* garments, *men put on uppermoſt.*

518 *For garniſhment and bravery, theſe are put to* the other; *ſcarfs, fillets (wherewith the treſſes* [locks], *and other things are knit up) ribbands, borders* n [hems, edgings], *welts, laces* [gards], *labels, fringes* o.

n Caſt about us.
o Skirts.
o Jags, purls, ſnips.

519 *Alſo rings, in the coles* [heads] *whereof ſhine jewels* [precious ſtones] p *golden chains, neck-jewels* [ouches], *earrings* †, *bracelets for the arms, ſpangles, gilded boſſes* [broaches] *ſtuds, &c. the works of jewellers; alſo napkins, neck-clothes, handkerchers.*

p Wreaths.
† Hanging down at the lap of the ear, like a big drop, or a pearle.

520 *Tattered* [ragged] q *patch'd coats are for poor folk.*

q Quilted, *or* hapharlet.

521 *The nurſery* [womans room] *hath the womans attire* [dreſſing]: *matrons* have *their waiting maids.*

CHAP. 48. Of Hand-labouring Trades.

522 *AT the firſt, dens and caves, huts* [cabbins], *greene bowers* [boothes covered with a leaves], *cottages raiſed up of green turfe* [ſods], *and poor hovels were dwelling places: now all places are peſtered with builded houſes; yea, with marvellous huge* [b unreaſonable] *buildings.*

a Green boughs.
b Out of all reaſon.

523 *Theſe in ſome places are low; otherwhere lofty, two or three ſtories high or more; and thoſe, either the dwellers owne, or hired and let to ferm.*

524 *Who would willingly live in a ſpeader, poor cottage?*

525 *The maſter-builder, having firſt drawn out the plot, buildeth according to that draught* [model or plat-forme] *with other* * *work-men helping him, and doing their work with a hatchet, and a hammer* [mallet.]

* Faber a wright: any workman that worketh in hard ſtuffe, as iron, wood, &c. Fabrica his forge or ſhop.

526 *The Maſon, of rough ſtone (made fitting by the ſtone-hewer) or of brick and mortar, worketh up the walls by levell and plumb-line; hee filleth up the ſpaces between the two ſides with ſhards* [filling ſtones]: *with his trowell hee* d *roughcaſteth all over with plaſtering; to wit, with ſlaked lime (not with unſlak'd) and with parjet* [plaſter.]

d Plaſtereth, parjets.

527 *The Carpenter, having ſet faſt a beame with iron hooks* [crampirons] *into a clave-ſtock, with his great axe* e *heweth it out by his chalked line (the peeces that are cut off, and the* e *chips flying away) he cuts off the knurs* [knobs] *out of the timber; he boreth* [thrilleth] *it, and makes a hole cleane thorow*

e Choppeth.
e Splinters.

516 Cingulo f nos cingimus & diſcingimus, ligulis nodos * adſtringimus aut ſolvimus.

f *Zona.*
* *Aſtrictas vel laxos.*

517 Pallia, endromides, & hujuſmodi extima, amicimus.

518 Emblemata & ornamenta adjiciuntur: mitellæ, redimicula (quibus cincinni & alia redimiuntur) tæniæ, fimbriæ, limbi [*inſtitæ*,] lemniſci, laciniæ.

519 Item annuli in quorum umbonibus [*palis*] gemmæ nitent; torques, monilia, inaures †, armillæ, bracteolæ, bullæ deauratæ, claviculi, &c. gemmariorum opera: nec non linteola, ſtrophia, ſudaria g.

† *Ab auricula ꝙ anſa* [lobo] *appendentes, inſtar ſtalagmii.*
g *Muccinia.*

520 Pannoſi centones inopum ſunt.

521 Gynecæum habet mundum muliebrem, matronæ pediſſequas.

CAP. 48. *De fabrilibus artificiis.*

522 PRimitùs ſpecus & cavernæ, tabernæ & frondea tabernacula, a cæſpititia tuguriola & gurguſtiola, erant habitacula: nunc ædificiis, imò inſanis ſubſtructionibus omnia referta ſunt.

a *E vivo cæſpite congeſta.*

523 Hæc aliàs humilia ſunt, aliàs excelſa; diſtega, triſtega (trium aut plurium tabulatorum,) eáque vel incolentis propria, vel conductitia & meritoria.

524 In casâ exili lubens quis degit?

525 Architectus, deſcriptâ priùs totius fabricæ ichnographiâ [*ſciographiâ*] ſecundùm eam formam [*hypotypoſin*] b ædificat; adjutantibus fabris, ſecurì & malleo operas ſuas peragentibus.

b *Extruit.*

526 *Faber* murarius [*cæmentarius*] è cæmento (à lapicidâ [*latomo*] parato) vel latere coctili & c intritâ, ad libellam & perpendiculum muros fabricatur; farcturâ implet interſtitia; trullâ adhibitâ cruſtat d opere tectorio; putâ calce udâ (non vivâ) vel gypſo.

c *Arenato.*
d *Lorica teſtacea.*

527 Lignarius *faber* trabe ferreis anſis firmatâ, aſciâ ad amuſſim exaſciat (e ſegmentis & aſſulis avolantibus) torulos [*callos*] è materiâ abſcindit; terebrâ aut terebella terebrat

e *Schidiis.*

rebrat ac perforat; trochleis elevat; intergerinos parietes, cratitios & luto aceroso [f] illitos, coordinat; clavis impactis consolidat.

[f] Lutatos.

528 Ligna post plenilunium succidantur, nè alburnum [g] cariem sentiat.

[g] Putredinem, nè fiat cariosum.

529 Lignator arbores sternit & stirpitùs extirpat, humi stratos truncat; serrâ pulpam [robur] serrat (scobe seu serragine recidente;) tudite cuneum adigit & [h] findit; strues coacervat, & [i] sarmentorum fasces componit †.

[h] Discuneat.
[i] Cremiorum.
† Arbusta cædua obsepit resecta, ut renascantur.

530 Arcularius [scriniarius, capsarius] asseres & tabulas sectiles [k] dolabrâ aut runcinâ edolat, subscudibus committit & coadunat [coassat,] glutine [collâ] conglutinat, ferrumine ferruminat, vernice oblinit.

[k] Dolabellâ.

531 Ferrarius in ustrinâ follibus insufflat & emollit: mox forcipe *ferrum* prehensum super incude cudit, marculo (emicantibus stricturis) explanat, in laminas diducit; perinde ac aurifaber aurum in bracteas attenuat.

532 Serarius & polio limâ [l] limatè limat (reliquiæ sunt [m] ramenta,) planulâ scabritiem lævigat, aspredines æquat, & polit ut [n] niteat.

[l] Scobina.
[m] Scobis.
[n] Nitorem accersat ei.

533 Eòdem pertinent fabri ærarii qui æs fundunt, stannarii, automatarii †, scandularii itidem, vietores, tornatores *, vitriarii, & qui restes torquent, restiones. His accedunt arcuarii, clinopegi [culcitrarii,] carpentarii [plaustrarii,] crustarii, lynchnopœi, materiarii, serrarii, carbonarii, cultrarii, &c.

† Qui machinulas sponte versatiles compingunt exemplares & compactiles.
* Qui torcumata tornant, tornionis.

534 Operarii [operæ] ac mercenarii mercede conducuntur, ut subministrent, vectibus tollant, palangis volvant. Redemptores totam structuram in se recipiunt.

535 Figulus ex argillâ [o] ollas fictiles [p], fidelias, opercula, cantharos, aliáque figlina fingit.

[o] Terrâ figulari.
[p] Luteas, famias.
* Columna habet scapum, spiram, epistylium (capitellum) basin, stylobatam.
[q] Vento cœlique injuriæ impervia.

536 Domus altè fundata, optimè materiata, affabrè exstructa, aptâ symmetriâ fabrefacta, angulis benè solidata, * columnísque stabilita, perstat diutissimè incolumis & sarta-tecta [q].

537 Aliàs

row with his auger [wimble] *or piercer; he heaveth it up with* g *pullies; the partition wall he buildeth up even, being splented and dawbed with clay-mortar; he maketh* all *strong* [stedfast and sure] *with nails driven in.*

g Trundles.

528 *Let timber-trees be cut down after the full of the moone, that the sap* h *rot not.*

h Prove not worm-eaten.

529 *A woodmonger felleth down trees, and stubs them up by the roots: being laid flat on the ground, he loppeth off the boughs from the body; with a saw he saweth the heart (the saw-dust falling off); with a beetle he driveth in a wedge, and riveth* [splits it]: *he pileth up stacks* [piles] *and maketh up the brush-wood* [small sticks, baven] *into fagots* †.

† He preserves the spring of a coppis (*toplings*), when the tops are topt off, to grow again.

530 *The Joiner planeth planks and sawn boards with a little or great plane; he* i *skarfeth and joyneth them close with culver-tailes; he glueth them together with glue; he soddereth with sodder, and besmeareth all over with varnish.*

i Rabbatteth.

531 *The Black-smith on his forge bloweth with bellowes, and softneth iron: by and by* [anon] *he layeth hold on it with a paire of tongs* [pincers], and *on the anvill* [stithee] *fashioneth* h *it with* his *smiths hammer, the sparkles springing out; he makes it even, and draweth it out into plates, like as the Gold-smith thinneth out gold into thin leaves.*

h Forgeth, worketh.

532 *A Lock-smith and an Armourer fileth smoothly with a file (that which is left is the filings* i) *he* k *smootheth the roughnesse with a plane, he maketh it even, and* " *burnisheth* [furbisheth] *it, to make it shine* [look bright].

i Pindust.
k Maketh fleek.
" Polisheth.

533 *To the same purpose pertaine, Braziers that cast brasse* l, *Pewterers, Clock-makers* †, *and slaters also; Coopers, Turners* *, *Glaziers, and Ropers that twine ropes.* † *To these are added Bowyers* [Fletchers], *Upholsters, Wheel-wrights, Plasterers* [Daubers], *Chandlers, Woodmongers, Sawyers, Colliars, Cutlars, &c.*

l Tinkers, Copper-smiths.
† That set any thing together, which goeth with vices and gins: which may be taken out, and put together againe.
* Who with a Turners wheele turne works that are turned, *embossed, carved.*

534 *Day-labourers and hirelings are hired for* " *wages to serve at hand, to lift with bars, to roule with leavers* m. *They that take a work by the great, undertake the whole frame at a set price.*

" Hire.

535 *A Potter of potters-clay maketh stone-pots, pitchers, lids* [covers], *juggs, and other earthen vessels.*

m Coul-staves.

536 *An house having a deep ground-work* [foundation], *being very well timbred, workman-like built, having each part made of a due scantling and proportionable, well strengthened with coins* [corners], *and set stedfast with pillars* *, *endureth a very long time thight and tenantable* [wind-tight and water-tight].

* A pillar hath a shaft (*spindle*) a quadrant or square below to fit on, a chapter or head, a foot, a foot-stall

537 *Other-*

537 *Otherwiſe it falleth downe* [goeth to wrack] *and runs to ruin* [becomes a ruinous heap] *and rubbiſh.*

538 *Therefore beginning to totter and reel* [ſwerve and lean to a ſide] *it muſt needs be* * *ſhored up with ſome arch* [buttreſſe] *or other props* [ſhores, ſtaies]; *if it be fallen to decay, ſhattered or ready to fall,* it muſt *be either repaired or pulled down: being fallen already, or thrown down to the bottome,* it *muſt be made up, and built all anew.*

* Underſet, upheld.

539 *A wide* [large] *dwelling-houſe* o *maketh a convenient dwelling; a narrow* [over-cloſe p] one makes *an inconvenient* [unhanſome] *ſeat.*

o Tenement.

p Straiter then is fitting.

CHAP. 49. Of a houſe, and the parts of it.

540 *BEing ready to go in at the fore-door into a houſe, for fear you go out of the way, ſtand ſtill in the entry* [porch, portall], *and look upon the fore-front; and then knock at the iron ringel.*

541 *If any body looketh out at the latteſſe or caſement, deſire that* the doore *may be opened: if he openeth* it, *lift up your foot, leſt you ſtumble at the threſhold: duck down your head* [ſtoop], *leſt you hit or daſh it againſt the lintell: the ſide-poſts* [door-cheeks, jaums] *will be on either ſide* thee.

542 *When thou art paſt the door, ſhut it, by ſparring it with the great bar, or at leſt the bolt, to keep out others from coming in.*

543 *That the hinges may not grate, nor the door creak, ſtur them but ſoftly.*

a Ingate.

544 *Out of the fore-court* [hall] *there lieth open an* a *entrance to other inner rooms: by the ſteppings of plain ſtairs* * *or winding ſtaires* †, *there is a going up to the upper loſts.*

* A paire of ſtaires ſet faſt, or a moveable ladder.

† Which are jointed together about a ſpindle [*ſhank.*]

545 *The roof being ſhelving to ſhoot off rain, lieth upon baulks* * [wall-plates, principals]: *the tiles, gutter-tiles or ſlates, on raſters* [tranſams], *baufries and ſpars; (whoſe tenons are put into mortiſholes:) the thatcht top* [ridge, coat] *is of ſtraw or brick.*

* The braces bind down and hold faſt the dormans to the ſtuds [*upright poſts*], and lean on the both.

546 *Out-workes* [additions to the maine building] *are, leantoes, tent-houſes; alſo out-juttings, and eaves to caſt off the eaves-droppings; galleries, garrets, balconies* [tarraſſes] *reſting upon buttreſſes, anticks* [ſupporting images] *pinnacles* †. *Battlements keepe men from tumbling downe head-long.*

† Turrets, lanthorns, wether-cocks [*vanes*], or the like, *to garniſh the top.*

547 *The*

537 Aliàs ruit, & fiunt ruinæ parietinæ ac rudera.

538 Vacillantem itaque & devergentem [*declinantem*] pila [r] vel aliis fulcris fulciri : vitium facientem, quassatam, aut labantem [*semirutam*] vel refici vel dirui : collapsam aut funditùs destructam instaurari, reparari, & de integro renovari necesse est.

r *Anteride, erismate, tibicine.*

539 Domicilium amplum commodam facit habitationem: arctum & angustius æquo, incommodam.

CAP. 49. *De domo ejusque partibus.*

540 INtroiturus [a] per anticam in ædes, nè aberres, in [b] vestibulo subsiste, & frontispicium intuere : demum pulsa cornicem [*cantharum, marculum ferreum.*]

a *Successurus.*
b *Propylæo, prothyro.*

541 Siquis per transennam [*clathros, cancellos*] aut fenestram apertilem prospectat, aperiri roga : si aperit, pedem, nè ad limen [c] offendas, attolle : caput, nè ad superliminare [d] allidas [*impingas,*] submitte: utrinque postes erunt.

c *Hynothyrum.*
d *Hyperthyrum.*

542 Ubi pertransiveris ostium, occlude ; pessulum obdendo, vel obicem saltem, ut aliis præcludas introitum.

543 Cardines nè strideant, aut fores crepent, lentè commove.

544 Ex atrio in cætera conclavia patet aditus : per scalarum * aut cochleæ † gradus, est ascensus ad superiores contignationes.

* *Quæ sunt fixæ aut gestatoriæ.*
† *Cochlides coassantur per scapum.*

545 Tectum ad dejiciendam pluviam devexum, columinibus incumbit * ; tignis, cantheriis, & tigellis (quorum cardines extremi in columbaria inseruntur) tegulæ, imbrices vel scandula : Culmen stramineum est vel lateritium.

* *Columina arrectariis capreoli [fibulæ] utrinque inclinantes revinciunt & distinent.*

546 Additamenta sunt, appendices, compluvia : itémque (ad projicienda stillicidia) projecturæ & suggrundia : Meniana & antibus [*antis*] innixæ pergulæ [*podia*] atlantides [*telamones*] coronidésque †. Lorica præcipitium prohibet.

† *Acroteria, pinnæ (ut tritones seu ventorum indices, ex antes columellæ aut imagunculæ.)*

547 Area

547 Area, sive sit lata sive angusta, impluvium dicitur: per posticum exitus [*egressus*] est aliò.

548 Sera clave clauditur ac recluditur, id est, obseratur & reseratur.

CAP. 50. *De hypocausto.*

a *Vaporarium.*

549 HYpocaustum a calefit fornace: linteamina, quibus indormimus, uvida [*subuvida*] thalpolectro [*thermoclinio.*]

550 Fenestræ vitreæ lumen transmittunt: ligneæ sunt cancellatæ aut clathratæ [*quas clathri reticulati obsepiunt* *.]

* *His obductum operimentum trusatile tenebras omnibus offundit.*

551 Pavimentum fistucâ pavitum, actessellatum est, aut vermiculatum [*segmentatum:*] laquear [*lacunar*] tabulatum aut fornicatum [*arcuatum, fornicibus suspensum:*] ubi arcus testudinis in tholo conveniunt, & decussatim se intersecant.

552 Servandis rebus receptacula [*reconditoria*] sunt; arcæ, arculæ, [*scrinia,*] armaria, risci, vestiaria, thecæ, capsæ, capsulæ, cistellæ: transportandis verò, sportæ, cophini viminei [*canistra*], calathi, quali, quasilli, &c.

CAP. 51. *De Cœnaculo.*

a Lecto, qui olim erat & discubitorius & cubicularius.

553 MEnsæ a mappâ instratæ lances & disci (sive sint orbes sive quadræ) superponuntur, ut & salinum.

554 Apponuntur è canistro, panis collyræ, aut bucceæ, buccellæ scissæ, tum fercula.

† *Vel ab architriclino.*

555 Invitati convivæ, à convitatore† in cœnaculum * [*triclinium*] introducuntur.

* *Sive cœnationem opere intestino vestitam.*

b *Pollubrum, pelluvium.*

556 Et ubi super pelvim ex aquali, aut super malluvium b è gutturnio, se laverunt, & mantili [*manutergio*] terserunt, per scamna vel disposita sedilia cum pulvinis (suppositis scabellis) accumbunt.

557 In procinctu est structor, qui dapes appositas prælibat, delibat & distribuit [*dispertitur*] aliis.

c *Paropsidæ.*

558 Juscula & pulmenta sorbe è catino & gabatâ c, vel cochlearibus sume; cætera edulia [*cibaria*] cultro (quem manubrio tene) discerpe (portiunculam decerpe " & assidenti præbe:) sin refrixerint, recalescant ignitabulo [*authepsâ, foculo*] subdito.

" *Decide.*

559 Civiles

547 *The court-yard, whether it be broad or little, is called the square court* b (*where the rain fell in and was saved*). *There is an out-gate* [a going-out] *another way, through the postern* [back-gate.]

b Surrounded with buildings, but open at top.

548 *With a key a lock is made fast, and is opened; that is, is lock'd and unlock'd.*

CHAP. 50. Of an Hot-house.

549 A *Stove* [hot-house] *is warmed with a furnace* a; *dan-kish bed-sheets, which we lye in, with a warming-pan.*

a Kilne.

550 *Glazed windowes* [windores] *let in the light clean thorow the glasse: wooden ones are latteſſed or grated* [fenced in with croſſe-bars, latteſſe-wiſe *].

* A draw-window [*a ſhut*] being ſhut in, darkeneth all.

551 *A floor is paved with a rammer, or laid with ſquare ſtone, or checker-wrought with fret-work: the inner-roof is planch-erd with board, or* b *arched: where the arches of the vault meet in the ſcutcheon, and cut thorow one another.*

b Embowed.

552 *Storehouſes, to keep things in, are, cheſts* [hutches], *coffers, preſſes, trunks, ward-robes, caſes, caskets, faveſets, little box-es: but for carrying things from one place to another,* are *baſ-kets, wicker panniers, hand-baskets, flaskets, hampers, &c.*

CHAP. 51. Of the Dining-room.

553 WHen the a *table is ſpread with the table-cloth, diſhes are ſet upon it, and trenchers (whether they be round or ſquare) as alſo a ſalt-ſellar.*

a A cloth is laid.

554 *Out of the bread-basket* b, *loaves* [ſhives] *of bread are ſet on the tables, or peeces,* " *morſels cut; and then meſſes of meat.*

b Bin.
" Bits, mouthfuls.

555 *The gheſts that are bidden are brought* [led] *in by the feaſt-maker* † *into the dining-roome* [parlour] **.*

† Or the ſewer, or Feaſthainer, *that ordereth all.*
* Which is ſeel'd with wainſcot.

556 *And when they have waſhed over a baſon out of an ewer, and have wiped on a towell; they ſit down upon benches or ſtools ſet in order with cuſhions, having foot-ſtools ſet under* them.

557 *The carver is ready at hand, who taſteth firſt, takes a ſmack of the meats ſet before him, and carveth them out to others.*

558 *Soop off pottage* [broth,] *and water-gruel out of a pottin-ger, or eat it with ſpoons: other viands* [victuals] *cut aſun-der with a knife (which you muſt hold by the haft); cut off a ſmall part, and offer it to him that ſits next: but if they be cold, let them be heated again by putting a chafing-diſh under.*

559 *Mannerly* folk *lick not their lips, nor lap* [slap] *with their tongue loll'd* c *out, (which is the trick of a sloven* d*) but wipe them with a napkin:*

560 *Nor do they eat greedily, or swallow down whole* " *gobbets and morsels, but chew it small as they eat it; and draw forth a pick-tooth.*

561 *Flies, if they be not driven away with a fly-flap, breed* e *magots* [gentils].

562 *Golden and gilded beakers* [bowls], *cruzes* [chalices], *great cups* [jugs] *chrystall glasses, cans, tankards, and two-ear'd pots, are brought forth out of the cup-board and glasse-case; and being rins'd & rubb'd w*th *a pot-brush are set on the livery-cup board.*

563 *(A goblet is a drinking cup with a broad wide mouth.)*

564 *Then the drawer* [butler] *draweth out strong wine; but the cup-bearer* [that filleth the cup] *powreth it* f *at large out of the bottle, jug, or pitcher; fils up the drinking-cup full to the very brim, and reacheth it; and so they drink healths* [hearty draughts] *one to another.*

565 *He that sets out a rich costly* [sumptuous] *feast (which hath choice banquets, not without venizon, yea, and diverse courses* [services]*): such an one would fain seem to keep a bountifull house* [a very good table], *not a poor miserable* one: *Private suppers at home are more moderate and sparing.*

566 *unto rosted meats are also added* g *sawces in sawcers, cabbage-lettices, radish, verjuice, sallets: also fruits kept in pickle, as olives, capers, cucumbers, beets, and at last sweet-meats, junkets, comfits* [banquetting stuffe] *and presents given to carry away.*

567 *But the truth is, pleasant conference* [merry discourse] *is the chiefest sawce.*

568 *Stout feeders* [good trencher-men] *eat up all, and do nothing else but devour* [never lin wurrowing]*: betimes in the morning they break their fast, at noone they dine; when the day is farre spent they take their beaver, late at night they sup; yea, having newly dined* [presently after dinner] *they have a stomack to supper: but let them that lead a sitting kind of life, and most within doores,* " *refrain from breakfast and* h *beaver; and let them not sip the least pittance of wine next their hearts.*

569 *To be often eating, and full fed thrice a day, is hurtfull, unlesse* it be *sparingly.*

c Thrust.
d Unmannerly, one of a rude carriage [*demeanour*] that behaves himselfe like a clown.
" Collops.
e Dung; mute, if *one speak of birds.*
f Plentifully.
g Sippets.
" Abstaine.
h Afternoons drinking.

CHAP.

559 Civiles labia non exsertâ linguâ lingunt lambúntve (quod est inurbani [d],) sed mapellâ detergunt :

560 Neque tuburcinantur, aut bolos & frusta deglutiunt : sed mansitando [e] comedunt, & dentiscalpium expediunt.

561 Muscæ, ni muscario [*flabello*] abigantur, egerunt eulas [*termites.*]

562 Proferuntur [*depromuntur*] è repositorio & hyalothecâ aurei & argentei deaurati crateres, cyathi, [*calices,*] scyphi, vitra chrystallina, canthari, cululli & diòtæ : echinóque defricata ac proluta, in abaco [f] reponuntur.

563 (Patera est patulo & repando orificio poculum.)

564 Tùm cellarius temetum depromit : pincerna verò affert in medium ; ex obba vel hirneâ (*cernea, utre*) vel cantharo fusè infundit: cyathum ad summum usque marginem [g] implet, & porrigit ; propinántque alii aliis geniales haustus.

565 Qui opiparum ornat convivium (quod exquisitas habet epulas, non absque ferinâ, & quidem diversos missus :) is videri vellet lautiori [h] vivere apparatu, non tenui aut sordido : domicœnia verò moderatiora & frugaliora sunt

566 Assaturis superadduntur in scutellis [i] embammata [*intinctus,*] lactucæ sessiles, raphanus, omphasium, acetaria : item salgama, olivæ, cappares, cucumeres, beta, tandémque bellaria, tragemata, hypotrimmata & apophoreta.

567 Verùm enimverò festiva colloquia [*lepidæ consabulationes*] præcipuum sunt condimentum.

568 Edaciores omnia exedunt ; nil nisi vorant : multo mane jentant, meridie prandent, multo die merendant, multâ nocte cœnant ; imò [k] confestim à prandio cœnaturiunt: sed qui sedentariam & umbratilem vitam agunt, jentaculo & [l] merendâ abstineant : nec quid vini sorbillent jejuni.

569 Ter de die esitare & saturari nocet, nisi parcè.

d *Sordidi, immodesti, qui moribus est agrestibus, & rusticè se gerit.*

e *Mordicus atterendo.*

f *Argyrotheca.*

g *Labrum, oram, coronam.*

h *Splendido.*

i *Oxybaphis, acetabulis.*

k *Jamjam pransi.*

l *Antecœnio, silato.*

CAP. 52. *De cubiculo.*

570 IN dormitorio sponda & fulcra [*fulmenta, clinopodia*] cubile sustinent; sed deficiente lecto, storea substernitur aut matta †.

571 Strato superinjicitur lodix & peristroma, & huic cervical * : tegetibus & stragulis nos integimus.

572 Pulvinar plumeum est: culcitra tomento farcta †. Pulvillo insidemus.

573 Matula vesicæ levandæ, & secessus [*latrina*] vel scaphium alvo exonerandæ, cubiculo necessaria requisita sunt.

574 Grabatus a cum conopeis pro meridianâ reclinatione est.

575 Qui supinus cubat, incubo [*ephialte*] molestatur: qui pronus dormit, anhelitu.

576 Si edormisti & evigilas, vigila, nè obdormias rursum: exponectúsque primâ luce, admodum diluculò alios fortiter inclama, donec expergefeceris.

577 Hyberno [*hyemali, brumali*] tempore antelucana diligentia probatur †.

† *Aut urgente necessitate stramentum.*
* *In quod cervix reclinatur.*
† *Aut Plumis inculcata.*
a *Anaclinterium.*
† *Etiam ante gallicinium.*

CAP. 53. *De Balneo & munditie.*

578 LImpidâ faciem sæpiùs abluere, est munditiei tantùm: fuco fucare vel purpurisso oblinere, spurcitiei. Apage pulchritudinem fictitiam, ementitam, adventitiam, & lenocinio ascitam.

579 In thermis artus torpidi foventur calidâ vel tepidâ. Lavacra & balneæ sordes ac eluvies eluunt; omnem pædorem, sudorem & squalorem abstergunt & defricant.

580 Ubi tamen honestatis ergò subligacula [*subligaria*] & castulæ locum habent.

581 Sed vestimenta immunda [*sordida*] lavantur in labro à lotrice, & lixivio ac sapone [*smegmate*] mundantur a; aut everruntur setaceo pectine, aut exterguntur spongiâ: Collaria roborantur amylo *.

a *Redduntur munda.*
* *Lapide lævigatorio lævigantur.*

582 Cili-

CHAP. 52. Of the Bed-chamber.

570 IN the [a] *lodging-chamber, the bedſted* [bed-ſides] *and beds-feet bear up their bedding* [couch]; *but for want of a bed, a mattreſſe or mat is ſpred under us* [†].

[a] Sleeping room place of repoſe.

[†] Or for a need a pad of ſtraw.

571 *Over the under-bed is laid a ſheet and blanket, and over it a boulſter* *: *we* † *wrap up* [cover] *our ſelves in coverlets and bed-clothes.*

* On which the neck reſteth or leans down.

572 *A pillow is of fethers: a bed-tike is ſtuffed with flocks, or with fethers. We ſit upon cuſhions.*

† Hill.

573 *A chamber-pot to* [b] *make water in, and a* [“] *houſe of office or cloſe-ſtoole, wherein to eaſe the belly* [to go to ſtoole] *are requiſite neceſſaries for a lodging chamber.*

[b] Eaſe the bladder.

[“] Privie.

574 *A pallet* [couch] *with canopies is to* [c] *reſt* [lye downe] *on at noon.*

[c] Repoſe.

575 *He that lyeth ſprawling* [on his back, with his face upward], *is troubled with the hag* [night-mare:] *he that ſleepeth groveling* [on his face], *with purſeemeſſe* [ſhortwindednes.]

576 *If thou haſt ſlept enough, and awakeſt, watch, that thou falleſt not faſt aſleep again; and being awake, call up others aloud very early at break* [peepe] *of day, untill thou haſt wakened them.*

577 *In winter time, to take paines before day-light, is allowed* [well-liked] *of* †.

† Yea, even before the time of cock-crowing.

CHAP. 53. Of Bathing and cleanlineſſe.

578 *TO waſh the face ſomewhat often with clear* [faire] *water is but cleanlineſſe: to colour it with counterfeit colour, or bedaub it with a painting, is a lothſome naſtineſſe. Fie upon feimed, forged beauty, that is laid on, and gotten* [procured] *by a baudy kind of trimming.*

[a] Cheek-varniſh.

579 *In hot-baths, joints that are* [“] *benummed are ſupplied* [bathed] *with hot water, or luke-warme. Waſhing-*[bathing]*-places and baths waſh off ſluttiſhneſſe and filth, they cleanſe and ſcoure away all durtineſſe, ſweat and foulneſſe.*

[“] Stark.

580 *Where yet for decency* [comlineſſe] *ſake, breeches and aprons have their uſe.*

581 *But foul garments are waſhed by the landreſſe in a waſhing* [b] *boule, and made clean with lye and ſope, or are bruſhed with a hair-bruſh, or are wiped cleen with a ſponge. Neck-bands are ſtiffened with ſtarch* *.

[b] Bucking tub.

* Smoothed wit a fleek ſtone.

582 *We our ſelves are rubbed with a hair-cloth, a gravell and pumice-ſtone* † ; *ſmall veſſels are rubbed clean with a wiſpe of ſtraw, or* the herb *horſe-taile* [ſhave-graſſe] *or with a briſtly bruſh : ſweepings and ſcraps are ſwept away with beeſoms* b.

† A ſucking ſtone full of little holes

b Brooms, bruſhes.

583 *where there want pits* [wels] *alwaies holding water (out of which, being encompaſſed* [ſurrounded] *with a brink* [verge], *a man may draw with a ſwipe and a ſcoop or a bucket :) it is meet that conduits be made thorow pipes, and water-courſes, or thorow trenches* [gutters].

584 *A Barber with his ſcizzers polleth* [notteth] *the hairs of the head (in times paſt, with little pincers* c *they pluck'd* [nipp'd, twitch'd] *them off ; as they did alſo pull off the fleeces of hog-ſheep, whom now adaies we ſhear) or elſe he ſhaveth it off, and maketh it bare with the edge of a razor.*

c Twitchers, nippers.

585 (*The bath-keeper, over and beſides that, ſcrubbeth* men.)

586 *The buſh of hair (which the high-Dutch* d *wear long ; the Polonians have ſhagg'd fore-tops) is keem'd with a combe. Some womaniſh men curle* or frizle their *locks (for-ſooth) with a curling-iron ; and being bald (fie for ſhame !) fit perrunwigs to their heads : who deſerve indeed to go in long coats* [to traile along a ſweeping robe with a long train after them] *and to ſtrive with women for the faſhion, in all points.*

d Let grow out at length.

587 *Ointments, perfumes, pomanders, ſweet-powders,* e *ſweet balls, and beſprinklings out of ſweet-glaſſe-bottles, are for nice tender ſilly fellows* " , *that mind nothing elſe but pleaſure : wherewith being annointed, they ſmell ſweet.*

e Muſk balls.

" And ſenſuall.

CHAP. 54.

Of Marriage, and alliance by Marriage.

588 *MArriage is when husband and wife dwell together as yoke-fellowes.*

589 *A batchelor* [ſingle man] *intending to marry, looks him out a marriageable, handſome, beautifull maid, with a dowrie, to woo ; a widower* looks out *a widow. If one of noble birth joines in marriage with a woman of the common ſort* [of the yeomanry], *he is thought by an unequall match to diſparage and diſgrace his parentage* [family, ſtock].

590 (*Portion and feature ſometimes ſtir up fellow-ſuiters to the ſame woman : but women that have nothing to their portion, for the moſt part remain* " *unmarried, even when they grow ancient* [in yeers].)

e This is a dowry, and a jointure.

" Tarry.

591 *Where*

582 Cilicio, topho ac pumice † noſmet ipſi fricamur: vaſcula ſtramento, vel equiſeto, vel echino ſtringuntur: quiſquiliæ & analecta ſcopis verruntur. † *Lapide bibulo & fiſtulaſo.*

583 Ubi putei juges deſiderantur [*deſunt*] (è quibus crepidine circundatis, tollenone & hauſtro vel ſitulâ hauries:) aquæductus per tubos [*ſiphones, ſiphunculos*] & canales, aut per incilia fieri convenit.

584 Tonſor crines forpice tondet (olim volſellâ vellebant, ut & bidentum vellera, quas hodiè tondemus) vel abradit & deglabrat novaculæ acie.

585 Balneator inſuper ſcarificat.

586 Coma [*cæſaries*] (quas Germani [b] alunt, Poloni capronas) pectine pectitur. Effeminati nonnulli cincinnos calamiſtro (ſi diis placet) criſpant; & calvi (proh pudor!) comam aſcititiam [c] [*futile capillamentum*] adaptant [d]. Digni ſanè, qui cycladas cum ſyrmate tractim peſtent, & muliebrem habitum per omnia æmulentur. [b] *Promittunt, nutrunt.* [c] *Adoptivam.* [d] *Aſciſcunt.*

587 Unctiones, ſuffimenta [*ſuffitus*] paſtilli, diapaſmata, odoramenta, aſperſionéſque ex ampullis, ſunt mollium homuncionum & voluptuariorum; quibus delibuti fragrant.

CAP. 54.

De Conjugio & Affinitate.

588 COnjugium eſt, cùm maritus & marita, ut conjuges, cohabitant.

589 Cœlebs matrimonium initurus, diſpicit ſibi quam ambiat [*procuret*] virginem nubilem, elegantem, formoſam atque dotatam; aut viduus viduam. Siquis nobilior cum plebeiâ matrimonium contrahit, conjugio diſpari natales ſuos dehoneſtare [*dedecorare*] putatur.

590 (Dos & forma nonnunquam rivales exciunt: at indotatæ, etiam grandiores [*grandævæ*] maximam partem manent innuptæ.)

591 Procus cum obtinet, ut ei deſpondeatur, fit ſponſus; & quæ nubit ei, [a] ſponſa: ille ſuum pronubum [*paranymphum, proximetam*] habet, hæc ſuas pronubas, & annulum pronubum.

592 Poſtquam, auſpicibus parentibus, fide conceptis verbis mutuò datâ [b] confarreantur; à nuptiis conſummatis vir & uxor dicuntur (poſtridiè [c] nuptiarum fiunt [d] repotia.)

593 Qui natam elocârunt, dicuntur ſocer & ſocrus; qui eam *in uxorem* duxit, gener; quæ nupſit, nurus: reliqui [*] agnati ex eo ſe affinium titulo cohoneſtant; Levir compellat glorem.

594 Si connubium minùs alteri arriſit, integrum fuit ei pridem nuptam repudiare; quæ, divortio facto, foras exacta, res ſuas ſibi habere juſſa eſt, & divertere: Hodiè nil niſi alterutrius obitus ſejungit. Uxorius non eſt ſui juris, ſed uxori obnoxius.

a *Nympha.*

b *Matrimonio copulantur.*
c *Poſtero die.*
d *Epulum nuptiale.*

* *Agnati habentur propinqui ex parte patris.*

CAP. 55. *De Puerperio.*

595 UT ſexus, ita conjugalis copula thalamúſque prolis cauſâ eſt.

596 Vir, qui recens natum infantem de ſuo alit; an mulier gravida, quæ & tenellum [e] embryonem & fœtum conformatum in utero [d] [*matrice*] geſtat: uter horum majori pietate ac reverentiâ colendus eſt? uterque [e] ſecundum Deum, quâ fieri poteſt, ſummâ.

e *Indi'ectum & indiſtinctam maſſam.*
d *Vulva in brutis.*
e *Cum à Deo diſpoſitus.*

597 * Puerpera, poſtquam peperit, ſex ſeptimanas [*hebdomadas*] latitare lege tenetur.

598 Pater gignit: mater [*genitrix*], niſi abortit, parit, filióſque & filias enititur; quandoque eodem partu gemellos (at abortus [f] non evadit vitalis.)

* *Parturiens ſenſit termina.*

[f] *Abortivus.*

599 Ambo educant, ſuaviunt, oſculantur, amplectuntur, m ſinu gremióque refovent.

600 Non eodem, quo illi, modo vitricus & noverca privignos diligunt; quia neuter genitor eſt.

CAP.

591 *When a ſuiter* [wooer] *obtaineth one to be* f *betrothed* [made ſure] *to him, he is made a bridegroom; and ſhe which is to be married to him, a bride: he hath his bride-men, and ſhe her bride-maids, and wedding-ring.*

f Eſpouſed, aſſianced.

592 *After that* (g *their parents being the chiefe doers in making the match*) *they be joined in wedlock, by plighting their troth each to other in a ſet forme of words: after the marriage is finiſhed, they are called man and wife; the day after the wedding, is the* h *bridall kept.*

g By the authority of.

h Wedding-feaſt.

593 *They that have match'd out a daughter are called a father-in-law and mother-in-law: he that hath married her* [taken her to wife] *is their ſon-in-law: ſhe which is married, a daughter-in-law: thereupon the reſt of the kin call* * *cozens* [grace one another with the title of kinſmen by marriage]: her *husbands brother calleth her* i *ſiſter-in-law.*

* *Agnati* are counted kinſmen by the fathers ſide.

i My brothers wife, or my husbands ſiſter.

594 *If the match did not ſo well like* [pleaſe] *the one party; of old* [long go] k *it was free for him to put away his married wife; and being divorced from each other, ſhe was driven out of doors, and bidden* " *to take what was hers, and be gone: at this day nothing parteth* [puts them aſunder] *but the deceaſe of either of them. A meacock is not his owne man, but* l *curb'd* [held at a bay] *by his wife.*

k He was at his choice or liberty.

" Commanded.

l In his wives danger: affraid to anger his wife.

CHAP. 55. Of Child-birth.

595 *AS the ſex* [the difference betweene a male and female], *ſo the bond of wedlock and the marriage-bed is for iſſue* [off-ſpring] *ſake.*

a The He and the Shee.

596 *The man that keeps the new-born babe at his own charge; or the woman* b *great with child, which beareth the fruit in her womb* (*both when it is tender and* c *unſhap'd, and after it is ſhaped* [faſhioned]:) *whether* [which] *of theſe deſerveth to be reverenced with kinder affection and more awfull reſpect? both of them with as much as is poſſible, next after God.*

b Big-bellied.

c A ſhapeleſſe lump.

597 *A woman* d *in child-bed* *, *after ſhe is brought a bed* [delivered] *is bound by the law to keep in cloſe ſix weeks.*

d That lies in.

* When ſhee travelleth [*falls in labour*] ſhe feels pangs [*throwes.*]

598 *The* * *father begetteth: the* * *mother, if ſhe* e *miſcarrieth not, beareth or bringeth forth, and is delivered of ſons and daughters, ſometimes of twins at a birth (but* f *an untimely birth proves not long-lived).*

* The ſire and the dam *in brutes.*

e Come not before her time.

f One borne before full time.

599 *Both of them bring up, buſſe, kiſſe, embrace and cheriſh* [foſter] *them in their lap and boſome.*

600 *A* g *ſtep-father and ſtep-mother love not their ſtep-children after the ſame manner that thoſe other do, becauſe neither is the begetter.*

g Father-in-law (*he that marries my mother*): *ſo the reſt.*

CHAP.

CHAP. 56. Of Kindred.

601 THey which come of the same house, and carry the same name, are all of a stock and tribe [house]: they that are of the same race [linage] and pedegree are called coozens and kinsmen by bloud; as are brothers and sisters (especially [a] both by father and mother: for to be halfe brethren, onely by the mothers side, is not so much esteemed) a [b] grandfather and grandmother.

[a] Of the whole bloud.

[b] Grandsire and grandam.

602 Also a great-grandfather, a great-grandmother, a great-great-grandfather, a great-great-grandmother, my grandfathers great-grandfather, my grand-mothers great-grandmother: that which is above that, we call ancestors *.

[*] Fore-fathers.

603 These are of the collaterall line: an uncle and aunt ([c] my fathers brother, my fathers sister, my mothers brother, my mothers sister:) couzen-germans (two brothers children, two sisters children, brothers and sisters children.)

[c] Vncle by the fathers side: so &c.

604 In the rank of them that lineally [d] descend, are, the grandchild (the nephew [grandson] and neece) the great-grandchild (the nephews son, and the neeces daughter) the great-great-grandchild, and so downward with all their posterity.

[d] Come of others downeward in the right line.

605 There are some, who seeing they have no issue nor heires, [e] adopt strangers: there are some again on the other side, that disinherit and cast off their own for disobedience and stubbornesse.

[e] Make another mans children their owne.

606 Vnto [f] fatherlesse children (that are [ee] left alive after their father, and bee under age) gardians and feoffies in trust are appointed by will, for preserving the inheritance fallen unto them by the death of the intestate (wherein such also [g] have a share that are born after the fathers decease: but not bastards, misbegotten, or changelings).

[f] Wards.

[ee] Surviving.

[g] Are partakers.

607 Who, if they deal trustily [honestly], make inventories.

608 In the mean time, the testator [he that makes his will] hath power to divide [share out] his goods †, and to dispose and bequeath to whomsoever he thinks good, a moity [half], a third part, a quarter [fourth part], a sixth part, a ninth part of twelve, or three parts of foure, &c. * But if he dieth seised [having made no will], with us, the eldest son seizeth on the lands as sole heir [by right of inheritance] nor can he be sued to make partition of the estate with others as joint-heirs.

[*] All his estate, except that whereof hee hath onely the improvement, as tenant for life: but no property in it, as absolute owner.

CHAP.

CAP. 56. *De Cognatione.*

601 QUi eâdem familiâ oriundi & cognomines ſunt, ii gentiles ac contribules; qui ejuſdem progenlei & proſapiæ, cognati & conſanguinei dicuntur; ut ſunt fratres & ſorores (præcipuè germani: nam uterinos eſſe non tanti habetur [*æſtimatur*]) avus & avia.

602 Item proavus, proavia, ābavus, abavia, atavus, atavia: quod ſupra eſt, majores vocamus.

603 Collaterales ſunt, patruus & amita, avunculus & matertera, patrueles, conſobrini & amitini.

604 In deſcendentium ſerie ſunt, nepos & neptis, pronepos & proneptis, abnepos, & deinceps, cum [a] omni poſteritate.

a *Poſteris.*

605 Sunt, qui cùm careant ſobole ac hæredibus, extraneos adoptant: ſunt econtrà, qui ſuos (ob inobedientiam & contumaciam) exhæredant, abdicántque.

606 Superſtitibus pupillis [*orphanis*] minorennibus [*nondum juſtæ ætatis,*] hæreditatis ab inteſtato ad eos devolutæ conſervandæ gratiâ (cujus & poſthumi ſunt participes, minimè verò [b] ſpurii & [c] nothi [*adulterini*] aut ſubditicii) tutores [*curatores*] & fiduciarii teſtamento dantur.

b *Incerto patre nati.*

c *Illegitimi: non juſto matrimonio nati, ſed illicito coitu.*

607 Qui, ſi ex fide agant, repertoria [*inventaria, regeſta*] faciunt.

608 Teſtanti intereà facultas eſt facultates † ſuas partiendi, déque iis diſpenſandi & legandi, cuicunque ſibi viſum fuerit, dimidium [*ſemiſſem,*] trientem, quadrantem, ſextantem, dodrantem, &c. * Quod ſi inteſtatus obeat, apud nos primogenitus [*maximus natu*] prædia paterna hæreditario jure occupat, nec poteſt poſtulari familiæ erciſcundæ.

† *Præter eas, quarum habet uſumfructum tantum, ut uſufructuarius; non proprietatem, ut proprietarius.*

CAP.

CAP. 57. *De Oeconomiâ.*

† *Ejus vicem obit œconomus* [dispensator.]

609 QUomodo † pater & mater-familiâs, horúmque dispensatores seu œconomi, familiam [*famulitium*] administrare; famuli & famulæ obedire debeant, Oeconomica præscribit.

610 Servus est qui hero suo servit (nati autem ejus vernæ sunt;) Mancipium, in quem vitæ ac necis potestas est: Libertus, qui vindictâ emancipatur, è servitute a manumissus [*vindicatus*] & libertate donatus. Ingenuus nascitur liber.

a *Liberali manu assertus in vindicias.*

611 Pensum facienti demensum suum debetur, diurnum, menstruum, annuum.

612 Liberos parentes liberaliter tractent; protervos ac petulantes castigent, nec corculis suis indulgeant plus justo.

CAP. 58. *De urbe.*

613 URbem muniunt mœnia, aggeres, valla, & valli propugnaculáque.

614 Intervallum [*interstitium*] habet fossam: pomœrium intrò est, quâ civibus & oppidanis ad mœnia patet accessus.

615 Porta (quâ prodeambulant, ut rusticentur & liberiorem captent aërem) habet claustra sua, valvas, repagula, cataractas, & pontem versatilem.

616 Plateæ & vici lapide sternuntur [*sunt lapide strati, lithostrota* a,] ut & forum cum * porticibus & hypæthris, nè lutosæ sint ambulationes [*ambulacra.*] Cryptoporticus [*cryptæ*] sunt hypogæa.

a *Aggeres.*
* *Peristiliis subdialibus.*

617 Angiporti ut plurimùm sunt impervii, & transitu destituuntur.

618 Suburbiis oppidum ampliatur, turribus decoratur, potissimum si muratæ sint & fastigiatæ.

619 Non cuncti privilegiati b sunt incolæ municipii; sed indigenæ, & municipes, aut civitate donati.

b *Æquis fruuntur privilegiis.*

620 Ex his quidam à censu, tributis & oneribus publicis immunes, sibi privatim vivunt.

621 Alienigenæ,

CHAP. 57. Of houſhold Government.

609 HOuſhold government ſetteth down, how the good-man† and good-wife [dame, houſwife] and their ſtewards or houſe-keepers ought to order the houſhold; how men-ſervants and maid-ſervants ought to obey.

† A ſteward ſtands in his ſtead, to ſerve in his room.

610 He is a ſervant, which ſerveth his Maſter (but his children are a bond-men born) : a ſlave, over whom a man hath power of life and death : a d made-freeman is one that is ſet at liberty from thraldome [bondage] being made free, and hath his freedome beſtowed on him. A right freeman is free-borne.

a Villains. d Journy-man.

611 To him that doth his ſtint [taske], his ſet b allowance is due, daily, monethly, yearly [by the day, &c.]

b Commons.

612 Let parents handle [uſe] their children fairly, but chaſtiſe them being ſawcy and malapert, and not c cocker their darlings [let them have their will, bear with them] overmuch.

c Tender.

CHAP. 58. Of a Citie.

613 CIty-walls a, rampiers of earth, rampiers of woods, palizadoes [ſtake-works] do fortifie and ſtrengthen a Citie.

a Town-walls.

614 The ſpace betwixt the wall and palizado hath a ditch [trench]; the * precinct is within, by which way the citizens and townſ-men have a paſſage open to the town-walls.

* Void room betweene the town-ditch and the houſes.

615 The great gate (by which they walk abroad to go into the country and take the air) hath its ſhuts [ſhutting bars], † ſolding doors †, boults, portcullies, and a draw-bridge.

† With a. leaves.

616 The broad waies and ſtreets are layd with cauſies [paved with ſtone] (as is alſo the market-place, and the * cloſe galleries, and open galleries) that the walks be not miery [durty]. Dark cloſe-walks [" vaults] are places under ground.

* Places like cloiſters, to walk in, roof'd and ſupported by pillars. " Dungeons.

617 Lanes [allies] moſt commonly are unpaſſable, and have no thorow-gate.

618 A walled town is enlarged with ſuburbs; it is decked with turrets; eſpecially if they be walled about and beſet with pinacles [parapets.]

619 All the inhabitants of [dwellers in] a corporation [borough]† are not free of it, but the natives d [born there] and freemen e [burgeſſes] or ſuch as are enfranchized [made free].

† Enjoy not the ſame liberties alike. d Home-bred. e Denizens, burgers.

620 Of theſe, ſome being free [priviledged f] from taxes and publike impoſitions [charges], live privately to themſelves.

f Toll-free from rates [leavies].

621 Aliens

621 *Aliens born, foreners, ſtrangers and inmates* [ſojourners] *are to pay toll* [tax, cuſtome.]

g Magazen of warlike munition.

622 *The Church, the arſenall* [armory] g, *the common treaſury, and garners, are the ſtrength of a city* [ſtate] *.

* ſcaffolds [*pageants*] are frames of timber raſht up in haſte, and may bee taken in peeces. In a maze the paſſages are ſo intangled and ſnarl'd with crooked windings, that the more a man ſtrives to get out, the more hee is wilder'd and loſeth his way.

623 *But ceſterns, clocks, ſchools, if they be well kept in due order, are a proofe and token of a fine government.*

624 *The priſon* [jaile] *is wont to be placed* h *behinde the judgement hall* [court of aſſize]; *the common draught-houſe* [jakes] *in* ſome *by-corner* [cloſe place far out of ſight], *which the jakes-farmer* [gold-finder] *makes cleane.*

h On the backſide of.

† Baiting-places, in which hee that lodgeth [*baiteth, ſojourneth*] makes a ſtay for a time, and then flitteth [*removes*].

625 *Innes* †, *victualling-houſes* [ale-houſes], *taverns, cookſhops are provided for ſtrangers. Offenders take* [flee to] *ſanctuary for reſcue* [ſhelter]: *hoſpitals* [almes-houſes] *are for the poor; ſpittle-houſes for the ſickly.*

626 *A Palace or Cathedrall, is a ſtately Church or houſe.*

i To deſery afar off: or a *beacon*, whence, by kindling fire, notice is given of the enemies approach.

627 *Let ſea-marks and watch-towers* i *be in a higher place; but let the watch-men be watchfull.*

628 *Neighbours* (nigh-dwellers, *that are of the ſame ſtreet*) *ſhould be helpfull* [owe mutuall ſervices] *one to another.*

CHAP. 59. Of the Church.

629 THe ſexton [clark] *by chiming the bels* [ringing a peal] *in due meaſure, in the ſteeple or belfree, calleth the congregation together to divine ſervice.*

630 *When they are met, the quire of ſingers* [quiriſters] *at the deſk ſing Pſalmes, hymnes, and ſpirituall ſongs.*

631 *The Preacher out of the pulpit calleth upon the holy Ghoſt: he expoundeth the originall text of the Bible: he quoteth the Scripture of either Teſtament (both out of the canonicall bookes and apocryphall): he exhorteth to repentance according to the tenor of the ten Commandements: he comforteth broken hearts with the ſatisfaction and merit* [deſerts] *of Chriſt: to wit, after this wiſe preaching the Goſpell, and ſeaſoning his hearers aright in orthodox religion.*

* And holy-day eves.

632 *Prayer being ended, he biddeth holy-daies* *, *and incontinently diſmiſſeth* [ſends away] *the aſſembly* (*which the more populous* [fuller of people] *it is, the more it is beloved*).

633 *Sometimes he catechiſeth, chriſteneth* [baptizeth] *in the font, the Godfathers being preſent; adminiſtreth the Lords Supper* [the holy Communion.]

634 *He*

621 Alienigenæ, exteri, peregrini & inquilini e ſunt vectigales, [*tributum ſolvunt, pendunt.*] e *Aſcripticii.*

622 Templum, armamentarium, ærarium, & granaria, civitatis robur ſunt *.

623 Ac ciſternæ, horologia, ſcholæ, benè ordinata, belli regiminis ſunt documentum & indicium.

624 Pone prætorium, cuſtodia poni ſolet: in receſſibus foricæ, quas foricarius repurgat.

* *Pegmata ſunt fabricæ ligneæ tumultuario opere compaginatæ, & ſolubiles. In Labyrintho meatus ſunt ædes perplexi & tortuoſis mæandris intricati, ut quo magis egredi ſtudeas, eo magis inextricabili errore ſeducaris.*

625 Diverſoria †, cauponæ, oinopolia, popinæ in advenarum gratiam parantur. Sontes ad aſyla refugiunt, tanquam ad refugia. Xenodochia ſunt pro pauperibus: Noſocomia pro valetudinariis.

† *In quibus quis diverſatur, commoratur ad tempus, deinde emigrat.*

626 Baſilica eſt auguſta ædes vel domus.

627 Phari & ſpeculæ * in editiore ſint loco, vigiles autem vigiles [*excubent.*]

* *Unde quis ſpeculari poteſt, vel ut de, accenſo igni, indicium ſit adventus hoſtium.*

628 Vicini (qui ſunt ejuſdem viciniæ) mutua ſibi miniſteria [*officia*] debent.

CAP. 59. *De Templo.*

629 ÆDituus in campanili numeroſo campanarum pulſu cœtum ad ſacra convocat.

630 Ubi conventum eſt, cantorum chorus ad pluteum pſalmos, hymnos & cantilenas ſpirituales decantat [*pſallit*].

631 Concionator [*eccleſiaſtes, verbi divini præco*] è ſuggeſtu [*pulpito*] ſpiritum Sanctum invocat: textum biblicum authenticum interpretatur: Scripturas utriuſque teſtamenti (ex libris tum canonicis, tum apocryphis) citat: ad pœnitentiam [*reſipiſcentiam*] juxta decem præceptorum [*decalogi*] tenorem hortatur: contrita corda ſatisfactione meritóque Chriſti ſolatur: hoc ſcilicet modo evangelium prædicans, & orthodoxâ religione auditores rite imbuens.

632 Peractâ precatione [*oratione*] feſta indicit *, & concionem (quæ quò frequentior eò charior) dimittit ilicet [*extemplò.*] * *Et vigilias.*

633 Nonnunquam catechizat, in baptiſterio præſentibus ſuſceptoribus & baptizat, ſacram cœnam [*ſynaxin, euchariſtiam,*] miniſtrat. a *Sacro fonte.*

634 Ab-

634 Abſolvit pœnitentes, à ſacramento arcet impœnitentes, hypocritas conſcientiæ ſuæ committit.

† *Statitia, ſolemnes, quæ anno vertente revertuntur.*

635 Encœnia [*dedicationes*] & anniverſariæ † ſolemnitates debitâ feſtivitate (biduò, triduò, quatriduò, octiduò) celebrantur.

636 Ceremoniæ non apud omnes eædem ſunt, nec ordinandi & initiandi Miniſtros mos idem: ſed hæc diſparitas in adiaphoris [*rebus mediis*] innoxia eſt.

CAP. 60. *De Eccleſiâ.*

637 PArochus eſt ſuæ paræciæ inſpector, illius autem Antiſtes vel chorepiſcopus.

a *Cœnobiarchæ.*

638 Præſules (Abbates, Præpoſiti, Priores [a]) fraterculis & monachis cucullatis ac monaſteriis [*cœnobiis*;] Abbatiſſæ monialibus [*veſtalibus*;] Sacellani ſacellis; Diaconi collectis & eleemoſynæ [b] præſunt.

b *Stipi collatitiæ.*

* *Non niſi decumanæ.*

639 Primitiæ & decimæ * ſacerdotibus [*presbyteris*] offeruntur: Eremitæ & anachoritæ eremum aut ſolitudidem inhabitant.

640 Primates, Archiepiſcopi & Epiſcopi in conciliis ſeu ſynodis ſchiſmata & ſectas componunt; hæreticos blaſphemos cum aſſeclis ab eccleſiæ unione excommunicant: doctrinæ canonem conſtabiliunt.

CAP. 61.

De Judæorum Ethnicorúmque ſuperſtitione.

641 PAgani [*gentiles*] ſacrificuli in delubris luciſve inciduis ſuis donaria [*anathemata*] dedicârunt; ſacrificia obtulerunt; præliaturi a hoſtias, victoriam adepti victimas ſuper aras [*altaria*] immolabant; thura libabant & adolebant; fercula, ſimulacra & icunculas hierothecâ incluſas in thensâ circumgeſtabant ſolenni [b] pompâ; idolis ſuis etiam hominum ſupplicio litabant; luſtraliſque aquâ ſeſe luſtrantes taliter piacula expiare conabantur, & ſacra [d] opertanea obibant; ſed ſacra execranda & inferis devovenda: nam abominatio fuit.

a *Prælium initurî.*

b *Supplicatione.*

d *Myſteria.*

642 Pro-

634 *He assoileth the penitent; he driveth away* [keeps] *the impenitent from the Sacrament; he leaveth hypocrites* [dissemblers] *to their own conscience.*

635 *Feasts of dedication, and yearly* † *solemnities* [festivals] *are kept with due festivall joyfulnesse, for two, three, foure, eight dayes space.*

† Immoveable feasts, which come again the same day come twelvemoneth.

636 *Ceremonies* [outward religious rites] *are not all one among all; nor yet the same manner of ordaining ministers, and entring them into the* a *ministry: but this difference in things indifferent* b *is harmlesse* [hath no harm in it.]

a Orders.
b Not commanded nor forbidden.

CHAP. 60. Of the a Church.

a Congregation.

637 THe *Incumbent* [Curat] *is the overseer of his owne parish; but the Bishop or suffragan hath the over-sight of him.*

638 *Prelats* (as *Abbots, Provosts, Priors*) *are over Friers and Monks hooded with cools, and* a *monasteries* [cloisters, covents]: *Abbesses* [Prioresses] *are over Nuns: Chaplens over Chappels: Deacons over collections and alms.*

a Ministers.

939 *First-fruits and tithes* * *are offered to the Priests: Hermites and Ankorites dwell* [keep] *in the wildernesse, or some lonesome place.*

* None but of the faireſt and goodlieſt.

640 *Primats, Arch-Bishops and Bishops in Councell or Synods, take up* [accord] b *schisms and sects: they excommunicate blasphemous hereticks with* their *followers from the unity of the Church: they establish the rule of Doctrine.*

b Rents and divisions.

CHAP. 61.
Of the superstition of the Jewes and Heathen.

641 HEathenish *Priests in* their *temples* [shrines] *and* a *without groves, dedicated presents* [divine oblations]; *they offered sacrifices, and kill'd them upon altars; some being to enter battell, some having gotten the day, they offered frankincense and burnt incense: in solemne procession they carried about in a chariot* their *pageants, images and puppits shut up in a pyx: they appeased* their *idols even by the execution* [sacrificing] *of men: and hallowed themselves with holy-water, on such a manner they endevoured to purge* b *or cleanse heinous crimes: they did* their *sacred service close and private; but a devotion to be abhorred and accursed to the pit of hell, for it was abominable.*

a Never felled.

b Get assoiled of, make amends for.

642 *Whatsoever was without the temple, that they called unhallowed* [profane], *as being not so sacred, and not hallowed.*

643 *The high-priest with his sister on, entered into the sanctuarie* c *: the priests made sweet perfumes with a censer, jingling* [tinkling d] *with cymbals, sanse-bells, bells and rattles.*

c Vestry, oracle. d Clattering.

644 *Their soothsayers, diviners, sorceresses* *, *sibylls, and good witches* c, *did prophecie and foretell things to come; not by instinct* f *or inspiration of a divine power, as being ravish'd or in a trance (as the Prophets of Israel did): but as enraged, frantick, fantastick; or by observing the flying and chirping of birds, by prying into the entrals of beasts, and drawing superstitious lots* [cuts]:

* Witches. c That pretend to heal and blesse with charms. f Inward motion.

645 *Thence* they were *called sooth-sayers, bowel-priers, wizzards, fortune-tellers,* [lotterers, casters of lots]: *and they used* those words, *to play the wizzard and to soothsay, for, to foretell* [shesse shrewdly at] *things to come.*

646 *They had also gods that were patrons of countries* [of the upper sort,] *and petti-gods, of lesser note; and oracles too, proceeding from false* g *Jupiter, but erring* [mistaking, seducing] *ones.*

g Mischievous.

647 *Their noble Worthies being deceased, were canonized, and registred* [enrolled] *among* their *new made gods.*

h Cut round off.

648 *The Jews in the Synagogue do* h *circumcize the fore-skin (and are therefore called, circumcized); they keep the saturday holy-day (as being their Sabbath), but Christians the sunday* [Lords day]: *besides the feasts of Easter and Pentecost they celebrate feasts of Tabernacles.*

CHAP. 61. Of the Court.

649 IN *the* a *Court, upon a* b *court-day, the* c *Senate keep their sessions, and hold consultations about the governance* [policie] *of the common-wealth.*

a A Guild-hall, mote-hall, &c. b Hall-day, day of meeting, leet-day. c Court, common-councell.

650 *In the same place is kept the register* d [enrolment] *of the citizens names, and the common records.*

d L. ſh. name-book.

651 *The Consul* [Maior] *or Proconsul propoſeth* what is *to be advised on; the Senators* [Aldermen] *speak* their *minds* [deliver their opinions]; *the commons assent: he concludeth* all.

652 *The Register enclosed within a grate, draweth up* [engrosseth] *the acts: and so every one performs his own office* [dischargeth his duty].

653 *Attu-*

642 Profanum appellabant, ceu minus ſacrum & non conſecratum, quicquid extra fanum eſſet.

643 Pontifex infulatus ſacrarium [*adytum*] intrabat: flamines thuribulo [*acerrâ*] ſuffiebant; cymbalis, tintinnabulis, nolis [*ſiſtris,*] crotaliſque tinnientes.

644 Vates eorum, divini, ſagæ, ſibyllæ & piatrices vaticinabantur ac futura prædicebant; non ex numinis afflatu aut inſpiratione, per raptum aut ecſtaſin, ut prophetæ Iſraelis: ſed lymphati, bacchabundi, fanâtici; aut ex auſpiciis, auguriis, aruſpicinâ, ſortibuſque ſuperſtitioſis ductis:

645 Inde auſpices [*augures*] aruſpices, arioli, ſortilegi dicti: Ariolari verò & augurari, pro divinare uſurpabant.

646 Habebant & deos patrios [*tutelares, majorum gentium*] & e aſcriptitios [*minorum gentium*;] oracula item à Ve- e *Meliùs Limus.*
jove profecta, ſed erronea.

647 Dæmones [*demortui heroës*] indigetibus accenſebantur, in Divos relati.

648 Judæi in ſynagogis præputia circumcidunt (ideóque nuncupantur apellæ, recuiti, verpi:) feriantur die Saturni, utpote Sabbatho ſuo: at Chriſtiani die Dominico: Scenopegia præter Paſcha & Pentecoſten celebrant.

CAP. 62. *De Curiâ.*

649 IN curiâ, die comitiali [*faſto*] Senatus conſeſſus ſuos, & de reipublicæ politia curas agunt.

650 Aſſervatur ibidem civium Matricula [*album,*] & tabulæ publicæ.

651 Conſul aut Proconſul deliberanda proponit, Senatores ſententias dicunt; pedarii * annuunt, ille concludit. * *Sic dicti, eo quod in alienam ſententiam pedibus irent.*

652 Notarius cancellis ſeptus acta conſignat; & ita quiſque ſuo munere fungitur.

653 Ministratores illis sunt Apparitores, id est, statores [*viatores*] accensi, scribæ [*actuarii*] & præcones.

654 Plebs in tribus [*classes*] tributa, suos habet tribunos, per quos plebiscita feruntur ad ratihabitionem senatûs-consulto †.

† *Proletarii & capite censi, sunt infra classem, nec habentur classici, nec inter eos censentur,*

655 Habent & opifices curias seu collegia sua, ordinis causâ (ut novitius, qui quæstum occipit, artificium professus Curionibus det specimen) nec non flagitiosi sua conciliabula.

CAP. 63. *De Judiciis.*

656 Duobus de quâcunque controversiâ disceptantibus, tertium intervenire necesse est, qui litem dirimat, aut, de quo altercantur, diribeat: aliàs certamina & contentiones in infinitum ibunt.

657 Aut igitur ipsi decidant [*transigant*,] aut honorarium arbitrum [*sequestrum*] sibi deligant, cujus arbitrio utrinque acquiescere nexu se obstringant; aut sectentur forum & secum experiantur jure.

a *Actionem instituit contra.*
* *Citatione: quam nostrates juris consulti vocant* breve.

658 Qui [a] adversarium in jus vocat, eíque dicam impingit [*scribit*;] eum apprehendit ac citat * eíque diem dicit; arcessit illum ad Prætorem (præterquàm nefasto die) insimulat & accusat noxæ.

† *Nisi morbum causatur* (excusat.)
c *Apologia.*
* *Interdum est & replicatio, duplicatio, triplicatio.*

659 Ad actoris petitionem, accersitur reus †: illius accusatio, hujus c excusatio * à cognitoribus, ad quos pertinet causæ cognitio, cognoscitur: quòd si non profitetur, sed diffitetur, admittuntur testes (& illi quidem jurati, si authoritas per se non sufficit) qui testimonium dicunt [*perhibent*].

653 *Attendants that wait on them are,* e *apparitors; that is, purſevants, ſerjants, town-clerks and criers.*

e Semners, beadles, catchpoles.

654 *The commonalty* [commoners] *being ranked into companies, have their tribunes* f; *by whom orders that are made by the commons are put up to be ratified* g *by the decree of the Senate* †.

f Any Officer that ſtands for the liberties of the commons.

g Approved, warranted.

† The meaner ſort (which are not Subſidiemen, but counted by the poll, & their names onely enrolled among citizens) are not felled among the wealthieſt companies [*men of ableſtates*].

655 *Tradeſmen alſo have their wards* [guilds] *or companies* [corporations, fraternities] *for order ſake* (*that a novice* or young beginner, *which ſets up a trade, may give a taſte,* hanſel or tryall of his skill *to the maſters of the Company*): *Yea, and lewd varlets have their rabbles* [baſe conventicles].

CHAP. 63. Of Judgments [*ſuits, trialls of cauſes.*]

656 *When two parties are at debate* [variance] *touching any controverſie* [thing in queſtion], *a third man muſt needs come in* [between] *to part the fray* [to take up the matter in ſuit], *or to ſet an end to* [make a faire diviſion of] *that about which they wrangle: otherwiſe ſtrifes and debates will become endleſſe.*

657 *Therefore either let them compound* [fall to agreement] *between themſelves, or chooſe themſelves an* a *umpire* [indifferent arbitrator] *by conſent, and enter into ſure bond to ſtand to his order* [award] *on both ſides*; *or* b *go to ſuit, and try it out by law one with another.*

a Daiz man: put it to compromize.

b Follow the pleading court.

658 *He that ſueth his adverſary, and commenceth a ſuit* [entereth an action] *againſt him: attacheth* [arreſteth] him, *ſerveth proces on him, and* * *cites him to appeare, and ſummoneth him before the Judge, except* it be *in the vacation* [out of Terme, *or* when the Court ſits not]; *he charges* him [puts in his bill, *or* declares againſt him], *accuſeth him of treſpaſſe* [damnage].

* By a ſummons [*proces*] which our country lawyers call a *writ*.

" On a non-leet day.

659 *At the requeſt of the plaintiffe the defendant is ſummoned* †: *the* ones *bill of complaint, and* the others *anſwer* * *for himſelf is judicially heard* [examined] *by Commiſſioners that are to have the hearing of the cauſe: if he doth not confeſſe the action, and pleads to it* [denieth it]; *witneſſes* are *ſuffered to come in,* (*and thoſe, ſuch as are ſworn*; *if the credit of the word be not good enough,*) *who depoſe* [bear witneſſe, give in evidence.]

† Vnleſſe hee alledgeth [*pleads*] ſickneſſe.

* Sometime there is a reply, and then a rejoinder.

660 *Let the attorney, proctor* c, *or counſellor not faile his client (as being one that hath wholly given up himſelfe unto his protection, and relies upon his ſupportation), nor betray* d *his cauſe, leſt he be caſt in his ſuit: but ſtand for him, and plead his cauſe; yet in a fair way of right, leſt he go for a bawling wrangler, and get the name of a petti-fogger, not an able lawyer.*

661 *Let the Judge alſo very carefully avoid prejudices* e; *neither let him be foreſtalled* [prepoſſeſt] *with favour, nor corrupted with bribes, ſo as to leane this way or that way (leſt he be* "*put by his office, or put out of commiſſion*): *but let him ſimply decree according to the clearneſſe of the proofs, and* "*paſſe ſentence for one, and give from* [againſt] *another: yet let him rather uſe moderation* [clemencie], *then execute the rigorous ſeverity of the law.*

662 *If others that are in commiſſion* [the reſt of the Bench] *be preſent, it is the part of the Judge* [Preſident] *to collect* f *their ſeverall voices* [judgments;] *but it is their* part *to give judgment freely* [boldly], *but juſtly, that the guilty may be condemned* [caſt in judgment,] *and the innocent* g *cleared* [diſcharged]. *For it is no reaſon* [againſt all right] *that one uncondemned* * *ſhould be puniſhed, or that the guiltleſſe ſhould pay* [ſmart, rue] *for the faults of others.*

663 *But it is unſeemly, that decrees and orders, made by a generall conſent, ſhould be new-traverſed, called in* [fore-done] *and diſannulled* †.

664 *As ſoon as the finall hearing of a cauſe is proclaimed* [publiſhed], *let it ſpeedily be put in execution: unleſſe the party condemned* h *be reprieved, or make his proteſtation or appeale to a higher court* i [judgment ſeat]: *in ſuch a caſe there may be a ſtaying of the ſuit, an adjournment of it to a farther day, or putting it to in different perſons to end.*

665 *But they take aſſurance alſo of him that followes the ſuit, and bind him in recognizance, to make perſonall appearance* [to be forth coming.]

666 *Sometime* k *the matter is adjourned* [put off], *by reaſon of prohibitions* l [ſtopping the proceedings] *or by ſecurity given by putting in bail* [pledge]: *but what any one undertaketh as ſurety* for another, *or enters bond for, he is bound to* "*perform.*

c Spoken-man.

d Vſe colluſion: ſeem to be for him, but rather help the other party: play the falſe proctor.

e Judging before he hear the cauſe.

" Depoſed.

" Adjudge.

f Gather together

g Not guilty.

* Or that hath not ſpoken for himſelfe.

† In England, hee that complains he is wronged by extremity [ſtrict terms] of law, may flee to the Chancery (as they call it), and hath his remedy [relefe, redreſſe] according to the rule of equity [conſcience] and he that ſtands out againſt an order there, is committed to ward till he do as he is bidden.

h Have farther time given him.

i Barre.

k Farther day is given.

l Or putting in a bar, " Fulfill.

CHAP.

660 Cauſæ procurator, advocatus, ſeu patronus clientem (utpote qui ſe in clientelam ejus dicavit, ac patrocinio ejus nititur) nè deſtituat, nec prævaricetur (nè causâ cadat;) ſed defendat, & cauſam agat: ex æquo tamen & bono, nè rabula audiat & leguleius, non juriſ-peritus.

661 Vitet & judex præjudicia maximoperè, neque favore præoccupatus, aut largitionibus corruptus, huc aut illuc propendeat, nè d magiſtratu aut Senatu moveatur: ſed nudè ſecundùm probatorum evidentiam decernat, & huic e adjudicet, ab illo abjudicet: æquitatis attamen majorem, quàm ſtricti & rigidi juris rationem habeat.

d *Magiſtratu & abrogetur.*

e *Addicat.*

662 Si adſeſſores adſunt, Præſidis eſt judicia colligere; illorum, ferre liberè, ſed juſtè, ut ſontes damnentur, & inſontes juſtificentur: nam iniquum eſt, ut indemnatus * pœnâ afficiatur, vel ut innocentes aliorum culpas luant.

* *Vel indicta causa.*

663 Decreta verò & edicta omnium conſenſu facta retractari, revocari, ac reſcindi, indecens eſt †.

† *In Anglia quâ juris rigore* [summo jure] *ſe laſum queritur, illi apud Cancellariam, quæ vocatur, poſſunt agere, & ex regula æquitatis ſuccurritur* [ſubvenitur.]

664 Cauſæ deciſio ut promulgata eſt, ocyùs executio fiat, niſi condemnatus amplietur, aut proteſtetur, & ad ſuperius tribunal provocet [*appellet*:] ibi juſtitio, comperendinationi, aut etiam ſequeſtrationi locus eſt.

665 Sed & ſatis accipiunt à litigatore, cúmque vadimonio vadantur, ad ſiſtendum ſe.

Cujus ſcito quæ refragatur, datur in cuſtodiam, uſquedum dicto ſit audiens, ſéque morigerum præbeat.

666 Interdum dilatio adhibetur, propter interceſſiones, aut f vadum fidejuſſiones: ſed quod quis ſpondet aut ſatisfat, præſtare tenetur.

f *Sponſorum, fidejuſſorum.*

CAP. 64. *De maleficis & ſuppliciis.*

667 QUicunque de capitalibus cognoſcunt, ii in prævaricatores gravitèr animadvertant, & peccata notoria vindicent, aut multam [*mulctam*] iis irrogent: nè impunitas in licentiam abeat.

668 Utut noxios ipſæ furiæ læſæ conſcientiæ angore diſcrutiant [*excarnificant*] lancinant & fodicant: ad improbos tamen territandos [*perterrendos,*] coërcendos atque compeſcendos, ſunt virgæ, flagella, ſcuticæ, taureæ, fuſtes, compedes, manicæ, [a] numellæ, cippi, ergaſtula, carceres, tormenta, fidiculæ [*equuleus,*] patibula: ut per lictores, commentarienſes, tortores, carnifices, facinoroſi [*maleſici*] raptentur, vinciantur, conſtringantur, ligentur, cædantur, verberentur, torqueantur, excrucientur, aut etiam morte afficiantur deſperati ac deplorati.

669 Fures enim, depeculatores, eorúmque reçeptatores, ac manicularii laqueo ſuſpenduntur, aut damnantur dupli, tripli, quadrupli, &c. Mœchi ac bigami decollantur, homicidæ, ſicarii & ſacrilegi crurifragio plectuntur (quondam [b] cruci affigebantur:) Parricidæ lapidantur, vel culeo cum ſerpentibus inſuti aquis ſubmerſi ſuffocantur: Anus veneficæ, lamiæ, ſtriges, & incendiarii vivicomburio cremantur: Perduelles, [*perduellionis rei*] quadrigis in diverſum actis diſcerpuntur, bonáque eorum confiſcantur: Calumniatores maligni [*malitioſi,*] & blaſphemi elinguantur; impudici catamidiantur; proſtibulis ſtigmata cauterio inuruntur *.

670 Colapho ſeu alapâ cædi, ob quidvis contingit: talitrum jocoſum eſt.

671 Pœnæ mitigatio fit relegatione, vel proſcriptione, vel capitis diminutione.

672 Exul [c] [*in exilium miſſus*] in loco determinato exulat: extorris vagabatur, exlex, ex hominum communione [*communitate*] exterminatus; profugus nullibi conſiſtit.

a *Columbar, verti, colliſtrigium.*

b *Furca, arbori infælici.*

* *Omne crimen capitale, infra laſam majeſtatem, Anglicè eſt felonia: Hujus agnoſcitur rei, effractores, plagiarii monetæ adulteratores, teſtamentarii, falſarii, receptatores qui felonis recipiunt, &c.*

c *Qui proſcribitur, relegatur.*

CHAP. 64. Of Malefactors, and their punishments.

667 WHosoever sit upon matters of life, and death, let them "use strict severity against transgressors, and punish a notorious sinnes, or set a b fine and penalty on them; lest escaping scot-free [want of punishment] c turn to wilfull unrulinesse.

"Grievously punish.
a Open.
b Forfeit, amerciament.
c Cause men to do what they list.

668 Howsoever, very gnawing remorse [the fiends] tormenteth, pierceth and dargeth guilty persons with the anguish of a galled conscience: yet to over-aw, keep under, and curb the wicked, there are rods, cart-whips, scourges d, bulls-pizzles, cudgels, fetters e, manacles, pillories [little-ease], stocks, bride-wells [houses of correction], prisons, racks, strappadoes, gallowses [jibbets]: that so by serjeants, jailors, tormenters, hang-men [executioners], malefactors may be dragg'd away, bound [shackled], trussed up, whipped, beaten, wracked, tortured; or, being desperate, and past hope [grace, mending], may be put to death.

d Wands, switches.
e Shackles, gyves, bolts.

669 For theeves, robbers, their receivers [harbourers] and pick-purses are hanged up with a rope, or condemned in twice, thrice, or four times as much; adulterers and those that have two wives are beheaded; f manslayers [murderers], cut-throats [hackers, braves] and sacrilegious persons are broken on the wheel (once they were g crucified) murderers of parents are stoned, or, being sewed up in a leathern sack with serpents, are sunk under water and drowned; old hags, h sorceresses, witches, and such as set houses on fire are burned alive; stubborn enemies [men guilty of treason] are torn in peeces of horses, diversly driven, and their goods confiscated; malicious, spitefull slanderers [false accusers], and blasphemers have their tongues cut out; unchast lewd livers are put to open i shame; strumpets are branded with a red hot-iron *.

f Manquellers assassinats.
g Nailed to a crosse.
h Poysoners.
i Penance, as duck'd in a cucking stoole, whipt at the carts arse, &c.
* Every crime punished with death that is lesse then high treason, of the English-men is called felony: hereof are indited [arraigned, empaneled] burglaters,

670 For any thing, one may chance to be stricken with a box or a flap on the ear: a fillip is in jest.

671 Some easment [abatement] of punishment was made through banishment [confining], k proscription, or disfranchising [losse of freedome].

672 A banished man liveth in a limited [appointed] place: a banditto rangeth [l wandereth], being lawlesse [outlawed], and driven from the fellowship of [from having to do with] men; a runnagate [fugitive] abides no where.

cut-purses (pelferers) men stealers, clippers (counterfeiters) of coin, forgers of wils, falsifiers of deeds, receivers that harbour felons, &c. k Outlawing. l Hath no abiding.

CHAP.

CAP. 66. *De Regno & Regione.*

685 REgnum est, ubi sunt liberi status statutorum vinculo inter se colligati.

686 In arduis negotiis concientur regni comitia : scilicet, [a] Proceres, Marchiones, Comites, Barones, & ex equestri ordine. Rustici ac privati iis non intersunt : ruri occupantur, & suis pagi-magistris * obsecundant, [*morigeri sunt, morigerantur, obsequuntur.*] Nemo non legem rogat : rogatam ordines regni (nisi Princeps ei intercedat) ferunt : lata figitur, & inter publica archiva refertur [*interseritur,*] nec refigitur aut abrogatur nisi ab iisdem legislatoribus.

a *Optimates, megistanes.*

* *Dominis fœdi, quorum clientes & beneficiarii prædia possident jure clientelari, tenentque (ut recentiores vocant) per fidelitatem, sectam, & servitiũ.*

687 In territorio suo quilibet magistratus sancire potest, quod vult : sed velle non debet, nisi quod publicè expediat.

688 Ditio [*dominium*] est, ubi quis dominatur : districtus [b *comitatus*] ubi jurisdictionem habet : Provincia quam devicit.

b *Diœcesis : ager, ut ager Eboracensis,* York-shire.

689 Gentes finitimæ [*conterminæ*] de confiniis & limitibus contendunt plerumque : sed si limitent, & agris limitaneis [*lapidibus terminalibus*] determinent, ac paciscantur, fœdus est ; quod qui temerant & violant, perjuri sunt ac fœdifragi.

CAP. 67. *De Pace & Bello.*

690 PAcatus status optatissimus est : sed aliquando, nisi vi armorum, retineri nequit.

691 Siquidem turbatores factiosi & clancularii, ad coryphæorum instigationẽ clandestinas factiones & conspirationes inter suos ipsorum a populares ac concives disseminant ; & cùm conjurârunt, tumultus & seditiones concitant : quæ nisi maturè sedantur, civitas in partes dissilit, & bella geruntur intestina ac interneciva.

a *Conterraneos, compatriotas.*

692 Hostis externus externè irrumpit, adversus quem bello defensivo opus est :

693 Quod per secialem denunciatur b ; aut per caduceatorem pax petitur, siquis se imparatum aut hostili potentiæ imparem arbitratur.

b *Clarigatione [illegible]*

694 Im-

CHAP. 66. Of a King and Country.

681 A *Kingdome is where there are free ſtates, linked* [bound] *one to another by bond* [tie] *of ſtatutes.*

686 *In weighty buſineſſes Parliaments are called* [ſummoned]; *to wit, the Nobles, Marqueſſes, Earles, Barons* [Lords], *and of the rank of Knights: Country-people and private perſons are not at it; they are buſied in the country; and country villages obey their own* * *petty-Lords. Any man may prefer* [put in] *a bill: being put in, the States of the realme make it a law (unleſſe the* b *Prince will not let it paſſe): being enacted, it is publiſhed and recorded among the Parliament rolls* [publick records]: *nor is it made void, repealed* or aboliſhed *but by the Law-makers.*

687 *Every Magiſtrate* [Governour] *in his own land and country may ordain* [enact] *what he will: but he ought to will nothing but what may be for the common good.*

688 *A dominion or ſeigniory* [lordſhip] *is where a man hath command* [ruleth as Lord]: *a ſhire or countie* c, *where he hath authority to govern; a province* is that *which he hath conquered.*

689 *Neer-bordering nations for the moſt part ſtrive* [quarrell] *about* their *borders* [frontiers] *and marches: but if they ſet out the bounds by meers and land-marks, and make peace* [enter into covenant]; *it is a* cc *league; which they that break and tranſgreſſe, are forſworn, and covenant-breakers.*

* Land-lords, lords of the demean: whoſe reteiners and penſioners [*tenants at will*] hold lands or poſſeſſions in fee, or by copyhold [*baſe tenure*], by fealty, ſuit and ſervice, or homage as later *Writers* call it.

b Put in his bar, *or* negative.

c Or Iudges circuit.

cc Treaty.

CHAP. 65. Of Peace and Warre.

690 A *Peaceable eſtate is moſt to be wiſhed for; but ſometimes it cannot be held but by force of arms.*

691 *For trouble-townes* [boute-feuz] *ſeditions and cloſe knaves, at the inſtigation of their leaders, ſow privie factions and conſpiracies among their own country-men and fellow-ſubjects; and when they have conſpired* [ſworn to hold together], *they ſtur up routs* [riots] *and* a *hurly-burlies; which if they be not timely appeaſed, the State breaks apeeces into ſidings* cc, *and mortall* [deadly] *civill wars are made.*

692 *A forrein enemy* b *breaketh in from without; againſt whom their is need of a defenſive war.*

693 *Which is denounced by a herald at arms; or peace is ſued for by an embaſſador of peace, if one deem himſelf unprovided, or too weak for* [not able to match] *the enemies power.*

a Commotions.

cc Partakings.

b Invadeth.

694 *In*

694 *In vain ſhall he that is* [c] *no man at arms undertake to make warre.*

[c] Vnwarlike, not martiall.

695 *For* [d] *warlike furniture requireth many things*; as *ſouldiers*, (*which are to be enrolled* [embilled] *preſſed with preſſe-money, and muſtered* * *in the muſtering place*) *proviſion of food, aid of* [e] *confederates* [allies], *and very coſtly charges.*

[d] Proviſion for war.

[e] That are in league.

696 *Therefore their pay muſt be raiſed in time, as alſo victuals: and ſome muſt be appointed to deliver or pay out: leſt they mutine and riſe in an uproar.*

697 *Then the army muſt* [f] *be levied, and marſhalled into regiments, companies* [bands], *centuries* [hundreds], *enſignes, troops: and over theſe muſt be ſet Lieutenants, Captaines, Serjeants, Captains of horſe, Colonels*; *and laſtly, over all a Lord Generall, to whom they* [g] *are ſworn.*

[f] Meet at ſome randevooz.

[g] Take an oath.

698 *Young* [freſh-water] [h] *ſouldiers are mingled among the old beaten ſouldiers: volunteers, and ſuch as are both for horſe-ſervice and foot, troop together either with the foot-men* [infanterie,] *or horſe-men* [cavalrie]: *there are alſo preſent croſſe-bow-men, pioners, and men that fortifie: the ſcullions, drudges* [droiles] *and pages are taken in for drudgery* [any emploiments.]

[h] Novices.

699 *A man ſhall have harneſſe enough, if he be covered with a* [i] *coat of mail, a ſouldiers cloak, an helmet* [ſallet] *or head-peece, a breaſt-plate, a buckler or ſhield* [target]; *and provided of* [furniſhed with] *weapons to fight withall. Curaſſeers* [Bard-horſe-men, men [k] of armes] *have armour of prooſe.*

[i] Brigantine, buff-coat.

[k] In compleat armour.

700 *If a* [l] *Fleet* [Navie] *be rigg'd, it will alſo aske grapples and hooks*; *that ſo in a ſea-fight, the ſouldiers that ſerve at ſea may the more eaſily board a ſhip, which they would viſite and make a prize of.*

[l] An Armada.

701 *A ſword is girded on, or hanged on by a belt* [m], *that it may be drawn the more readily out of the ſcabbard* [ſheath,] *and being drawn* [n], *may be run up to the hilts* [o] †.

[m] Hangers.

[n] Vnſheathed.

[o] Pummell.

† A back-ſword is not two-edged, but ſharp only on one ſide.

702 *Let archers* [bow-men] *be enured to draw* their *arrowes out of the quiver, to uncaſe the bow and bend it with the ſtring, and to beat off the aſſailants that preſſe hard on, and to ſet them farther off.*

703 *Let the gunners* [musketeers] *charge their muskets with gunpowder* *; *after let them give fire with a match, and diſcharge* [let off] *and play upon the enemy*; *but levelling* [aiming] *juſt at the* " *mark, to hit it.*

* To give the louder crack or report.

" Butt.

704 *When they go upon any ſervice, and march a good way off*, they

694 Imbellis nequicquam bellare [*belligerari*] præſumet.

695 Apparatus enim bellicus multa depoſcit: militem (qui conſcribendus, auctoramento auctorandus, armandus, & in diribitorio luſtrandus *) commeatum, confœderatorum auxilia, dapſilésque ſumptus.

* *Armilluſtrio recenſendus.*

696 Maturè ergò ſtips cogenda, ſicut & victualia b, & præſtandi qui erogent, nè tumultuentur ſeditioſi.

b *Cibaria.*

697 Tum congregandus & ordinandus exercitus, per legiones, cohortes, centurias, vexillationes, turmas: præficiendíque his Decuriones, Centuriones, Tergiductores [*Optiones,*] Magiſtri equitum, Tribuni [*Chiliarchæ,*] omnibus denique Imperator, cui ſacramentum dicunt.

698 Tirones intermiſcentur veteranis, volones & dimachæ peditatui vel equitatui ſe agglomerant: adſunt etiam cunicularii, baliſtarii & munitores: lixæ c, calones & caculæ ob ſervitia adſciſcuntur.

c *Mediaſtini, qui in nave meſonauta.*

699 Armaturæ ſatis erit, ſi tectus (is loricâ, ſago, galeâ ſeu caſſide, thorace, ſcuto ſive clypeo [*ancili, parmâ, peltâ, cetrâ:*] inſtructus verò ab iis quibus dimices. Cataphractorum arma ſunt d vulnerum immunia.

d *Impenetrabilia.*

700 Si claſsis navalis ornatur [*inſtituitur*] ea etiam uncos [*harpagines*] hamáſve poſcet; ut in naumachiâ epibatæ [*claſſiarii*] eò faciliùs inſiliant navem, quam expilent & expolient [*deprædentur.*]

701 Gladius accingitur, vel balteo appenditur, ut è vaginâ ſtringatur promtiùs, evaginatúſque f recondatur capulo tenus †.

f *Diſtrictus.*

† *Machæra non eſt ancepi, ſed ab altera tantum parte acuta.*

702 Sagittarii è pharetrâ ſagittas promere, arcum è coryto exutum nervo tendere, ingruentéſque protelare ac ſubmovere confueſcant.

703 Sclopetarii ſclopeta nitrato [*tormentario*] pulvere onerent *; poſt adhibito fomite ignario diſplodant & effulminent *in hoſtem*; ſed ad ſcopum prorſus collimantes, ut eum configant.

* *Vt ſclopum* [fragorem] *edant vehementiorem.*

704 Cum expeditione ſuſceptâ longiùs proficiſcuntur; caſtra

castra † metari, tentoria paxillis figere, munitionibus ſe vallare, & excubiis (quas excubitores agunt) circummunire opus eſt.

† *Quæ non moventur niſi vaſis conclamatis.*

705 Emittendi ſubinde in omnes partes (ſive armati, ſive inermes) ſpeculatores & exploratores, quorum in militiâ inſignis uſus eſt, ut & teſſeræ [*ſymboli,*] quâ ſui ſe recognoſcunt.

g *Cum populatione.*

706 Qui excurſiones pabulationis causâ populabundi g faciunt, & *agros* depopulantur; caveant nè itineribus obſeſsis, reditus ſibi intercludatur.

707 Induciæ ſi panguntur, obſides dantur.

* *Vt de ſummarum rerum decretis* (decernant).

708 Ad prælium eductæ copiæ * inſtruuntur, & vel in cuneum coguntur, vel in phalangem aliis b aut cornibus i munitam.

h *Equitum.*

i *Pedatum.*

k *Signa.*

709 Vexilla k erecta in medio ferunt ſigniferi; quos anteſignani cum ſpathis [*romphæis*] præcedunt. Apud Romanos, haſtati primam aciem duxerunt; ſecundam principes: poſt principia, intervallo intermiſſo, triarii (ſpectatæ virtutis) in extremâ acie agmen noviſsimum claudebant [*cogebant*].

710 Tympaniſtæ & Tubicines Claſsicum canentes, tubarum ac lituorum ingeminato clangore atque tympanorum ſtrepitu ad alacritatem commilitones incendunt.

l *Prælium committunt.*

m *Juſto prælio.*

711 Velites uſitatè l pugnæ faciunt initium velitando: poſt velitationem concurritur agmine toto, & acriter pugnatur m pugna ſtataria: hæc autem coitio [*impreſsio*] eſt acerrima.

712 Eminùs quidem funditores lapides fundis & catapultis mittunt: alii tela baliſtis, glandes bombardis, tormentis ac pyrobolis; jacula & ſpicula [*miſsilia*] amentis ejaculantur n.

n *Emittunt.*

o *Cum ad manus veniatur, & collato pede* (ſignis) *manus conſerunt.*

p *Securibus amazonius.*

q *Qui & enſes falcati, harpæ.*

713 Cominùs o autem conflictantur, dum ſariſſas & lanceas mucronatas [*cuſpidatas, præpilatas*] haſtâſque colliduntur; dum bipennibus p ſummo niſu vibratis tranſverberant; cæſtibus, clavis, aclidibus & calis proturbant; framearum, pugionum ac verutorum mucrone [*cuſpide*] pungunt & confodiunt; enſium, acinacum q, ſicarum acie cædunt.

714 Fit ſtrages cruenta, cadunt promiſcuè hinc atque hinc, ejulatu & boatu horrendo [*tremendo.*]

715 Conſli-

they had need to encamp [pitch their camp †], *to set up the tents* [huts °] *sure with stakes* p, *to entrench with fortifications, and guard themselves round with watching and warding, which the sentinels keep.*

† Which is not dislodged, but when proclamation is made to truss up bag & baggage.

° Pavilions.

p Also pins, pegs, sprkets.

705 *Now and then spies and scouts (whether armed or unarmed) must be sent out into all quarters: whereof there is speciall use in warefare, as also of the watch-word, whereby they of the same company know their owne men.*

706 *They that make inroads* [invasions] *for forrage, wasting* [harrying] *and spoiling the country as they go: let them* " *take heed, lest the passages being block'd up, their return be cut off.*

" Beware.

707 *If a truce be agreed upon, pledges* [hostages] *are given.*

708 *The forces being brought out to fight* * *are ranged in battell* [put in array;] *and are either put in battallion wedge-wise, or cast into a squadron, foure-square, fortified with wings or cornets.*

* To try it out, to put all to the hazzard of a battell.

709 *The Standard-bearer* [Enfignes] *carry* q *the colours displayed in the midst: whom some go next before to guard them, with two-handed swords. Among the Romans, the Pike-men led the vantgard* r: *the ableſt bodied ſouldiers, the main battell: behind them a good diſtance, the ſtouteſt-tryed ſouldiers brought up the hindermoſt reer-ward.*

q Advance.

r Fore-front, vanguard.

710 *Drummers and trumpeters ſounding an alarm, by redoubling the ſhrill ſound of trumpets and cornets* [ſhalmes] *and beating of drums* ſ, *enkindle courage in their fellow-ſouldiers.*

ſ Tabers.

711 *Commonly* t *the light-horſe-men* [light-harniſhed ſouldiers] *give the onſet* [firſt charge] *by* " *skirmiſhing: after ſome light skarmiſh, they encounter with the groſſe body of the army, and fight it out eagerly, a hot ſet battell: And this* u *brunt* [aſſault] *is the fierceſt.*

t Ordinarily.

" Bickering.

u Shock.

712 *A loof off the ſlingers throw ſtones out of ſlings and darting engines; others ſhoot off bolts* v *with croſſe-bowes; bullets with guns, canons* [artillery] *and five-balls* [granadoes]; *they fling javlins and darts with ſtrings* [loops].

v *Telum* is any weapon flung at a diſtance.

713 *But they* w *grapple hand to hand, while they claſh together ſharp-pointed pikes, lances and ſpeares; while they thruſt them thorow with halbards* " *brandiſhed with all* their *might* x; *beat them down with bats, clubs and truncheons: foin and ſtab* [run thorow] *with the point of partizons, daggers and rapiers; cut or flaſh with the edge of ſwords, ſcimitars* y, *and ſhort ſwords.*

w Come to handi-gripes [ſtrokes].

" Weelded.

x Swaining.

y Falchons, hangers.

714 *A bloudy ſlaughter* [execution] *is made: downe they* " *fall pell-mell on this ſide and on that, with an horrible ſhrieking and yelling.*

" One with another.

715 While the encounter lasteth, unlesse a retreat be sounded, fresh supplies coming upon them out of their ambush z, charge a them unawares, not in front, but in the flank or in the rear, in some place of disadvantage, they rout [dis-rank] and put them to flight; and give them no time to rally themselves, and a gather to a head again, but chase [pursue] and put them to the sword.

716 They being embrewed with blood b, and stricken with fear, retire [give back]; and such as have no shelter to flee to, partly yeeld themselves, and are taken; partly run away, and wander, being scattered all abroad. They that yeeld are taken to mercy [have quarter given them].

717 A city rebelling [that stands out], or a tower or castle (to which those that are discomfited and put to flight have retired themselves) is beleaguered and environed on every side; it is battered with great ordnance, and undermined with mines which the pioners dig.

718 (If the beseeged or garison-souldiers, which c defend the fortresse, sally out, they are driven back and subdued, by giving a stronger charge upon them).

719 A city won by assault before a voluntary surrender, is "ransacked [pillaged]; sometime it is also razed, destroyed to an utter destruction, laid levell to the ground, and overthrown: or else a garison is placed in it.

720 Strong holds [sconces] if any were seized on before, are recovered.

721 The conquerors laden with spoils, pillage and booties, having reard up a monument in memory of their conquest, shouting for joy, and singing songs of victory, return home in triumph.

722 Where the "valiant for their prowesse or brave exploits, are promoted to titles of dignity, being graced with badges of honour: loiterers [truants], and causers of stirs [uproars] are punished *; straglers and runawaies d suffer losse of life or estate; traitors are drawn asunder with horses; renegadoes e [revolters] are empalled [ganched]; the wounded are healed; those that are taken prisoners are ransomed [redeemed] by paying their ransome, or set at liberty by way of exchange.

723 Last of all, when the wages of f (as much as every one hath earned by service) is paid, the souldier is discharged [cashiered] and disarmed; * old souldiers past service are released [set free from service]; those that have died for their native country are honoured with g due praise.

z Ambuscado.
a Set upon.
a Re-assemble.
b All of a gore.
c Make good.
" Sacked.
" Hardy.
* Being put out of pay.
d Fugitives.
e That turne Turks, &c.
f Pay.
* The unserviceable (enfeebled) are licensed to be gone by a lawfull pasport.
g A worthy reward.

CHAP.

715 Conflictu [*certamine*] durante, ſuccenturiati (niſi recepti canatur) ex inſidiis ſupervenientes, non à fronte, ſed à latere vel à tergo, in loco iniquiore inopinantes adoriuntur [*invadunt*,] diſturbant, fugant; nec aciem reſtituendi [*redintegrandi*] ſuíque recolligendi ſpatium concedunt, ſed inſectantur & trucídant.

716 Illi cruore obliti [*perfuſi*] & terrore perculſi retrocedunt [r]; & qui receptum [*perfugium*] non habent, partim ſe dedunt ac capiuntur, partim fugiunt & diſperſi palantur. Deditiíi in fidem [*deditionem*] accipiuntur. [r] *Pedem referunt.*

717 Civitas rebellis, & arx caſtrúmque quò ſe clade affecti & profligati receperunt, obſidetur, undique circumvallatur, machinis bellicis oppugnatur, & cuniculis (quos cunicularii ſuffodiunt) ſubruitur.

718 (Obſeſſi & præſidiarii qui caſtellum propugnant, ſi erumpant, repelluntur, & impetu in eos majore facto debellantur.)

719 Expugnata ante ultroneam deditionem *urbs* diripitur, aliquando & aboletur, ad internecionem [s]excidítur, deſolatur [*ſolo æquatur*] & evertitur: vel præſidium ei imponitur. [s] *Excidium.*

720 Munimenta, ſiqua antea fuerunt occupata, recuperantur.

721 Victores ſpoliis, manubiis & ſectionibus onuſti, trophæo erecto, ovantes & pæana canentes, cum triumpho domum redeunt.

722 Ubi ſtrenui, ob heroïca facinorà, inſignibus condecorati nobilitantur: emanſores turbarúmque autores plectuntur *: deſertores & transfugæ vitâ aut fortunis multantur: proditores equis in diverſum actis diſtrahuntur; apoſtatæ palo infiguntur: ſaucii ſanantur; captivi lytro perſoluto redimuntur, aut permutatione liberantur. * *Alii diversi.*

723 Ad extremum ſtipendiis (quantum quiſque meruit) [t]exſolutis, miles exautoratur atque exarmatur: * emeriti rude donantur; qui pro patriâ occubuêre, adoreâ afficiuntur. [t] *Numerantur.* * *Debitis honeſtis miſſionis.*

CAP. 68. *De Scholâ & institutione.*

724 QUoniam literati ad omnia habiles esse, idiotæ vice versâ parùm societati humanæ conferre deprehenduntur; scholis (ubi rudes ad humanitatem condocefacti erudiantur, & artes liberales addiscantur) opus est.

725 Atqui hæ non sunt (ut fatui & blenni [a] opinantur) carnificinæ †: sed ludus literarius, dummodò discipulus docilis callidum cordatúmque nanciscatur præceptorem.

Fungi.
† *Quæ putida est calumnia & frigida* [jejuna.]

726 Ille enim si discit sponte, percontatur [*quærit*] avidè, & auscultat attentè; hic si docet lubenter, informat providè, & inculcat assiduè: uterque habet eximium delectamentum.

727 (Quod & rectores, & ludimagistrorum adjutores pædagogi, attendant ob salaria *.)

728 Adjungatur tamen institutioni disciplina (id est, censura & ferula) nè vel dissolutio vel desidia scholasticis [b] surrepat.

729 Qui de admonitione nihil laborat, & monita non moratur [*flocci pendit*,] vapulet.

730 Cathedra [c] docentis est, subsellia discentium.

731 Calamo olim scripserunt: hodiè pennæ caule (cujus crena scalpello temperatur [d]) scribimus vel in chartâ purâ (non maculatâ, nec bibulâ, neque emporeticâ) quæ foliis, scapis, seu per ramas divenditur; vel in membranâ [*pergamenâ*;] stylo [*graphio*] in pugillaribus [*codicillis*,] ut induci vel expungi possit, inverso stylo.

732 Si formator exemplar * tibi præformat, tu ex ipsius autographo exscribe apographum: siquid dictat, calamo excipe †: ille verò mendas commonstrans emendabit, siquid vitiosè positum, ut quod dedocet dediscas.

733 Memoriæ quod mandare vis, relege frequenter, non cursim, obiter, præproperè, & perfunctoriè, sed rebus intentus, ita quasi insculptum animo inhærebit. Gnomas Biblicas ediscere tyrunculi palmarium putent.

* *Minerval, didactrum.*
b *Obrepat.*
c *Hemicyclus.*
d *Aptatur, exacuitur, accommodatur ad scribentis manum.*
* *Abecedarium, vel verbis conjunctis.*
† *In codice exceptorio.*

734 Re-

CHAP. 68. Of a School and instruction.

724 BEcause a learned men are found to be fit for all employments, on the other side, the simple [unlearned] b to stand humane society little in stead; therefore there is need of schools, where the ignorant being civilized [taught or enured to civility], may be instructed, and c liberall arts learned.

725 But these are not (as silly fools and sots d ween and suppose) tormenting-places †; but a school-play [a pastime of learning]: provided, that an apt scholler get a skilfull [experienced] and discreet master.

726 For if the one learn of his own accord, enquire and ask questions earnestly, and hearken heedfully: if the other teach willingly e, instruct advisedly, and beat things into him continually, both take exceeding great delight.

727 (Which thing let both head-Masters, and ushers, that are assistants to School-masters, carefully look to, for their pay *.)

728 Yet let good governance (that is, correction [due oversight] and the rod f) be joined with instruction: lest either debauchedneſſe [baſeneſſe of conditions] or sloth creep upon schollars.

729 He that passeth [careth] not for an admonition, and will not take warning, let him be beaten [whipt].

730 The chair belongeth to the teacher, the lower seats [fourms, benches] to the learners.

731 Once they wrote with a reed; now-adaies we write with g a quill (whose neb or slit is made [fitted to the writers hand] with a penknife) either in clean paper (not in blotting, sinking or Cap-paper) which is sold by the sheet, quire, ream; or in parchment; with a writing-pin in table-books, that it may be cancelled and blotted out, by turning the pin the wrong end downwards.

732 If the teacher sets thee a copy *, do thou write a draught h out of his originall copy [that which is of his owne hand-writing]: if he rehearseth n any thing to be written, note it from his mouth †: if any thing be misplaced i [disordered], he will shew [tell] the faults and mend them; that thou maist unlearn or learn otherwise, that which he k teacheth thee otherwise.

733 That which you would get by heart, read it often over, not in haste, upon the by, or too fast, or for fashion-sake; but being earnestly bent on the matter: and so it will stick fast, as though it were engraven in your mind. Young beginners think it a great matter to learn sentences of the Bible without booke.

a Good scholers.
b Little to availe (*further, holpe.*)
c Gentle-man-like fit for men of good breeding.
d Guls, lobs.
† (Which is a poor, idle, trifling cavill.)
e With all his heart.
* That is given for schooling.
f Palmer.
g The stem of a tether ; a writing pen.
* A letter-copy, or joind-hand.
h Extract, copy.
n Inditeth.
† In a note-book.
i Set wrong.
k Unteacheth.
l Cursorily, apace.

m With a low voice, softly.

734 *Con your leſſon over* in your place, *ſpeaking* m *eaſily* [to your ſelf]; *but ſay to the Maſter and rehearſe aloud: examination ſhould be daily, and at ſet times or extraordinary. The chief Maſter and under-teacher will every day take an account* [call you to a reckoning] *of your proceedings in learning. For, not to go forward is to go back.*

735 *If you deſire to profit* [goe on] *happily, whatſoever thou haſt newly gotten* [conceived], *tell it inſtantly to another.*

n Tels.

736 *For it becometh thee carefully to imitate* [follow] *him that ſheweth* n *thee the way; but to ſtrive with thy ſchool-fellowes, who ſhall learn faſteſt.*

o Drilled.

737 *A B C boies are put up to a higher fourm, and then out of petty ſchooles into the grammar-ſchools (where by eſſayes they are trained* o *for greater exercises): they which from thence are admitted into univerſities, are counted freſh-men* [punies] *untill having as it were ſerved out an apprentice-ſhip, they commence* [are made] *by degrees* * *Batchelors, Maſters, Licentiats, Doctors, each marked out* [graced] *with their own hoods* [habits].

p Not at a jump.

CHAP. 69. Of a Study.

738 *A Fit place to ſtudy in, is a retired* [withdrawing] *place* a *all alone; into which let the ſtudent go aſide, farre from the throng, if he bee to* b *muſe on* [ſtudy for] *any thing; and there let him have his library, deſk and ink-horn, with cotton, penner, and penknife.*

a Lonſome. b Indite.

739 *Let him not ſlubber* [ſoile] *or ſlurry his bookes, but uſe them cleanly; and let him have not a great many, but* c *choice ones; and let him rank* [ſort] *them by rowes and ſhelves.*

c Choſen.

740 (*For to what end is a great ſort of volumes, and divided into ſo many tomes, whereof the owner ſhall ſcarce, or not at all, read over the very indexes* [tables] *or the liſt of* their *names?*)

741 *Let him not blur them with blots:* but *to help the memory by ſmall ſtars* b *marked at the margent no body is againſt this; nay rather it is behoofefull* [a wiſe courſe].

b As * *.

742 *If you chance upon any thing, ſuffer it not to vaniſh away; but, that it ſlip* c *not from you, note it downe out of hand, not into* d *waſte papers, but in a table-booke* [that may be raſed, and written on againe], *and thence into a day-book, or a* e *common-place-book, and have it alwaies about you, or ready at hand.*

c Eſcape. d Caſt, refuſe ſheets. e Note-book,

743 *For*

734 Repete lectionem voce ſubmiſſâ [*tacitè*;] redde & recita [c] clarâ: examen ſit quotidianum ſtatumque vel extraordinarium. Gymnaſiarcha vel hypodidaſculus [*ſubdoctor*] tuorum in ſtudiis progreſſuum rationem quotidiè à te exiget [*expoſcet.*] Nam, non progredi eſt regredi.

[c] *Alta.*

735 Si feliciter proficere vis, quicquid modò comprehendiſti, ſtatim alteri enarra.

736 Decet enim te, præmonſtrantem ſtudioſè imitari; condiſcipulos certatim æmulari.

737 Abcedarii ad ſuperiorem claſſem promoventur, deinde è trivialibus *ſcholis* ad gymnaſia (ubi per progymnaſmata præludunt grandioribus exercitationibus:) qui inde in Academias coaptantur, tirunculi habentur, donec, tirocinio quaſi peracto, gradatim creantur Baccalaurei, Magiſtri, Licentiati, Doctores, ſinguli ſuis epitogiis [f] inſigniti.

[*] *Non ſalutatim, ſed ſaltim.*

[f] *Epomidibus.*

CAP. 69. *De Muſeo.*

738 IDoneus Muſis locus ſolitarius eſt ſeceſſus: in quem ſtudioſus, ſiquid commentetur, à turbâ remotus ſecedat; ubi bibliothecam, pulpitum, atramentarium (cum peniculo, calamario, cultellóque ſcriptorio) habebit.

739 Libellos nè coinquinat aut deturpet, ſed mundè tractet: quos non plurimos habebit, ſed ſelectos; eóſque per forulos [a] & cuneos digeret.

[a] *Loculamenta, nidos.*

740 (Quorſum enim numeroſa & in tot tomos diviſa volumina, quorum ipſos indices vel catalogum vix aut nè vix quidem perleget poſſeſſor?)

741 Lituris nè maculet: Aſteriſcis [*ſtellulis*] ad marginem notatis reminiſcentiam nemo ſublevare vetat: quin conſultum eſt.

742 Siquid incidit, evaneſcere non patieris; ſed, nè excidat tibi, annotabis protinus, non in rejectaneas ſchedas, ſed in palimpſeſtum, indéque in diarium vel adverſaria, quæ penes te, aut in promptu habe.

743 Lucubranti ad lychnum, cereus præ ſebaceâ candelâ conducit : quem ut accendas, ignarium adſit cum fomite, chalybe, filice, & ſulphuratis ; ut extinguas, extinctorium.

744 Tædæ fumant & fumigant, utpote oleoſæ pini pulpa.

b *Lychnuchus.*

745 Candelabrum b ſit penſile, umbraculum viride, emunctorium præſtò, quo emunge fungum, nè ellychnium c obumbret : ſed illud, nè quid ſordidetur, ſepone.

c *Myxum.*

746 Prodituruſ è muſæolo in publicum, lucernam abſque laternâ nè feras : facibus [*faculis*] non fidendum.

CAP. 70. *De Grammaticâ.*

747 GRammaticus literas orthographicè (majuſculis ſola periodorum capita & emphatica) pingit ; omnia commatibus [*virgulis*] & punctis diſtinguit : vocales duas in unam dipthongum combinat, ſyllabas copulat, dictiones [*vocabula*] declinat a & conjugat, phraſes conſtruit ſyntacticè, non incongruè, ſermonem legitimè * pronunciat, loquitur purè ac Latinè, & ab illatino, ſolœciſmo & ſtribligine abhorret.

a *Inflectit.*

* *Habita ratione accentus, toni, ſenſus.*

748 Ancillantur huic Librarii & Typographus : qui è loculamentis typos depromens coagmentat, prælo ſubjicit, libros excudit, & Bibliopego [*compactori*] compingendos tradit : quos Bibliopola in ſyttabos umbilicis armatos inſujt & venundat [*exponit venum, venales.*]

CAP. 71. *De Dialecticâ.*

749 DIalecticus [*Logicus*] ratiocinans, quid de quo dici poſit, & quare, perveſtigat ; ambigua enucleatè diſtinguit, obſcura declarat, ſimilia diſſimilibus confert, a effati cujuſvis certitudinem examinat.

a *Axiomatis, Propoſitionis.*

750 De ſpinoſo problemate aut quocunque themate diſſerit, & nunquam non argutatur ; de quæſtionibus dubiis pro & contra diſputat ; argumenta ſyllogiſmis argutè innectit ; methodo appoſitâ omnia digerit.

CAP. 72.

743 *For one that ſtudieth by candle-light, a wax-taper is more uſefull then a tallow-candle: to* c *light which, let there be a tinderbox hard by, with tinder, ſteel, flint and matches; and to put it out, an extinguiſher.*

c Tinder.

744 *Torches ſmoake, and caſt a ſmoakie ſmell; as being the heart of the oily pine-tree.*

745 *Let the candleſtick be a hanging ſocket; the curtaine* [ſcreene] *green, a pair of ſnuffers hard at hand; wherewith ſnuffe off the ſnuffe, leſt it* f *over-ſhadow the wick; but lay them aſide, leſt ought be fouled with them.*

f Hang in the light.

746 *Being to go forth, out of thy ſtudy, abroad; carry not a light without a lanthorn* [skons]. *Torches are not to be truſted.*

CHAP. 70. Of Grammar.

747 *THe Grammarian writeth letters, ſpelling words aright (onely the beginnings of ſentences, and words of weight with great letters:) he diſtinguiſheth all things by comma's and full points: he twineth,* [twiſteth] *two vowels into one dipthong; he ſpelleth ſyllables together: he joineth together phraſes in good* a *ſyntax, not in falſe latine: he uttereth his ſpeech* * *rightly: he ſpeaketh purely, and in good latine: and cannot endure bald latin, or any harſh, barbarous phraſe.*

a Concord and conſtruction.
* Having reſpect to the accent, tone, & meaning.

748 *upon him wait the Stationers and the Printer; who drawing forth the ſtamps out of the compoſing boxes, coucheth them cloſe in a row, putteth them under the preſſe, printeth bookes, and delivereth them to the book-binder to be bound: which the book-ſeller ſtitcheth up into covers fenced with boſſes, and ſets them to ſale.*

CHAP. 71. Of Logick.

749 *A Logician, as he reaſoneth, ſearcheth out what may be ſaid of any thing, and why: he diſtinguiſheth things doubtfull diſtinctly, he explaineth things obſcure, he compareth things like with unlike, and examineth* a *the certainty of every propoſition* [maxime].

a Weigheth, tryeth.

750 *He diſcourſeth of* ſome *knotty* [crabbed] *quære, or of any ſubject whatſoever, and* b *is evermore arguing* [deſcanting]; *he diſputeth of doubtfull queſtions for and againſt; he knits up his proofs wittily in ſyllogiſmes, and ordereth all in a* c *convenient method.*

b Never leaves chatting, cavilling
c Handſome, orderly.

CHAP.

CHAP. 72. Of Rhetorick and Poetry.

751 A Rhetorician seeketh up fit expressions [phrases] for eloquence †, practiseth his stile, flourisheth single words with tropes (by translating them from their proper signification to another meaning) garnisheth whole sentences [clauses] with figures (by doubling words and setting them in another order artificially for the better sound,) and lastly sets forth his action with gestures.

† But not like a minter of strange termes, quaintly & over-curiously affecting any kind of gaudy flating fooleries, to flourish over his speech.

752 An eloquent Orator being to make an oration from out the pleading-place, a windeth [serveth] himself in by premizing a preface (sometimes he beginneth b bluntly, without any foregoing preamble): after that he layeth open the case cleerly, in expresse words; then he proves it by reasons strongly; he cleereth it by examples [instances] to the purpose and at large (although he enlarge not, nor amplifieth over-tediously, nor "goeth aside from the purpose impertinently;) he "interlaceth witty sayings, but thinly [here and there] not too thick [all on a heap]: he confuteth and disproveth objections throughly, or turneth them back on the gainsayers; he endeth his speech with a conclusion, c that is wrought up above all the rest, with all art and exactnesse possible: all this he doth, sometimes having mused on it before-hand, sometimes on a sudden.

a Covertly makes his way.
b Falleth roundly to the matter.
"Strayeth.
" Pricks in.
c Most elaborate and exact.

753 Proverbs and d old sayings, as also similies, give a fine glosse, and beautifie [adorn] a speech: which, if it expresse the matter briefly, is called pithy [sinnewy].

d By words.

754 But an elegant Poet, turning prose into meetre, maketh true verses*; tricks [pranks] up his rimes d featly; tuneth verses in due measures; feigneth fables, deviseth wedding-songs, funeral-songs, elegies, e anagrams, f acrosticks, g epigrams, smart, stinging invectives; and now and then puts the foot [burden] of the song after the rest.

* Good & sound; not false, faulty.
d Daintily, gayly.
e When a sentence is picked just out of the letters of a name.
f When the first letters of diverse verses make a name or sentence. g Containing some short witty sense.

CHAP. 73. Of Arithmetick [numbering].

755 The study of the mathematicks is as profitable, as subtle [deep].

756 Arithmetick reckoneth [telleth] numbers; which may be summed up together a briefly, "substracted, multiplied, divided one with another; whether it be done with cifers, or b counters on a counting-table: but country-folk count by half-dozens, half-scores, dozens, fifteens, scores, and three-scores.

a In one totall summ.
" Defalked.
b Casting account

CHAP.

CAP. 72. *De Rhetoricâ & Poësi.*

751 RHetor formulas dicendi conquirit † ad eloquentiam, stylum exercet, verba tropis (â nativo significatu ad alium sensum transferendo,) sententias figuris [*schematis*] (verba geminando & ad euphoniam artificiosè transponendo,) actionem denique gestibus colorat.

† *At non ut logodædalus, quasvis phaleratas flosculorum ineptias putidè & affectatè captans.*

752 Facundus Orator orationem pro rostris habiturus, exordio præmisso se insinuat (aliquando abruptè auspicatur, nullo procemio prævio ;) pòst causam proponit dilucidè & disertè, tum confirmat rationibus validè, illustrat exemplis appositè & copiosè (tametsi non dilatat nec amplificat justo prolixiùs, nec digreditur abs re ;) apophthegmata (sed rara, non confertim) interserit ; objectiones refutat & refellit exactè, vel in contradicentes retorquet ; epilogo quàm accuratissimo & apprimè elaborato perorat, atque hæc omnia quà præmeditatè, quà extempore.

753 Proverbia & adagia, ut & comparationes, exornant luculenter orationem : quæ si strictim rem enunciat, nervosa dicitur.

754 Sed Poëta disertus è prosâ [*solutâ*] ligatam faciens, versus legitimos * componit, rhythmos eleganter concinnat, carmina [*metrum*] modulatur, apologos, epithalamia, epicedia, [*epitaphia*] elegias, anagrammata, acrostica, epigrammata, satyrica, [*satyras*] fingit, & versum intercalarem cæteris subinde subjicit.

* *Integros, illibatos, non vitiosos.*

CAP. 73. *De Arithmeticâ.*

755 MAthematicæ disciplinæ pariter sunt utiles & subtiles.

756 Arithmetica numeros [a] computat ; qui compendiosè addantur, subtrahantur, multiplicentur, dividantur, per se invicem; sive id fiat ciphris, sive calculis [*abaculis*] super abacum : sed ruricolæ per senas, decusses, duodenas, quindenas, vicenas, & sexagenas supputant.

a *Numeras.*

CAP. 74.

CAP. 74. *De Geometriâ.*

757 GEometra, quaſi ludibundus, figuras contemplatur, & menſurat diſtantias, propè an procul abſit [*aeſtet*] aliquid.

* *Diameter, quæ globum ſphæricum tranſfigit, dicitur axis.*

758 Ad regulam lineas (putà rectas * & in longum porrectas vel obliquas; non curvas [*diſtortas,*] ſpirales, aut enormes;)ad normam angulos; circino verò circulum (cujus medietas centrum, circuitus [*ambitus*] appellatur circumferentia) ducit.

† *Pyramis à baſi rectilinea æquè acuminatur. Rhombus eſt aequilaterus, at obliquangulus.*

759 Conus turbinatus eſt, & à ſubjectâ peripheriâ æqualiter faſtigiatus, inſtar racemi †: cylindrus a teres: græcum Δ triquetrum [*triangulare, trigonum:*] cubus quadratus: globus rotundus, externâ ſuperficie convexus, internâ concavus.

a *Volvulus.*

760 Circularis *figura* diviniſſima eſt & capaciſſima, omnia complectens, nihil habens offenſionis, nullam inciſuram [c], nullum anfractum, nec ſtriam eminentem, nec canaliculum lacunoſum [*excavatum.*]

c *Crenam.*

761 Omnis dimenſio fit per triangulum; ipſius etiam quadranguli ſive tetragoni.

CAP. 75. *De Ponderibus & Menſuris.*

762 MEnſuræ continuorum ſunt: granum, digitus, pollex [*uncia,*] palmus, ſpithama, ulna, paſſus, orgyia, decempeda, ſtadium, * miliare, paraſanga: his decempedatores [*finitores, metatores,*] aliique menſores omnia metiuntur.

* *Olim lapis, qui a mille paſſuum ſignabatur lapide.*

† *Metreta.*

763 Liquidorum: culeus, † amphora, [*quadrantal,*] urna, congius, ſextarius, hemina, trientał, cyathus.

a ℔ j.
b ℔ ß.
c ℔ j ß.
d ℥ j.
e ℥ ß.
f ℈ j.
g ℈.

764 Aridorum: medimnus, trimodium, modius, ſemodius, quartale, manipulus, pugillus.

h *Mnemna.*

765 Pondera ſunt: Centenarius, a libra, [*pondo, as,*] b ſelibra, [*ſemiſsis,*] quadrans, c ſeſquilibra, d uncia, e ſemuncia: f drachma pendet tres ſcrupulos, g ſcrupulus [*ſcriptulus*] viginti h grana.

766 Si-

CHAP. 74. Of Geometry, or the art of meaſuring.

757 A *Geometrician* " *beholdeth* his *figures as it were in ſport, and meaſureth* [taketh] *the diſtance* a, *whether a thing be neer* [nigh] *or far off.*

" Gazeth on.
a Farneſſe.

758 *By the rule he draweth lines* (*to wit, ſtreight on* *, *and ſtretcht out at length, or ſloping* [ſide-long,] *but not wrong* [crooked], *winding* [ſcruing] *or out of ſquare*) : *By the* a *ſquare, hee draweth* " *corners : by a pair of compaſſes, a circle ; the very midſt whereof is called the middle-point ; the rounding is called the compaſſe* [circumference].

* The croſſe line which brocheth a globe thorow the midſt, is called an axl-tree.
a Squire.
" Nooks.

759 *A cone from a round bottome groweth ſharp, all alike, upward, like a cluſter of grapes* † : *a rouler* [rouling-pin] *is round and long : a greek* Δ [delta] *is three corner'd : a die is foure-ſquare : a globe* [*as* a boule, bead, ball] *is round, being embowed* [ſwelling outward] *on the out-ſide, and hollow on the in-ſide.*

† A broch or ſpeer from a ſquare bottome rileth alike in all parts to a ſharp top. A lozeng or diamond (like a quarree of glaſſe) hath ſides all of a length, but unequall corners.
b Like a hoop.
c Gutter-doke.

760 *A circular* [b flat round] *figure is the heavenlieſt of all, and able to hold moſt, comprizing all things, having no annoyance, no notch* [jag, ſnip, gaſh], *no winding breach, no ridge ſticking out, no dent* c *furrowed* [chamfered, hollowed] *in.*

761 *Every meaſure is taken by a triangle* [three-cornerd figure], *even* the meaſure *of a quadrangle it ſelf or four cornerd figure.*

CHAP. 75. Of Weights and Meaſures.

762 *Meaſures* [ſizes] *of things that are of the ſame piece, are ; a grain* [barly-corn], *a finger breadth, an inch, a hand breadth, a ſpan, an ell* [yard], *a paſe, a fadome, a perch, a furlong, a mile* *, *a Perſian* a *mile : with theſe, ſurveyors and other meaſurers meete* [aſſiſe] *out all things.*

* Eight furlongs: once *a ſtone*, becauſe every mile was mark'd with a ſtone.
a Thirty furlongs.

763 Meaſures *of moiſt things :* † *a but or pipe* of wine, *a rundlet* [firkin], *a gallon, a pottle, a pint, a jill* [halfe a pint], *the third part of a pint, four ſpoon-fuls.*

† See 494.

764 *Of dry things : an* Athenian *buſhel, three* Roman *pecks, a peck, half a peck, a quarter of a peck, a great handfull* [a full gripe], *a ſmall handfull.*

A meaſure containing ten gallons & ten pints.

765 *Weights are ; a hundred weight, a pound, halfe a pound, a quarter of a pound, a pound and a halfe, an ounce, halfe an ounce ; a dram weigheth three ſcruples, a ſcruple* weigheth *twenty grains.*

766 *If any thing be weighed by the weigher or Clark of the market in a paire of ſcales* [ballances], *ponder* [poize] *the* b *tong* (*which goeth out of the ſcale-beam, and with the leaſt thing more then weight ſtirreth up and downe through the handle*) *whether it* c *be even* d *weight, or which over-weighs which.*

b Needle.

c Counter-poize.
d Standing, gold-weight.

767 *A ſtanderd is a pair of weights which* e *woall-workers carry about them, without ballances* or ſcoles, *having nothing but a hook on the one ſide, on the other a weight; which being put neerer to the center, weigheth more; being ſet farther off,* it weigheth *leſſe.*

e Kömers, kembers.

768 *If any thing be put to, above the over-weight,* allowance or remedy; *it is a vantage,* a ſurpluſage caſt in over and *beſides.

CHAP. 76. Of Opticks [*eye-craft*], and painting.

769 *AN Optiſt ſearcheth into raies* [ſun-beams] *that are for ſight, and any thing ſet before* the eye, *that may be ſeen; deſcrying, why ſome things may be ſeen thorow, others are duskiſh* [ſhadowy]; *ſome cleer, others dim; and accordingly he frameth ſpectacles and perſpective glaſſes.*

770 *Then the painter, according to the pattern of* ſome *living thing, portraieth* [draweth out] *the picture groſly; afterward he reſembleth it to the life, and with his penſill limneth it with different painting colours.*

771 *The engraver, according to the ſample* [patterne, mould] *faſhioneth the* a *counterfeit; and with a graver graveth and carveth* b *a graven-image, be painteth it cunningly* [neatly] *and pitcheth it on its frame: if it be a monſtrous huge one, call it a Coloſs.*

a It is alſo the *print* made with a ſcale, or the *ſhape* of a thing caſt into a mould.
b Carved, molten.

772 *Sun-dials point out what a clock it is by a pin* [cock], *and by caſting a ſhadow; clock-dials* * *by a hand pointing; hower-glaſſes by the running out of ſmall duſt.*

* Which ask divers engines or jimmals to make them go true.

CHAP. 77. Of Muſick.

773 *A Muſician ſingeth ſweet tunes and ſongs* [laies]; *the chanter ſets the tune, keeping ſet pauſes and reſts, and ſometime warbleth or quavereth: after the* a *preamble, the harper, waits, &c. play upon inſtruments.*

a A flouriſh, proffer, or voluntary, plaid before the ſong begin.

774 *A conſort is a tunable ſinging of many together; whoſe keeping*

766 Siquid à libripende ſeu zygoſtata in bilance penditur [*libratur,*] examen (quod i ſcapo exit, & minimo momento per trutinam [*aginam*] ſeſe agitat) penſita, an k æquilibrium [*æquipondium*] ſit, an quid cui præponderat. i *Fugo.* k *Sæcma.*

767 Statera eſt lanificum portatilis libra, ſine lancibus, alterâ parte non niſi uncinum habens, alterâ pondus: quod centro admotum, plus; amotum, minus ponderat.

768 Siquid præter ſuperpondium ſuperadjicitur, eſt manriſſa [*corollarium, acceſſio.*]

CAP. 76. *De Opticâ & Picturâ.*

769 Opticus radios viſivos & viſibilia objecta ſcrutatur; cur alia ſint pellucida, alia opaca; alia perſpicua, alia obſcura, diſcernens: & juxta id ſpecilla ac perſpicilia efformans.

770 Hinc pictor, ad exemplar vivi, effigiem delineat [*ſimulachrum adumbrat,*] dein ad vivum exprimit, penicilloque diſcretis pigmentis linit.

771 Statuarius [*plaſtes*] ſecundùm typum effingit ectypum; cœlo a ſtatuam cælat & ſculpit, graphice pingit, & ſuper baſin collocat: ſi immanis eſt, Coloſſum dices. a *Sculpsile, fuſile.*

772 Solaria [*ſcioterica*] gnomone & umbræ projectu indicant quota ſit hora; horologia * automata [*machinalia, organica*] indice: b clepſydra, pulviſculi defluxu. * *Quæ machinas varias requirunt, ut recte ſonent.* b *Clepſammidion.*

CAP. 77. *De Muſicâ.*

773 Muſicus melodias & cantica canit: præcentor præcinit, per certos modulos ac diaſtemata, & interdum vocem a vibriſſat [*vibrat:*] poſt præludia, citharœdus, lyricen, ſpondiauli, &c. inſtrumenta pulſant. a *Criſſat.*

774 Symphonia eſt plurium concentus, quorum conſonantia

nantia [*harmonia*] grata eſt; diſſonantia b abſurda [*abſona.*] Maximum ſyſtema [*intervallorum complexus*] diſcrepat c dis dia paſon.

775 Organum † tibiis & fiſtulis conſtat: Cithara, teſtudo, [*chelys*] lyra, ſambuca, barbyton, pandura, clavecymbalum, d chordis: quas intendunt vel remittunt e verticilla [*epitonia*] callabi.

776 Fidicularum fides, plectro fidicines plectunt.

777 Tibia utricularis ab Aſcaule inflata diſcrepanter ſonat. Crembala pulſant pueri.

b *Diſcrepantia.*

c *Δὶς διὰ πασῶν.*

† *Pneumaticum, quod aulaces flatu complet.*

d *Nervis.*

e *Verticuli, paxilli.*

CAP. 66. *De Aſtronomiâ.*

778 AStronomus ſiderum meatus conſiderat: aſtrologus eorundem efficaciam, influxum & effectum.

779 E faſtis [*ephemeridibus*] liquet, à Natalitiis [*nativitate*] Paſcha ** recedere ut minimum, trimeſtre; Pentecoſten à Paſchate propè bimiſtre; inde Adventum, circiter ſemeſtre *.

780 Illic ſunt, Januarius, Februarius, Martius †: Iſthic Aprilis & Maius: Hìc Junius, Julius, [*Quintilis,*] Auguſtus, [*Sextilis,*] September, October, November: December poſtremus eſt.

781 Quilibet eorum in Calendario Romano ſuas Calendas, Nonas & Idus habuit.

** *Quæ ſint feria conceptiva.*

* *Bacchanalia excipit dies cinctivus, & inchoat Quadrageſimam.*

† *A quo Romani annum auſpicabantur.*

782 Intra triennium acceſſio fuit *menſis* intercalaris, *embolimi*, id eſt, decimæ tertiæ lunationis: Luſtrum " [*quadriennium*] biſſextilem *annum* * reducit.

" *Eſt & quinquennium.*

* *Qui dum intercalat Feb. 29. (qui annum civilem motui ſolis periodico exæquat; & quod diebus 365. ſupereſt, nempe horas 5. & quaſi 49. minuta, exorbeat) annum faſto majorem facit. Comparatio Gregoriana ſtylo novo noſtram rationem Juliannam (ſtylo veteri) 10. diebus anteverti.*

CAP. 79. *De Geographiâ.*

783 GEographus in tabulâ Geographicâ Regionum (etiam quas ipſe non peragravit) ſitum deſcribit: quæ ſint in continente, inſulis, peninſulis (iſthmo tantùm continenti annexis;) quæ maritimæ,

quæ

ing of [agreement in] *tune is pleasing, their jarring* [untuneableneſſe] *is harſh and grating to the ear. The higheſt compaſſe of a ſong differeth a* b *double eighth.*

b Fifteenth.

775 *A pair of organs* † *conſiſteth of pipes and flutes: a cittern, lute, harp, dulcimer, viol, pandore, virginals conſiſt of ſtrings, which the pegs wind up and down* [ſtrain higher or lower.]

† Wind inſtrument, as a recorder, &c. which the piper or organiſt blowes into. *See* 494.

776 *Fidlers play upon the ſtrings of fiddles* [rebecks] *with a* c *fiddle-ſtick.*

c Quill, &c.

777 *A bag-pipe* d *blown by the bag-piper maketh a different noiſe. Children play upon Jewes-*[trumps]*-harps.*

d Puff'd up.

CHAP. 78. Of Aſtronomie.

778 *AN Aſtronomer conſidereth the motions* [paſſages] *of the ſtars* a: *An Aſtrologer* b [Prognoſticator] *their powerfull working, influence and effect.*

a Conſtellations or a clamp of ſtars.

b Star-gazer.

779 *It is evident by the Almanack, that* ** *Eaſter comes after Chriſtmaſſe at leaſt a quarter of a year: whitſuntide after Eaſter, well-neere two moneths; and Advent-ſunday about half a year after* *.

** Moveable feaſts.

* Aſhwednesday comes next after Shroveride, and begins Lent.

780 *In the firſt ſpace are* theſe moneths, *January, February, March* †: *in the next Aprill and May: in this laſt, June, July, Auguſt, September, October, November, the laſt is December.*

† At which the Romans began the yeer.

781 *Every one of them, in the Roman Kalendar had their Kalends* [the firſt day], *Nones* [our fifth or ſeventh day] *and Ides* c.

c Eight dayes after the Nones: neer the midſt of the month.

782 *Within three years ſpace, there was thruſt into the number a leap moneth, that is, a thirteenth moneth: The ſpace of* " *foure yeares maketh the leap-year* * *to come againe.*

" *Luſtrum* is alſo five yeeres.

* Which by pricking in the 29. of *February* (thereby to eek out the civill year to the courſe of the Sun returning to the ſame point in the ecliptick, and to take up the overplus above 365. dayes, to wit, 5 houres, and much about 49 minutes) hath now made the yeer bigger then it ſhould be. The new forein account goeth before ours ten daies.

CHAP. 79. Of Geography [*deſcription of the Earth*].

783 *A Geographer in a map deciphereth* [layeth out] *the ſituation* [lying] *of countries (even thoſe which himſelf hath not* a *travelled over); what are in the firm-land, in ilands, in peninſula's (which are joined to the main-land but by ſome narrow neck of land lying between two ſeas); what lie by the ſea-ſide,*

a Gone thorow.

what in the mid-land [heart of the country], and in what coast; under what zone †climate b or parallell c; which way they trend, how far they reach in length, how wide they are in bredth; what borderers the one or the other have, with what marches [frontiers, borders] they be severed and parted [disjoined;] and who are antipodes over against them [whose feet tread just against theirs on the other side of the earth], who antœci [that dwell under the same Meridian, but diverse parallels equally distant from the Æquator northward and southward] who periœci [living under the same parallel and Meridian] &c.

† For the scorched zone and the two chill zones may be dwelt in, aswell as the two temperate.
b So much of the earths ball, as makes the longest day differ half an houre.
c A line equally distant in all points from another answerable to it: here it is half a climate.

CHAP. 80. Of History.

784 When a matters atchieved are reported [related], this is a story: when things feined are told, it is a tale.

785 Those let an Historian rehearse: but to record these in Chronicles, let him count it a mortall offence b.

786 And that it may bee manifest, that they are the very things themselves, not forged devices foisted in; let him set downe in his c commentaries all the matter together with the circumstances [when, where, how, &c.]: and let things of the same standing bee so sorted, that they agree in the same reckoning of time. The begining of the world is the common date [beginning of time] from which all d Chronologers reckon: at which begins the count of time, and is drawn along thorow all ages, being cast into hundreds of years, and tens [halfe scores], and four years.

a Acts done indeed.
b That may cost him his head.
c Notes, memorials.
d That sum up the reckoning of yeers.

CHAP. 81. Of Physick.

787 For the sound [that be in good health], the best physick is a diet [good fare] because it is safest [without danger] and without violence.

788 Do not drink nor eat, but when thou art b provoked by hunger and thirst (which the c spittle, tickling the roof of the mouth at the sight of meat, will d intimate); so thou shalt be well [healthfull] and lusty.

789 Wherefore wait fasting, and stay for a good stomack [till thou hast list to eat].

a Kitching-physick, wholesome food & moderate
b An hungred and a thirst.
c Teeth-watering.
d Give inkling of.

quæ in meditullio, & quonam tractu; ſub quâ zonâ †, climate vel parallelo; quorſum vergant, quò uſque pertineant [*pertingant*] longitudine, quâ pateant latitudine: quos habeant hi aut illi accolas, & quibus terminis [*finibus*] ab illis diſpeſcantur & diſterminentur; & qui illis antipodes [*quo adverſa ita obvertunt veſtigia,*] qui antœci, qui periœci, &c.

† *Zona torrida & duæ frigidæ ſunt habitabiles, geminæ ac duæ temperatæ.*

CAP. 80. *De Hiſtoriâ.*

784 QUum res geſtæ narrantur, Hiſtoria eſt: cum fictæ, Fabula.

785 Illas Hiſtoricus recenſeat [*edisſerat:*] has annalium monumentis inferre, capitale ſibi ducat.

786 Et ut pateat genuina eſſe, non ſuppoſititia, rem ſimul cum circumſtantiis in commentaria regerat. Res autem æquævæ per ſynchroniſmos congruant. Mundus conditus eſt communis Chronologorum æra [*epocha*;] unde chronologiæ ratio exorditur, & per omnia ſecula deducitur, per annorum centurias[a], decades, olympiades, &c.

a *Contemporanias*

CAP. 81. *De Medicinâ.*

787 SAnis optima medicina, dicta eſt: quia ſecuriſſima, & ſine violentiâ.

788 Nè bibas vel edas, niſi ſiti vel fame ſtimulatus (quod ſaliva ad conſpectum cibi mota & palatum titillans innuet) valebis & vigebis.

789 Quocircà appetitui [*appetitum*] præſtolare jejunus.

790 Sed & invaletudo, si te incessit, abstinentiâ & quiete curatur: quod non advertunt, qui non nisi saturi jejunant, & non nisi operatione fracti quiescunt.

a *Phlebotomia, sanguinis missio.*

b *Sopiunt, sunt anodina.*

791 Frictiones, [*fricationes*] fomentationes, a venæ sectiones, cucurbitæ, emplastra, & omnia forinsecus imposita (ut cerata, cataplasmata, malagmata) non demunt tormentum, sed mitigant, leniunt, demulcent b.

c *Glandis.*

d *Eclegmata.*

792 Remedia purgantia, evacuantia (cathartica, clysteres, balani c) diuretica & sudorifera, corroborantia ac cardiaca, efficatiora sunt, efficaciùs medentur ægro; sive sint potiones exorbendæ & apozemata, sive d illinctus delingendi, sive pilulæ [*catapotia*] devorandæ, sive apophlegmatismi, &c. Ophthalmiæ conducunt collyria †.

† *Errhina naribus hausta faciunt sternutare, & pituitam mucosam proliciunt. Emetica vomitionem cient.*

* *Vel psyllorum suctu eliciuntur.*

793 Antidotis [*alexipharmacis, alexiteriis*] venena * pelluntur; amuletis, carminibus aut incantamentis fascina, vel etiam verbulo, *Præfiscini.*

794 Salsum est in Medicos scomma (utinam non verum!) solis licere [*licitum esse*] accepto sostro, impunè occidere. Quod optimè quadrat [*convenit*] in Empericos, seplasiarios, sufflones circumforaneos.

795 De Panacea, universali illo & præsentaneo medicamento litigant, an detur, necne; quædam autem cuique parti atque effectui propria quin sint, indubitatum est: ut, cephalica, ophthalmica, thoracica, tam anacathartica quam alia, cardiaca, stomachica, hepatica, splenetica, nephritica, &c.

† *Mixturam è multis simplicibus compositam differtiuntur in doses.*

796 Gregales eorum sunt Chirurgi, Myropolæ, Herbarii, Pharmacopolæ: hi pharmaca, unguenta, syrupos [*apozemata,*] electuaria, eclegmata, pulveres, pastillos [*trochiscos*] præparantes, non in congeriem confundunt ac commiscent; sed in loculis, forulis, pyxidibus, myrotheciis seorsim quæque reservant †. Illi autem ut plurimum operam navant capillis rescindendis & abradendis, vulneribus ac ulceribus curandis. Anatomici cadaveris humani anatomiam faciunt, & sceleton erigunt.

790 *Yea, even a crazie diſtemper, if it ſeaz on thee, is cured by forbearing food, and by reſt: which thoſe men regard not, who faſt not but when their belly is full, and take no reſt but when they are ſpent* [quite wearied] *with pains-taking.*

791. *Rubbings* [chafings], *applying things for eaſe, blood-letting* [opening a vein] *cupping-glaſſes, plaiſters, and all things laid on* [applyed] *outwardly* (*as ſere-cloths, ſalves, pultiſes*) *do not take away extremity of pain* [ſmart] *but allay, aſſwage and ſlake it.*

792 *Purging and emptying medicines* (*as purges, glyſters, ſuppoſitories*) *ſuch as provoke making water, and procure ſweating, heartning* [ſtrengthening] *reſtoratives and cordials, do work more ſtrongly, and heal a patient more powerfully; whether they be potions to drink and decoctions, or loches to lick, or pils to ſwallow down whole, or medicines to keep and chew in the mouth, &c. Eye-ſalves are good for ſoreneſſe of eyes* †.

† Medicines ſnuffed up in the noſtrils, make a man ſneeze and draw out ſnivelling fleam. Vomits procure caſting.

793 *Poiſons are withſtood by counter-poiſons* *; *bewitchings are driven away by* ‖ *amulets, ſpels or charms; yea, by this one word,* Præfiſcini [God forfend: God bleſſe us, &c. ſpoken to prevent envie or witchcraft].

* Or ſuck't out by venome-ſuckers.
‖ Inchanted things hung about the neck as defenſive againſt ſorcery.

794 *It is a witty flout* [ſmart ſcoffe] *put upon Phyſicians* (*would God it were not true*), *that they alone* [onely] *having taken their fee, may murther ſcot-free: which it is fitly applyed to venterous leeches, quackſalvers,* [druggiſts], *mountebanks.*

† Hits pat on.

795 *They wrangle anent* [touching] *the wound-wort* [all-heal,] *that univerſall and preſent remedy, whether it be to be had* [there be any ſuch thing] *or no; but that there are certaine* medicines *proper* [peculiar] *to every part and effect, it is certain: as, head-plaiſters, eye-ſalves, remedies for the griefe of the breaſt, as well purgatives as others, for the heart, the ſtomack, the liver, the ſplene* [milt], *the veines, &c.*

796 *Belonging to their company* [of the ſame crew] *are Surgeons, Ointment-ſellers, Herbariſts* g, *Apothecaries: theſe, when they have made fit* their *drugs, ointments* h, *ſyrups, electuaries, lohochs* [broths,] *poulders, and trochiſks* i, *do not jumble and ſhuffle all together, but reſerve every one by it ſelf in coffers, ſhelves, boxes, and gallipots* †: *for the moſt part they imploy their paines in cutting and ſhaving away haires, and in curing wounds and ulcers. Anatomiſts cut up a mans dead carkas, and raiſe up a pack* [ſet] *of meer bones.*

g That ſtudy ſimples.
h Salves.
i *Once* round cakes, but now made ſquare.
† And having made up a confection of many ingredients, they divide it into ſo many receits as are to be taken at once.

CHAP. 82.

Of morall Philosophy [*ordering of manners*] in generall.

797 *VErtue consisteth in a mean* [due measure]: *vice is as well in going too far* [over-doing], *as in* a *coming short: for to exceed, or to fail* [lack, come short] *is* b *alike trespasse.*

a Lacking.
b As much the one as the other.

798 *If an offender sin* [offend] *unawares through heedlesnesse or carelesnesse, it is a failing* [an c over-sight]; *if willingly, a misdeed; if wilfully* [of set purpose], *it is wickednesse; if maliciously, a villany; if outragiously,* a d *heinous offence; if spitefully* [mischievously, to vex any body], *a froward lewdnesse.*

c A slip.
d Foul transgression.

799 *And he that committeth* [doth] *such things, is a desperate wretch* e [past recovery, past grace]: *for good men and vertuous do alwaies earnestly desire things praise-worthy and approved; but, on the contrary, bad and dissolute men things to be rejected.*

e Catiffe, incorrigible.

800 *He that is careless to do amisse, is naught* [ungracious]: *he that keeps himself from evill, is an honest stayed man: hee that is in all respects undefiled, detesteth and cannot abide, yea he defieth every unclean thing.*

801 *An ill* [naughty] *custome creeps in by little and little: which after it is grown strong* [hath got the upper hand], *it is too late to withstand it; because being thoroughly rooted it is hardly discontinued, but very seldome rooted out. Very loth are we to disuse, and with much adoe are we taken off from those old conditions to which we have been* f *wonted* [enured, accustomed].

f Brought in ure.

CHAP. 83. Of Wisdome or discretion.

802 *IT is the* a *prop of wisdome to value every thing according to the worth, neither to under-value nor over-value, lest things that are worth nought, and of no reckoning or weight, should be much set by.*

a Stay, upholder.

803 *Or ever you begin* [attempt] *any thing, it is worth the while diligently to consider, whether you ought* to doe it, *and can* effect it; *whether it be for your good or no: lest you take pains* b *to no purpose.*

b In vain.

804 *There-*

CAP. 82.
De Ethicâ ingenere

797 VIrtus in mediocritate conſiſtit: vitium eſt cùm in exceſſu, tùm in defectu: excedere enim vel deficere, tranſgredi utique eſt.

798 Si peccator peccat imprudens, ex Incogitantiâ, aut per incuriam, delictum [a] eſt: ſi voluntariè, facinus: ſi ſtudiò, nequitia: ſi malitiosè, ſcelus: ſi enormiter, flagitium: ſi ut ægrè faciat alicui, perverſitas. a *Lapſus.*

799 Et talia qui patrat [*deſignat, perpetrat*] eſt perditus [*deplorate malus:*] viri enim boni & virtute præditi laudabilia & approbata ſemper exoptant; mali autem & vitiis dediti vice versâ ſemper reprobanda.

800 Qui perperam agere [b] ſuſque deque [*nihil penſi*] habet, nequam eſt: qui ſe à malo prohibet, probus: omnimodè impollutus deteſtatur & abhorret omne impurum, imò execratur. b *Inſuper.*

801 Conſuetudo vitioſa ſenſim irrepit, cui ſerò obſiſtitur, poſtquam invaluit: quandoquidem radicata vix intermittitur, rariſſimè verò extirpatur. A priſtinis moribus, quibus aſſuevimus, ægerrimè ac multo negotio avellimur & deſueſcimus [c]. c *Deſuefa-cti.*

CAP. 83. *De Prudentiâ.*

802 EX dignitate unumquodque æſtimare, nec pluris nec minoris quàm par eſt, prudentiæ ſtatumen eſt: nè res [*proletariæ, nihili,*] titivillitii, ac nullius penſi, magnipendantur.

803 Antequam inceptes [*aggrediare*] quidpiam, operæ pretium eſt accuratè penſiculare, utrum debeas & poſſis; utrum è re ſit, nec ne? nè fruſtrà [*incaſſum*] labores.

804 Proſpice ergo finem, provide media: & nè quid obſtet aut tibi officiat, attende occaſioni.

805 Nam incipientis, ſtolidi & dementis eſt, ſine intentione ferri: inſani, ſtulti, & vecordis, illicita appetere: veſani, cerebroſi, phantaſtici, & furioſi [*lymphatici*] ſuſcipere impoſſibilia, quorum compos eſſe nequit: imperiti & inconſiderati, hallucinari vel negligere opportunitatem.

806 Ubi inter plura optio datur, deliberandum diu quod ſtatuendum ſemel: ſupervacaneis verò ſuperſedendum.

807 Et quidquid inſtituis, conſulta exquiſitè & expende, itáne, an ita ſatius ſit: poſt exſequere celeriter, ſed cautè.

808 Circumſpectus, licet de eventu confidat eúmque prævideat, circumſpectat tamen, nè ſeſe præcipitet; idque ut culpam præſtet, etſi non eventum.

(809 Quia uſu venit, ut tardus velocem antevertat; pedetentim igitur.)

810 Quod abſcondi [*celari*] debet, non palàm venditat: abſtrudit, non obtrudit cuiquam.

811 Quod ei non certò conſtat, affirmare [*aſſeverare*] aut negare cavet; nedum ut aſſeveret [*confirmet*] aut inficietur [*inficias eat.*]

(812 Nam credulus eſt & temerarius; atque ut credulitas, ita diffidentia noxia eſt: verùm longè magis pertinacia.)

813 Ex hiſternis craſtina providet; ex anteactorum ac præteritorum recordatione res futuras præcipit, rerúmque effectus ac conſequentia: ideóque præſagiens quidpiam adverſi, prævenire cenſet melius, quàm præveniri.

(814 Præpoſtera enim ſapientia eſt, poſt factum ſapere.)

815 Et dum quiſque ſuarum rerum ſatagit, ille ſibi nequaquam deeſt.

816 Bi-

804 *Therefore look before-hand as far as the end, lay for* [provide] *the means, and watch for a fit ſeaſon, that nothing ſtand in the way, or* " *hinder thee.*

" Let.

805 *For it is the faſhion of an unwiſe fooliſh,* b *witleſſe man, to be carried on without any aime* [purpoſe]*:* a ſigne *of one hare-brain'd, dotiſh and ſilly, to long for things unlawfull: of a crack'd brain, heady, phantaſticall and mad-man, to undertake things impoſſible, which he cannot come by: of one unſkilfull and* c *unadviſed, to blunder* [be miſtaken], *or not to regard the due ſeaſon.*

b Senſeleſſe.

c Indiſcreet.

806 *When a man may have his choice of many things, he muſt be long in adviſing what he muſt once determine* d *on: but things needleſſe* [that may be ſpared] *muſt be forborne* [left off, let paſſe].

d Reſolve.

807 *And whatſoever you take in hand, be well adviſed and ſcan carefully, whether it be better ſo or ſo: after that, diſpatch* it *ſpeedily, but warily.*

808 *A wary man, though he be confident of the iſſue, and foreſeeth it, yet looks well about him, leſt he over-ſhoot himſelfe: that ſo he may undertake to anſwer any miſcarriage, though he cannot warrant* [aſſure] *the ſucceſſe.*

809 (*Becauſe it falleth out* ſometime, *that the ſlow out-ſtrippeth* [gets the ſtart of] *the ſwift: therefore ſoft and fair* [proceed leaſurely].)

f Take time.

810 *That which ought to be hid, he doth not vent openly: he lyeth it up cloſe; he doth not thruſt* [threap) it *upon any.*

811 *That which he is not ſure of, he is ſhie to affirme or deny* [to ſay it is ſo, or to ſay it is not] *much leſſe to maintaine* [avouch] *and ſtand in* it, *or ſtifly to deny or gainſay* it.

812 (*For he that is light of beliefe, is alſo* " *raſh: and as over-haſty giving credit is hurtfull, ſo is miſ-truſtfulneſſe, but much more ſtiffeneſſe or opinionativeneſſe* g.)

" Too haſty.

g To be wedded to ones own conceit

813 *By yeſterdaies accidents he foreſeeth to morrows; and by remembrance of former* [foregoing] *things that are paſt and gone, he forecaſteth in his mind affaires to come, and what will come of them and* " *follow upon them: and therefore when his minde miſgives him any croſſe is at hand, he thinks it better to prevent then be prevented* [to be before-hand, then to be taken tardy].

" The ſequell, what will enſue.

814 (*For it is a wiſedome that goeth the wrong way to worke, to be wiſe* [to learn wit] *after the thing done and paſt.*

815 *And while every one looks buſily to his own matters, hee layes about for himſelfe* [looks to one].

h Is not wanting to himſelfe, neglects not his owne good.

816 *One*

816 *One that is double-tongued meaneth one thing and pretends* [makes shew of] *another. A sly wily fellow handleth* [tosseth] *all things too craftily. A mistrustfull* [suspicious] *man is hollow-hearted and treacherous* i.

i Untrustly.

817 *An old craftie cozener, by cunning, and under pretence of a* k *smooth tongue, cheateth* [couzeneth, puts tricks upon] *heedlesse persons: so that they make choise of things they should refuse; and, on the contrary,* refuse what they should chuse *.

k Faire, gentle language.

* A shifter [*shifter*] or make-shift shifts for money, and scrapes it up by any trick, shift, sleight or fetch.

CHAP. 84. Of Temperance.

818 *Our corruption coveteth* [would faine have, lusteth after] *very many things: but a temperate man* a *overruleth his desires* [lusts].

a Keeps in due measure.

819 *Sobriety is a refraining from eating and drinking more then needeth.*

820 *A* b *lickerish dainty-tooth, that is all for his throat (who loveth* [can relish] *nothing but sweet morsels) feedeth nicely, picks out* c *dainty bits, and soopeth off by sips: a greedy-gut* [eat-all, gutlin] *and gormandizer, by ravening* [gobling up] *and tipling* [swilling], *glutteth* [crammeth] *and over-gorgeth himself, even till he disgorge and belch it up againe: a viotor spendeth that he hath in good cheer, and wasteth all in revelling* [company-keeping]: *all of them belly-gods, and very slaves to the paunch.*

b Lickspit, flap-sauce.

c Leckers.

d Eating fast.

821 *Good fellows* [fellow-drunkards] *and pot-companions mind all belly-cheer, and pamper themselves, and gull in* [quaff off] *the strongest* [purest] *liquor; but not* e *of free-cost: for every one gives his share, or payeth his shot.*

e Shot-free.

822 *The ancients did temper and allay wine with water, and kept a very plain spare diet: but now, look how many inticements to gluttony, so many mischiefs.*

823 *For he that is drunk* f [tipled] *hath for his punishment surfetting* [an heavie head, and an over-charged gorge] *untill he hath slept it out: a common drunkard* [a suck-pig-got, swill-bowl] *that is alwaies bibbing (while he carouseth* g, *drinks off and gulps downe whole pots) hath for his lot the shaking palsey* [shivering] *and gout: besides, sober men, and they that drink no wine are found in their wits; drunkards are wit-lesse* [sense-lesse] *sots.*

f Whittled, cap-shouten.

g Takes off.

824 *They*

816 Bilinguis aliud vult, aliud præ se fert: Vafer versutè nimis versat omnia: Suspicax est dolosus ac perfidus.

817 Veterator astu & blandiloquentiæ prætextu g imponit incautis, ut reprobanda præoptent, & vice versâ *.

g Specie.
* Cive unscriptor sive aruscator quavis arte, techna, aut fallacia as corradit.

CAP. 72. *De Temperantiâ.*

818 DEpravatio nostra permulta concupiscit: sed temperans cupiditates moderatur.

819 Sobrietas est continentia à superfluâ alimoniâ.

820 Gulosus catillo (cui nihil sapit præter pulpamenta) ligurit, delicatiores offulas delibat, & pitissando sorbet: pamphagus & helluo vorando & potando sese obsaturat & ingurgitat, usque dum regurgitet atque eructet: Lurco sua abligurit ac comessando decoquit: omnes ventriculæ ac mera abdominis mancipia.

821 Compotatores ac combibones genio indulgent, cuticulam curant, & meracius hauriunt: at non asymboli; siquidem quisque vel dat symbolum, vel solvit.

822 Veteres temperabant ac diluebant merum *aquâ*, & victitabant simplicissimè: nunc quot gulæ illecebræ, tot pernicies.

823 Ebrius enim noxam [*pœnam*] habet crapulam, donec eam edormierit: ebriosus a ac bibulus (dum integros scyphos ebibit & exhaurit b) tremorem ac podagram sortitur: adhæc sobrii & abstemii mente c valent, temulenti amentiâ.

a Potor, bibax.
b Exinanit.
c Mentis sanitate.

824 Inebri-

d *Salivam demittunt.*

824 Inebriati brutè bacchantur tanquàm furibundi; titubant, tussiunt, screant, [*exscreant*,] spuunt, sputant, d salivant, vomunt, mingunt, pedunt, & (honor sit auribus) se percacant.

CAP. 85. *De Castitate* [castimoniâ.]

825 CAstus est, qui se nefandâ libidine non contaminat fœdat: lascivire enim belluinum est.

a *Inter eos qui aliquo cognationis (consanguinitatis vel affinitatis) gradu prohibito se mutuo attingunt.*

c *Carmina fescennina.*

826 At non adulteria solùm, incestus a, stuprà, scortationes & concubitus illegitimi: sed & omnis venerea salacitas, basiationes, [*basia, oscula, suavia*,] cantilenæ b obscœnæ, à poëtastris consarcinatæ, imò cogitationes spurcæ, impudicitia sunt.

827 Adulter extrarium polluit torum, scortator suum: quandoque mœchus pellicem vel concubinam alit: Ganeo per lupanaria [*ganea*] grassatur (ubi lue venereâ inustus precium fert lasciviæ: meretrices [*pellaces*] pudicitiam suam prostituunt: lenones [*balliones*] alios inquinant †.

† *Salax, libidinosus, mulierarum, amasias constuprat* [vitiat] *quem scorto aut quadrantaria rem habet* [consuescit] *imo cuivis vitium offert, vel etiam vim infert.*

828 Vah præpudia! fœdi & execrabiles omnes.

829 Insanit delirus amator, qui fœminam deperit [*perditè amat*.]

CAP. 86. *De Modestia.*

830 MOdestus verecundè agit; procacitatem defugit.

831 Non frivolus est, ut ut quadantenus blandus & comis; non loquax, sed taciturnus

832 Nec tamen morosus aut torvus, sed gravis; severus, non sævus.

833 Nihil immoderatè aut hyperbolicè laudat vel vituperat: alienas laudes non elevat: neminem traducit vel defamat: Ad opprobrium neutiquam filet.

834 Ad

824 *They that are drunken ramp and* play the mad bedlems *in a brutiſh-manner; they veele, they caugh, they bake, ſpit, ſpaul, they ſlaver* [drivel], *ſpue* [parbreak], *they piſſe, they fart* [breake winde backward] *and* (*ſtr reverence*) *i beray themſelves.*

h Like unreaſonable bruit beaſts.

i Beſhite.

CHAP. 85. Of Chaſtitie.

825 HE *is a chaſte, who deſileth* [ſtaineth] *not himſelf with ſhamefull* [villanous] *luſt: for to play the wanton is to play the beaſt* [to be laſcivious is the part of a beaſt].

a Honeſt of his body.

826 *But not onely adulteries* [ſpouſe-breach], *inceſt* *, *whoredomes, fornications, and unlawfull* b *lying together; but alſo all luſtfull letchery* [fleſhly luſt] *kiſſings, bawdy ballads botched* [clouted] *up by* " *pedling-poets, yea and uncleane thoughts are* a kinde of *lewdneſſe* [diſhoneſty].

* With one too neere of kin by blood or marriage.

b Carnall knowledge.

" Bungling.

827 *An adulterer* c *deſileth anothers bed, a whoremonger his owne: a wedlock-breaker ſometimes keepeth a queane* [cucqueane] *or lemman* d: *a whore-hunter* [ruffian, brotheller] *haunteth the* e *ſtewes* [rangeth and rampeth over whore-houſes] *where, being branded with the french-pox, he is paid* [ſerved well enough] *for his wantonneſſe:* f *common whores ſet their own chaſtity to ſale to all comers: bawds* [panders] *corrupt others.* †

c A ſpouſe-breaker, cuckold-maker.

d Concubine.

e Brothel-houſes.

f Curtezans, hackney drabs.

† A letcher, wencher or wenchmonger abuſeth his paramours; & companieth [*hath to do*] with an harlot or any baſe punk; yea, he deflowreth or even raviſheth any one.

828 *Out upon ſuch foul ſhameleſſe beaſts!* they are *all filthy and accurſed.*

829 *An amorous doting noddy, that doteth on* [falleth extremely in love with] *a woman, is mad* [beſides himſelfe].

CHAP. 86. Of Modeſtie.

830 A *Modeſt man dealeth ſhamefaſtly* [demurely] *and ſhunneth ſawcineſſe.*

831 *He is not light-carriaged* ", *howſoever in ſome ſort curteous and gentle; not talkative, but cloſe and ſtill* [keepes his owne counſell].

" Over-gameſome.

832 *And yet not ſnappiſh* [froward, teſty, crabbed] *or grim* a, *but grave* [of a ſober, ſettled countenance]; *ſterne*, but *not cruell* or curſt.

a Sowr-look'd.

833 *He praiſeth or diſpraiſeth nothing* b *unreaſonably, in an over-reaching ſtrain: he ſleighteth not another mans praiſes: he ſlandereth or defameth no man:* but *at a reproach he holds not his peace.*

b Out of all meaſure.

834 " *Beſides,*

834 " Beſides, he forſweares not himſelf, nor ſweareth deeply [takes great oathes,] nor lightly ſweares at all: but if he do, he obſerves his oath inviolably.

835 He ſets not to croſſe or thwart any man, he worketh no man trouble, nor is an offence to any: c to his knowledge, and with his good will, he grieveth no body.

836 That which he hath upon hear-ſay, which d common bruit [a flying report] bringeth, or which newes-mongers [tale-carriers] relate; he doth not by and by publiſh abroad, or tell it after them for certaine newes, but firſt ſifts it out narrowly.

837 A e prying medler [buſie-body, jack-ſtickler] croudes in and intrudeth [intermedleth, and is ſtickling] where it nothing concernes him, and under-hand ſets his cloſe ſcouts to ſtand liſtning and over-heare, and to pick [ſcrue] out even thoſe things which are kept ſecret from him. Such kinde of eaves-droppers f and ſly ſneakers [night-walkers], get rid of [ſet them packing].

838 A prattler is full of words; a prater babbleth out any thing, and prateth at a venture whatſo-ere cometh g next: a blab [a long-tongue] bewrayeth [diſcloſeth] and blabbeth out ſecrets: a trifler is ever playing the foole and meddleth with babies: a h ſophiſter is captious [cavilling, full of quirks]: a carper i [ſpie-fault] taunteth and findeth fault with all things.

839 A well-adviſed man is not indeed ſpeecheleſſe, but yet no ſilly k babler, as many ſcoffers are: for in much talking there is vanity [lightneſſe].

840 He groweth not to that height of pride [ſurlineſſe or haughtineſſe], as to take that upon himſelf which he hath not; nor doth he diſcredit l [diſparage] or take from others their due commendations: he is not ambitious to be in office, or riſe to preferment (as they once were, that m made ſuit for any office * at Rome): he doth not laviſhly vaunt, brag or crack of his feats, nor boaſt of them, or proudly perk up himſelfe (as it is uſuall [not unuſuall] with pert n ſmatterers): but rather yeeldeth [abateth] of that is his owne right, humbleth [abaſeth] and carreth [demeaneth] himſelf lowly, and gives the place to any body.

841 He o longs not after the praiſes of the common people: † nor makes himſelfe as good a man as the beſt, nor takes p place of great States; nor doth he take it ill, that others ſhould be preferred before him, or ſhould take the place of him. * Arcalogus is either a vanting braggadochian, & cracker of his great doings; or a fair-tongued man, that pleaſeth the hearers with a pleaſing tale or fair diſcourſe.

842 Plea-

" Furthermore.

c Wittingly and willingly.

d Spreading, in every mans mouth rife.

e Stingling.

f Liſtners.

g To his tongues end.

h Brangler, chop-Logick.

i A find-fault.

k Gabler.

l Diſable.

m Stood.

* Who were oft queſtioned for indirect courſes in canvaſsing for offices.

n Bunglers, addle artiſts.

o Layes not to get applauſe.

† Nor trumpeteth out his owne renowne, nor overweeneth, or hath too hie a conceit of himſelf.

p The upper hand.

834 Ad hæc, non pejerat, nec dejerat, nec jurat: si juraverit autem, juramentum, [*jus-jurandum*] sanctè servat.

835 Nemini adversatur aut facessit molestiam, aut scandalo est: neminem sciens volens contristat.

836 Famâ [*auditione*] ab aliis acceptum (quod nempe crebrescens rumor fert, aut rumigeruli referunt) non illicò vulgat, aut pro comperto renunciat percontatur priùs scrupulosè.

837 Curiosus ardelio ingerit se & immiscet, ubi ejus nihil interest; atque emissarios subornat, qui subausculteut, inaudiant, & etiam quæ eum cælantur, eliciant. Hujusmodi corycæos & tenebriones amolire.

838 Locutuleius est verbosus: garrulus quidvis blaterat, & quicquid in buccam venerit, garrit: futilis arcana prodit & effutit: nugator ineptit perpetuò & nugas agit: sophista captiosus est; momus omnia suggillat ac carpit.

839 Consideratus non quidem elinguis est, sed tamen non insulsus blatero [b], quemadmodum nasutuli complures; in multiloquio enim est vanitas.

840 Non eò usque [c] insolentiæ procedit, ut sibi arroget quod non habet; nec aliis sua detrahit aut derogat: non ambit fasces, neque ad honores aspirat (ut olim Romæ * candidati:) non sua profusè jactat, ostentat, aut crepat, nec in iis gloriatur, aut se insolenter extollit (quod sciolis solenne [*non insolens, novum*] est:) sed potiùs de suo jure concedit, se humilitat demisséque gerit, ac nemini non se posthabet [*postponit.*]

841 g Præconia vulgi non affectat: † nec se summatibus æquiparat nec anteponit; neque verò alios sibi præferri [*anteferri*] aut præponi molestè fert. Aretalogus vel est gloriosus Thraso suæque virtutis ostentator, vel qui grato acroamate aut narratione audientes mulcet.

842 Fe-

b *Vaniloquus.*

c *Arrogantia*

* *Ambitiosi, de ambitu sæpe postulati.*

g *Popularem auram non aucupatur.*

† *Sua encomia non ebucciat, nec de se plus satis magnificè sentit, aut sibi est suffenus.*

834 " *Beſides, he forſweares not himſelf, nor ſweareth deeply* [takes great oathes,] *nor lightly ſwears* at all: *but if he do, he obſerves his oath inviolably.*

835 *He ſets not to croſſe* or thwart *any man, he worketh no man trouble, nor is an offence to any:* c *to his knowledge, and with his good will, he grieveth no body.*

836 *That which he hath upon hear-ſay, which* d *common bruit* [a flying report] *bringeth, or which newes-mongers* [tale-carriers] *relate; he doth not by and by publiſh abroad, or tell it after them for certaine newes, but firſt ſifts it out narrowly.*

837 *A* e *prying medler* [buſie-body, jack-ſtickler] *crouds in and intrudeth* [intermedleth, and is ſtickling] *where it nothing concernes him, and under-hand ſets his cloſe ſcouts to ſtand liſtning and over-heare, and to pick* [ſcrue] *out even thoſe things which are kept ſecret from him. Such kinde of eaves-droppers* f *and ſly ſneakers* [night-walkers], *get rid of* [ſet them packing].

838 *A pratler is full of words; a prater babieth out any thing, and prateth at a venture whatſo-ere cometh* g *next: a blab* [a long-tongue] *bewrayeth* [diſcloſeth] *and blabbeth out ſecrets: a trifler is ever playing the foole and meddleth with babies:* a h *ſophiſter is captious* [cavilling, full of quirks]: *a carper* i [ſpie-fault] *taunteth and findeth fault with all things.*

839 *A well-adviſed man is not indeed ſpeecheleſſe, but yet no ſilly* k *babler, as many ſtoffers are: for in much talking there is vanity* [lightneſſe].

840 *He groweth not to that height of pride* [ſurlineſſe or haughtineſſe], *as to take that upon himſelf which he hath not; nor doth he diſcredit* l [diſparage] *or take from others their due* commendations: *he is not ambitious to be in office, or riſe to preferment (as they once were, that* m *made ſuit for any office* * *at Rome): he doth not laviſhly vaunt, brag or crack of his feats, nor boaſt of them, or proudly perk up himſelfe (as it is uſuall* [not unuſuall] *with pert* n *ſmatterers): but rather yeeldeth* [abateth] *of that is his own right, humbleth* [abaſeth] *and carrieth* [demeaneth] *himſelf lowly, and gives the place to any body.*

841 *He* o *longs not after the praiſes of the common people:* † *nor makes himſelf as good a man as the beſt, nor takes* p *place of great States; nor doth he take it ill, that others ſhould be preferred before him, or ſhould take the place of him.* * *Arvalogus is either a vaunting braggadochian, or cracker of his great deeds; or a fair-tongued man, that pleaſeth the hearers with a pleaſing tale or fair diſcourſe.*

842 *Plea-*

" Furthermore.

c Wittingly and willingly.

d Spreading, in every mans mouth rife.

e Stingling.

f Liſtners,

g To his tongues end.

h Bragler, chop-Logick.

i A find-fault.

k Gabler.

l Diſable.

m Stood.

* Who were oft queſtioned for indirect courſes in canvaſsing for offices.

n Bunglers, addle artiſts.

o Layes not to get applauſe.

* Nor trumpeteth out his owne renowne, nor overweeneth, or hath too hie a conceit of himſelf.

† The upper hand.

834 Ad hæc, non pejerat, nec dejerat, nec jurat: ſi juraverit autem, juramentum, [*juſ-jurandum*] ſanctè ſervat.

835 Nemini adverſatur aut faceſſit moleſtiam, aut ſcandalo eſt: neminem ſciens volens contriſtat.

836 Famâ [*auditione*] ab aliis acceptum (quod nempe crebreſcens rumor fert, aut rumigeruli referunt) non illicò vulgat, aut pro comperto renunciat percontatur priùs ſcrupulosè.

837 Curioſus ardelio ingerit ſe & immiſcet, ubi ejus nihil intereſt; atque emiſſarios ſubornat, qui ſubauſcultent, inaudiant, & etiam quæ eum cælantur, eliciant. Hujuſmodi coryceos & tenebriones amolire.

838 Locutuleius eſt verboſus: garrulus quidvis blaterat, & quicquid in buccam venerit, garrit: futilis arcana prodit & effutit: nugator ineptit perpetuò & nugas agit: ſophiſta captioſus eſt; momus omnia ſuggillat ac carpit.

839 Conſideratus non quidem elinguis eſt, ſed tamen non inſulſus blatero [b], quemadmodum naſutuli complures; in multiloquio enim eſt vanitas. [b] *Vaniloquus.*

840 Non eò uſque [c] inſolentiæ procedit, ut ſibi arroget quod non habet; nec aliis ſua detrahit aut derogat: non ambit faſces, neque ad honores aſpirat (ut olim Romæ * candidati:) non ſua profuſè jactat, oſtentat, aut crepat, nec in iis gloriatur, aut ſe inſolenter extollit (quod ſciolis ſolenne [*non inſolens, novum*] eſt:) ſed potiùs de ſuo jure concedit, ſe humiliat demiſſéque gerit, ac nemini non ſe poſthabet [*poſtponit.*] [c] *Arrogantiâ.* * *Ambitioſi, de ambitu ſæpe poſtulati.*

841 g Præconia vulgi non affectat: † nec ſe ſummatibus æquiparat nec anteponit; neque verò alios ſibi præferri [*anteferri*] aut præponi moleſtè fert. Aretalogus vel eſt glorioſus Thraſo ſuæque virtutis oſtentator, vel qui grato acroamate aut narratione audientes mulcet. g *Popularem auram non aucupatur.* † *Suæ encomia non obvocitat, nec de ſe plus ſatis magnificè ſentit, aut ſibi eſt ſuffenus.*

842 Fe-

842 Festivi joci, lepores, & allusiones facetæ urbanos decent, non amarulenti sarcasmi: rusticitas opicam barbariem redolet.

843 Obscœnitas & scurrilitas parasitica summoperè discavenda. Immerentem nè irrideas aut subsannes.

844 Cavillatio virulenta & sannæ sannionibus relinquendæ.

845 Renidere benè morati est; cachinnari aut effusiùs ridere incivile.

CAP. 87. *De Autarkeiâ.*

846 AVarus & avidus per fas aut nefas rapit, alteri extorquet, & ditescere allaborat; cùm tamen superna benedictio ditet.

847 Et cui usui in immensum coacervatæ [*cumulatæ*] divitiæ? malè parta malè dilabuntur.

848 Avaritia [*habendi* [a] *cupiditas*] modum nescit. Adeò decipiunt divites quidam, ut cum bonis ([b] mobilibus & [c] stabilibus) & latifundiis affluant, & cistas otiosâ pecuniâ, scrinia cimeliis, cameras supellectile & omne genus instrumento confertas possideant, egestatem timeant *; videlicet in copiâ inopiam, in abundantiâ (imò redundantiâ) penuriam.

a *Aviditas.*
b *Rutis casis.*
c *Rebus soli.*
* *Genium defraudent.*

849 Tu, si tibi opes affatim suppetunt, egenis vicissim suppedita: sin, etiam de modico imperti, si non largiter, saltem liberaliter.

850 Satius est liberalem & munificum esse, quàm parcum.

851 Frugalis non est quidem tenax nec sordidus; at parcimoniæ navans operam; suâque sorte contentus, aliis suam felicitatem, quippe quam minimè desiderat, haud invidet.

852 Frugalitas quantum sit vectigal, si luxuriosus pervideret, luxu [*luxuriâ*] patrimonium non prodigeret.

853 Pau-

843 *Pleaſant jeſts, conceits, and witty glances beſeem men of civility; but not bitter taunt girds: clownißneſſe ſmelleth ſtrongly of naſty rudeneſſe* q [ſavageneſſe or churliſhneſſ.].

843 *Baudineſſe* [ribaldry] *and baſe parаſiticalt jeering is by all meanes to be carefully avoided. Doe not laugh nor jeer at one undeſerving.*

844 *Stinging* [venemous] *taunting and jeering ſhould be left to jeſters* r *that make ſport.*

845 *To ſmile, is the faſhion of a well mannered man: to giggle or laugh unreaſonably, is uncivill* [unmannerly].

q Uncivility.

r That profeſſe, or make a trade of jeſting: as a vice in a play.

CHAP. 87. Of contentedneſſe.

846 *A Covetous greedy man ſnatcheth, and wringeth* [gripeth, wreſteth] *from another by* a *right or wrong, and toileth to grow rich; whereas notwithſtanding a bleſſing from above maketh rich.*

847 *And to what purpoſe are riches unmeaſurably heaped up? goods ill gotten are ill ſpent.*

848 *Covetouſneſſe, the getting* [ſcraping] *humour, hath no bo with it* [can b skill of no meaſure]. *Some rich men have ſo little wit, that having abundance of goods (moveables and unmoveables) and large poſſeſſions;* c *having by them cheſts ſtuffed full of* d *ſpare money, coffers full of jewels, and chambers full of houſhold-ſtuffe and* e *proviſion of all ſorts; yet they are affraid of poverty, and pinch their owne belly; that is to ſay,* tear *ſcarcity in the midſt of plenty, and want when they have ſtore, yea ſuperfluity* [enough and to ſpare].

849 *If thou haſt good ſtore of wealth, afford ſomewhat back again to the poor: if not ſo, give part even of a little, if not a great deal, at leaſt freely* [heartily].

850 *It is better to bee free-hearted and bountifull, then neere* [pinching].

851 *A thrifty good husband is indeed no niggard* [holdfaſt] *nor baſe miſer* [pinch-penny]: *yet doth his beſt endeavour to lay for ſparingneſſe: and being content with his owne eſtate, he doth not grudge other men their happineſſe; as having no miſſe* [finding no lack] *of it.*

852 *If the riotous* [diſſolute] *unthrift could thorowly perceive how great a revenue good-husbandrie is; he would not ſquander* [laviſh] *out his* f *inheritance in riot* [unthriftineſſe].

a Hook or crook.

b Never have ſign: will not be ſtinted.

c Being owners of.

d Vnoccupyed, not imployed.

e Furniture.

f Living.

[a] Gain coping.

853 *For Lavish spending impoverisheth: wary spending* [“ going the neareſt way to work] *inricheth.*

[g] Receits and expences (disbursements.)

854 *Therefore whatsoever you receive and lay out* [disburſe], *ſet it down into a book of* [g] *accounts* [reckoning-book], *or ſcore it down on a tally. Ones layings out ſhould be ſo far from going beyond ones yearly revennes* [in-comes], *that rather they ſhould not be ſo much.*

CHAP. 88.

Of Juſtice, firſt in the matter of exchange.

[a] Righteouſneſſe.

855 “ *Juſtice* [upright-dealing] *giveth to every man his owne.*

856 *Therefore he that is agreed with another, and hath promiſed,* [a] covenanted *or paſſed away any thing to him by bargaine (whether of his owne accord and of himſelfe, or being won to it by entreaty, upon whatſoever conditions* [articles] *and proviſoes) : let him not dally* [trifle] *nor* [b] *flinch: but ſtand preciſely* [ſtrictly] *to his covenant and promiſes, juſt as the agreement is between them.*

a Bargained.

b Falter, or draw his neck out of the collar.

857 *He that hath entred into covenant with another that covenanteth with him, by delivering interchangeably each to other* [“] *indentures, whereof one is the counterpane of the other; or he that hath taken earneſt, or any thing in conſideration: ſuch a one hath bound himſelf ſure.*

[“] Conveyances.

858 *That which is committed to thy truſt to keep, give it again: do not forſweare it, nor deny thou haſt it; do not ſuppreſſe* [keep it hidden] *nor purloine it.*

[c] Not be knowne of it.

[“] Claim, lay claim.

859 “ *Challenge not, nor enter upon* [take poſſeſſion of] *any thing that is anothers, without the owners knowledge, or not asking his leave; unleſſe he ſhall let you have it* [give you free uſe of it].

† As for example (for inſtance), a horſe, a ſword, &c.

860 *That which you have borrowed onely to uſe* †, *reſtore the very ſame thing (not another); and that as far as poſſibly may be without impairing or making it worſe* *.

* Undertake to return it as found as you had it, or make it good.

861 *That which is lent you to ſpend* †, *you may ſend back another ſuch like; but upon condition it be as good and as much worth.*

† Put eaſe, money, bread, paper, &c.

862 *If any one borroweth of you; as far as may be with your own convenience* [not hurting your ſelf], *lend him things to ſpend or uſe: yet demand a bill of his hand* [ſome ſpecialty] *or pawn* [pledge, gage], *or ſurety, or ſome other ſecurity: leſt while you pleaſure others, you do your ſelfe a diſpleaſure.*

863 *Becauſe*

853 Pauperat enim dispendium, compendium opulentat.

854 Tu ergò quidquid accipis, & expendis, in codicem accepti & expensi refer, vel [f] taleolâ annota. Impendia annuos reditus tantùm abest ut exuperent, ut nè exæquent quidem.

f *Tessera.*

CAP. 88.

De Justitiâ, primò commutativâ.

855 Iustitia suum cuique tribuit.

856 Ergò qui cum alio transegit, & quidquid ei promisit [*pollicitus est*] condixit, aut ad eum pactione transmisit (sive ultrò ac suâpte, sive exoratus, & quibuscunque conditionibus & exceptionibus:) nè nugetur nec tergiversetur, sed stet pacto & promissis præcisè prout conventum est.

857 Qui stipulanti adstipulatus est syngraphis parallelis mutuò traditis, vel arrhabonem [*arram*] aut synallagma accepit: obligavit se [*nexu nexuit.*]

858 Depositum redde; nè abjura nec abnega; nè supprimas nec intervertas.

859 Nil quod alterius est, sine domini scitu, eóque inconsulto, vendica aut usurpa [*assere:*] nisi ipse ejus tibi copiam fecerit.

860 Quod utendum accepisti †, idem restitue, non aliud; & quidem (quoad ejus fieri potest) absque detrimento *.

861 Quod mutuò datum est †, aliud licet remittas, eâ tamen lege, ut æquipolleat [*sit paris æstimii, æquivalens.*]

862 Siquis à te mutuatur, quod commodo tuo fiat, mutua, & ei commoda: chirographum tamen, vel pignus, [*arrhabonem*] vel prædem, aliámve cautionem postula: nè dum aliis commodes, tibi incommodes.

† *Exempli gratiâ, equum, ensem, &c.*
* *Salvum præstet, vel damnum resarci.*
† *Puta as, panem, chartam, &c.*

863 Quia ob mortalitatem, quin & fidei lubricitatem, opus est tibi cautelâ : quæ signatis tabulis [*instrumentis* a] summam caveat, b téque indemnem præstet *.

864 Porrò qui supra sortem usuras [*fœnus*] exigit, non creditor est, sed c fœnerator [*danista :*] pessimus autem & nequissimus, qui anatocismis debitorem deglubit, decorticat, ac devorat : quod nefarium.

865 At nepos [*asotus, barathro*] & comessator sibi ipsi est iniquus ; qui rem familiarem commessationibus profundit [*dissipat, dilapidat*] séque alieno ære obruit, & eò se redigit, ut decoquere [*decoctorem agere*] & versuram aut auctionem facere [*auctionari* d] cogatur.

866 Proinde rationes puta, * debita [*nomina*] quantò ocyùs dissolve, & creditori in assem satisfacito : at epocham sive acceptilationem, quâ acceptum tibi referat, flagita †.

867 Furta, latrocinia, rapinæ, sacrilegia, peculatus, plagium, abactus, aut injusta rei acquisitio, perinde in illo mandato, Non furaberis, interdicta sunt.

868 Privari enim & orbari suis nemo debet (sed postliminiò sua accipere, nisi jus suum alteri remittit :) qui istud committit, repetundarum tenetur. Usucapio sive diutina rei possessio parùm patrocinatur possessori malæ fidei : qui è possessionibus, quibus jus [*titulum* non prætendat, evictione exturbandus est. At quod habetur pro derelicto, est occupantis.

a *Syngraphâ.*
b *Tuæ indemnitati consulat.*
* *Donator donat donatario, locator locat conductori, &c.*
c *Mensarius qui argentariam facit.*
d *Hastæ subjicere, sub corona vendere.*
* *Si nexu sit addictus.*
† *Tabulæ novæ nomina facta antequabant.*

CAP. 89. *De Justitia distributiva.*

869 PRæmiorum & pœnarum æqua distributio omnes in officio continet.

870 Quamobrem qui laudabiliter agit, collaudationem, applausum, commendationem, promotionem, honoraria,

863 *Because by reason of the uncertainty of mens life, yea and the slipperinesse* [brittlenesse] *of their credit* [word and honestie]; *you had need of assurance* " *by writing* [evidences, deeds, bonds], *to* d *warrant the summe, and to save you harmelesse* *.

" Vnder hand and seal.
d Give security for.
* The doner giveth to the doncee the lessor letteth to the lessee.

864 *Moreover hee that exacteth interest* [use, usurie] *above the principall* [stock], *is no free-lender, but an usurer* ": *but he is the worst and vilest, that fleas, pills and eates up his debter with use upon use: which is a villanous* [unconscionable] *part.*

" Banker.

865 *But an intemperate spend-thrift and company-keeper wrongeth his owne selfe; who lasheth it on, and makes havock of his estate by* e *belly-cheere, and runneth himselfe deep in debt, and brings himself to that passe* [case, stay] *that hee is constrained to breake* [play the bankrout], *and to borrow of one and pay another, or to make open port-sale of his goods.*

e Company-keeping.

866 *Therefore* f *make streight reckonings:* [cleare, discharge all]; * *pay thy debts as soon as may bee; and satisfie him that trusteth thee, to a farthing: but call for* [demand] *an acquittance or discharge, wherein he may acknowledge to thee* g *the receit* †.

f Cast up a just account.
* If thou beest bound body and goods.
g So much received.
† A generall discharge, cancelled all former debts.

867 *Filchings* [privie thefts], *open robberies, taking away by force, stealing of things consecrated, pilling of any common flock, man-stealing, cattel-stealing, or an indirect purchase of* [wrongfull comings by] *a thing, are all alike forbidden in that commandement, Thou shalt not steale.*

868 *For no man ought to be deprived and bereaved of his goods; (but get his owne againe by re-entry,* recovering what was unjustly got from him; *unlesse hee releaseth* [gives up, disclaimeth] *his right and interest to another:) hee that committeth this is guilty of* h *extortion. Prescription or holding possession of a thing for a long time,* i *is no sufficient plea for an usurper* [that keepes it wrongfully]: *who must be disseased* [throwne out] *of those possessions, whereto he can lay no just claim* [challenge, title]. *But a thing quite cast off, is his that first seazeth on it.*

h Getting money, which by course of law may be recovered of him.
i Will not beare out an--

CHAP. 89. Of distributive Justice.

869 *A Faire even dealing out of rewards and punishments keepeth all men in due order.*

870 *Wherefore hee that dealeth commendably, deserveth praise, encouragement, commendation, advancement, honour-*

able rewards: he that doth otherwiſe, deſerves *chiding, rebuking, reproofe, diſpraiſe, diſgraces, puniſhment and* [a] *correction; but ſo as the quality of the perſon is.*

[a] Chaſtiſement.

[b] Againſt his will, whether he will or no.
[c] Lay it on.
[d] Deſervedly, for good cauſe.
[e] Encouragement, perſwaſion, counſelling, abetting, egging on.

371 *He that hath done an ill deed unwillingly* [b], *or unwittingly* [not knowing it] *is worthy of pity: ſo long* [c] *impute it to ſillineſſe; deal not rigorouſly* [uſe not extremity]: *he which* does it *on ſet purpoſe, for the nonce, ſhall be puniſhed* [d] *as he well deſerveth: he which upon anothers ſetting on and putting forward* [e], *is not altogether excuſed* [eſſoined, held blameleſſe].

372 *Encreaſe not affliction to the afflicted, but leſſen* and diminiſh *it by giving them reliefe, when they cry out for it. If any beginneth an enterprize,* [f] *preſuming* [relying] *on thy help; do not* [ee] *mock* him, *nor defeat* or diſappoint *his expectation.*

[f] In confidence or aſſurance of.
[ee] Make him a foole.

373 *He that ſtands in need of aſſiſtance, will it irk him earneſtly, with might and main, to aſk, to intreat, to pray, to beſeech for Gods ſake, and to make humble requeſt?*

374 *A proud* [ſurly, ſtately] *unthankfull begger getteth nothing by begging: an* [f] *unreaſonable craver is* [g] *cumberſome: he ſhall go without* [have a deniall].

[f] Importunate, that will not be ſaid nay.
[g] Burdenſome.

375 *When you have ſped and prevailed* [obtained the things which you craved], *thank* him [give him thanks], *and to the utmoſt of your power requite a curteſie: if for ſome good reaſon you be ſaid nay, be not troubleſome, grumble not.*

376 *That which any one beſtoweth out of his bounty unrequeſted, refuſe it modeſtly: but do not* [h] *ſtiffely reject it, leſt you ſeem to ſet light by it, or ſcorn it, and leſt you bee upbraided* [twitted [i]] *with unthankfulneſſe and obſtinacie.*

[h] Obſtinately caſt it of.
[i] Check'd, caſt in the teeth.

377 *The degrees of thankfulneſſe are, to take in good part* [accept of] *a poor preſent, to acknowledge a good turn, to* [k] *tell it abroad, to profeſſe ones ſelf* [l] *beholding* [much bound], *and to recompence it* [make amends].

[k] Give it out.
[l] Endetted.

378 *It is the duty of wealthy men, to be free* [frank, open-handed] *and to requite preſents* [to give gift for gift].

379 *Preſents are ſent to gueſts that have been entertained; new-years gifts to ones* [m] *neareſt friends.*

[m] Kinſmen, allies.

880 *Honour and* [n] *reverence men that are* [o] *notable and famous for the worthineſſe of their parts* [endowments] *and ſurpaſſing in choice* [ſpeciall] *gifts: deſpiſe* [ſet at nought] *no man.*

[n] Admire.
[o] Eminent, of great note.

881 *Do good to all men: hurt no body: wiſh good ſpeed to all in generall.*

raria, metetur : qui ſecùs, expoſtulationem, reprehenſionem, objurgationem, vituperium, probra, animadverſionem & caſtigationem : ſed prout perſona eſt.

871 Qui [a] nolens aut inſcius maleficium admiſit, commiſeratione dignus eſt ; ſimplicitati tantiſper imputa, rigidè nè age : qui [b] datâ operâ & de induſtriâ, jure, meritóque punietur : qui [*] alieno inſtinctu & impulſu, non omninò excuſatur.

[a] *Velit, nolit.*
[b] *Dedità, conſulto,*
[*] *Aliquo hortatore, ſuaſore, auctore, fautore, impulſore.*

872 Afflictionem afflictis nè auge, ſed ſuppetias ferendo minue, cùm implorant. Siquis opis tuæ fiduciâ fretus cœptum exorditur, nè deludas nec expectationem fruſtreris.

873 Adjumento qui eget, eum inſtanter obnixéque petere, rogare, obteſtari, obſecrare, ſupplicare †, nùmne [*numquid*] pigebit ?

† *Summa ambitione contendere.*

874 Superbus & ingratus mendicus nil emendicat : importunus flagitator odioſus eſt ; repulſam feret.

875 Cum exoraveris & impetraveris quæ rogâſti, [d] gratias age [*habe,*] & pro tuâ virili gratiam refer : ſi juſtâ de causâ negatur, nè obtunde, nè murmura.

[d] *Grates.*

876 Quod quis non rogatus ex munificentiâ largitur, modeſtè recuſa : ſed pertinaciter nè reſpue, nè contemnere & aſpernari videaris, tibíque ingratitudo ac pervicacia exprobretur [*objiciatur.*]

877 Gratitudinis gradus ſunt, munuſculum boni [*æqui*] conſulere ; beneficium agnoſcere, deprædicare (profiteri ſe debere [*devinctum, obſtrictum*]) & penſare.

878 Munes eſſe & munera remunerari [*retribuere*] opulentorum eſt.

879 Acceptis diverſoribus [*hoſpitibus*] venia, neceſſariis ſtrenæ mittuntur.

880 Conſpicuos & dotum præſtantiâ præclaros, doniſq; ſingularibus antecellentes, honora ac ſuſpice : neminem deſpice.

881 Proſis omnibus : obſis nemini : fauſta precare univerſis.

CAP. 90. *De Fortitudine.*

882 MAgnanimus eſt, qui ſecunda & adverſa indifferenter terre poteſt.

883 Nihil enim vulgare aut facile factu admiratur; ad repentina non conſternatur; jactatorum & audaculorum minas flocci pendit nec hujus facit: labores non detrectat: & quibus ſe addixit, eos * alacriter ſubit ſtrenuéque urget: ex anguſtiis eluctatur: ar pericula inevitabilia, ſi imminent [*impendent*] vel inſtant, intrepidus adit & animosè ſuffert, neque effugia aut ſubterfugia diſquirit, ſed ultima experitur: audaciam modò & temeritatem refugiens.

* *Alacri animo.*

884 Propterea quod cœpit, continuat; quò uſque induſtriâ & aſſiduitate perfecerit: feſſus tamen & laſſus, nè ſuccumbat penitus, remittit.

885 Puſillanimis ex adverſò & timidus, in proſperis intumeſcit, in calamitoſis ſubſidit & animum deſpondet *: inopinis percellitur; inertiæ & timiditati commentitias obtendit [*prætexit*] cauſas: ad quemvis ſtrepitum effeminatè expalleſcit, trepidus eſt & querulus: mutire vel hiſcere vix audet.

* *Aut mortem ſibi conſciſcit.*

886 Inter fortem ergo & ignavum vel ſegnem [*pigrum, ſocordem,*] quid intereſt? ille vocationis munia ſollicitè agit, hic negligenter & nugatoriè: ille ſedulò, hic ſocorditer: ille enixè, hic remiſsè: ille accuratè, hic defunctoriè: ille quietè, hic protervè: ille inceptum maturat & exequitur, hic cunctatur & omnia procraſtinat: ille inceſſanter [*ſine intermiſsione*] in propoſito decoro pergit porrò; hic hæſitat, deſultoriè tergiverſatur, & reſtitat: verbo, ille viget ubique, hic languet & torpet ubique.

887 De-

CHAP. 90. Of Valour.

882 HE *is* " *couragious, that can bear weal and woe* [prosperity and adversitie] *both alike.*

" Of a brave spirit.

883 *For hee wondereth at nothing that is ordinarie or easie to bee done; hee is not* a *blank'd at ſudden* accidents; *hee cares not a ruſh for the threats of braggards and jolly daring fellowes, and weighes them not thus much; hee doth not ſhift off labours; and thoſe, which hee ſets himſelfe about, hee undergoeth them* * *cheerfully, and followes them hard* [earneſtly]: *hee ſtruggles out of ſtraits: but if unavoidable perils hang* [hover] *over his head, or preſſe hard upon him, hee ſetteth on them undauntedly, and endureth them couragiouſly, and doth not ſeeke about for evaſions or ſtarting-holes, but* b *runs all hazzards: yet* c *ſchewing* c *foolhardineſſe and raſhneſſe.*

a Abaſhed, frighted, quailt.

* With a cheerfull courage.

b Puts all to a venture, tryeth the utmoſt

c Over venterous, daring.

884 *Therefore he goeth on with that which he hath begun, untill that by pains-taking, and ſitting hard at it, he hath made an end of it: yet being weary and tired he* d *ſlacketh* [reſteth], *leſt he ſhould* d *utterly ſink.*

d Quite faile.

885 *On the other ſide, a faint-hearted coward* or craven *looks big in proſperity,* but *ſinketh* [fainteth] *and* e *quaileth* * *in trouble: at things unexpected he is daunted* [appalled, ſtriken with amazement] *and pretends feined excuſes for his fearfulneſſe and cowardlineſſe: at any* " *ruſtling noiſe he changeth colour like a woman, and is whining and ready to quake: he dares hardly mutter* [mumble] *or quetch* [whimper, open his mouth].

e Is diſcouraged.

* Or killeth himſelfe.

" Bounce, thumpeth.

886 *What then is the difference betweene a* f *valiant man and a dullard* [coward] *or* " *lazie lubber? he performeth the duties of his calling carefully, this man carelеſly,* [retchleſly] *in a toying manner: the one diligently, the other ſlothfully: the one with* g *all his ſtreſſe, the other faintly* [ſlackly, coldly]: *the one curiouſly* [exactly], *the other ſlubberingly: the one calmly, the other frowardly: the one beſtirs him* [makes haſte] *and* h *goeth thorow-ſtitch where he begins, the other lingereth* [whiles away the time] *and delaies* [drives off] *all things from day to day: the one goes on forward in a ſeemly purpoſe without* i *reſpit, the other* k *ſtaggers* [is in a mammering], *dodgeth* " [flies back] *off and on, and ſtops often: in a word, the one is lively* [goes luſtily] *about every thing; the other droupeth every where, and is lither, luſtleſſe, unweeldy.*

f Doughty, ſtrong, manly.

" Slack.

g Tooth & naile.

h Accompliſheth.

i Breaking off.

k Demurreth.

" Palteretb.

887 *With*

887 *With sluggards* [slowbacks] *and idle lurdens it is alwaies holiday: they are idle and gad about even upon working daies.*

888 *A stirring active man is busied* [will be doing] *even in his spare time* [when he is at leasure].

CHAP. 91. Of Patience, [*sufferance, forbearance*].

889 *WHat availes it to bewaile a miserable estate, if it be not granted to change it for a better?*

890 *A patient man sigheth* [groneth], *sheddeth tears, weepeth: but whineth not, houleth not, waileth not.*

891 *He stands not debating and complaining for every trifling cause; he doth not repay wrongs by revenging* them, *or else quittance* a [give him as good as hee brings] *: but* " *puts* them *up patiently; rather* aa *slighting* them, *then making the worst of them.*

a Be quit, or even with him: render quid for quo.
" Brooketh.
aa Making the least of them.

892 *Indeed he fretteth* [is discontented] *at unbeseeming actions; he is angry with a spitefull man, and chafeth: but he is not enraged to* " *revenge, nor doth he bitterly inveigh* [rail] *against any one: he may be displeased* [wroth], *but is not* b *of a cankred stomack* [bears no deadly feud] *towards any.*

" Vengeance.
b Spitefull.

893 *To keep in wrath, to pardon and forgive a fault, to spare ones very foes* and enemies; this *is the part of an excellent spirit. To breake out into passion, to storme, to* " *rage, to threaten, to curse or ban, is the fashion of one unruly* [outragious], *that is not* c *well in his wits.*

" To be wood.
c In his right minde.

894 *For he is not himself* [his own man] *who is in such a fume, and all in a chafe, that he cannot restrain himself.*

895 *A right-noble Spirit had rather be meek then fell, civill and kind then savage, gentle then fierce, mild then rough or churlish, easily appeased then vengeable* [dogged].

896 *For cruelty and outragiousnesse* [savagenesse], *if it be not asswaged, is brutish.*

CHAP. 92. Of Constancie.

897 *TO stand out steddily in an honest purpose* [courtse], *is a point of constancie: not to hold on, is the property of a fickleneſſe.*

a Shittleneſſe, inconſtancie.

898 *But hearest thou? it is one thing to be constant, another to be sturdy* [selfe-willed].

899 *There-*

887 Deſidibus & otioſis [*pigritiæ, ſegnitiei, ædiæ deditis*] ſemper feriæ ſunt: etiam profeſtis *diebus* otiantur & vagantur.

888 Navus [*gnavus*] etiam in otio negotioſus eſt.

CAP. 91. *De Patientia.*

889 ÆRumnoſam conditionem quid prodeſt deplorare, ſi non datur in melius commutare.

890 Patiens gemit, lachrymatur, flet; non autem plorat, ejulat, lamentatur.

891 Leviculâ de causâ non expoſtulat: injurias non ulciſcendo rependit aut a retaliat, ſed æquanimiter tolerat, extenuans potiùs quàm exaggerans. a *Par pari refer.*

892 Indignatur quidem indignè factis, & malevolo ſuccenſet ac ſtomachatur: ſed non efferveſcit in vindictam, nec vehementer invehitur in quenquam; infenſus eſt alicui, non infeſtus.

893 Iracundiam cohibere, ignoſcere, & condonare [*remittere*] culpam, parcere ipſis inimicis, excellentis animi eſt: Exardeſcere, fremere, furere, minari, maledicere, diras imprecari, impotentis b [*ſui non compotis.*] b *Mente emoti* [alienati]

894 Eſt enim impos ſui [*non apud ſe,*] qui eò uſque excandeſcat & totus æſtuet, ut ſe reprimere nequeat.

895 Generoſus *animus* mavult mitis eſſe quàm atrox, humanus quàm barbarus, manſuetus quàm ferus, benignus [*clemens*] quàm trux, placabilis quàm diſus.

896 Nam ſævitia [*crudelitas*] & immanitas, niſi mulceatur, c beſtialis eſt. c *Belluina.*

CAP. 92. *De Conſtantiâ.*

897 IN honeſto inſtituto immotè perſiſtere, conſtantiæ eſt: non perſeverare, levitatis.

898 Sed, heus tu, aliud eſt conſtantem, aliud pervicacem eſſe.

899 Siquis

899 Siquis ergò (dum hoc ſuadet, ab illo diſſuadet, hortatur vel dehortatur) meliora monuerit: nè ſis contumax, nè præfractè repugna, nec obſtinatè contradic, ſed palinodiam cane, monitori obſequere & morem gere.

900 Verùm ſiquis te in bono labefactat, obfirma animum & obſtina, uſque dum diſcutias ac perrumpas obſtacula. Facta enim infecta, & rata irrita reddere † dedecet.

† *Multa moliri, eademque demoliri.*

CAP. 93. *De Amicitia & Humanitate.*

901 SI converſationem tuam vis eſſe amabilem, eſto inferioribus humanus & affabilis, æqualibus officiolus, ſuperioribus venerabundè obediens, cóſque reverenter cole *: ita demum veram ab iis, non falſam inibis gratiam.

* *Senioribus aſſurge, opperi cæteros, facile genus.*

902 Hoſpites humaniter hoſpitio excipe, admiſſos nè extrudas. Undiqueque abſcedis, valedicere; quemcunque convenis aut præteris, amanter ſalutare nè dedignator. Salutantem reſaluta: Diſcedentem abs te aliquoúſque comitare ac deducito honorificè.

903 Interroganti reſponde placidè: ad minimum annuito vel abnuito [*venue.*]

904 Nemini obloquaris, nec quemquam contumelioſiùs appella, neque ignominioſo nomine dehoneſta. Loquentem nè interpella, nec ejus verba præoccupa: neſcienti tamen aliquid, ſi tibi ſuccurrit [*ſubit*;] ſuggere: Qui te opperitur, nè cum morator [*ei ſis in mora.*]

905 Cuicunque gratificari potes ullâ re, nè refrageris nec graveris, vel gratis [*gratuitò.*]

906 Siquis indiget conſilio, téque de re aliquâ conſulat, ei conſule: ſi conſolatione, conſolare: ſi ſubſidio, ſubveni, auxiliare, opitulare: ſi ſuffragio, ei ſuffragare; ægrotos viſita, ſic omnium benevolentiam demereberis; & amorem tibi conciliabis.

907 Læſit

899 *Therefore when any one wiſheth thee to doe this, or counſels thee not to doe that; exhorteth to, or deborteth from, if bee ſhall* b *adviſe thee for the better: bee not wilfull* [ſtubborne], *withſtand not peremptorily, and gainſay not obſtinately: but recant, bee ruled by him that adviſeth thee, and follow his mind.*

b Put thee in minde of.

900 *But if any man would diſable* [weaken] *thee in that which is good; be ſtiffe and reſolute, till you* " *ſcatter and break thorow all hinderances: for it is* c *unſeemly to undoe that which is done already, or to make things approved* [reſolved] *on, to come to no proofe* [to be of no force] †.

" Shake apeeces.
c Vnbefitting.
† Buſily to ſet about many things, and as buſily to throw them down.

CHAP. 93. Of Friendſhip, and Curteſie.

901 *IF thou wouldeſt have thy converſe to bee lovely, bee courteous and faire-ſpoken to thy underlings, ſerviceable to thy fellows, ſubmiſſively obedient to thy betters, reverencing them awfully* * *: ſo thou ſhalt gain favour indeed, and not* a *pick* x *thank onely.*

* Riſe up to thy elders, put off thy hat, make a leg.
a Curry favour.

902 *Entertain ſtrangers kindly, and being let in, thurſt them not out. Whatſoever place thou departeſt from, diſdain not to bid farewell* [to take thy leave]: *lovingly to ſalute whomſoever thou ſpeakeſt with or paſſeſt by. If any bid thee good morrow or good even, greet him again: if any be departing from thee, ſome part of the way* " *bear him company, and bring him on the way reſpectively* [with due reſpect].

" Accompany him.

903 *To him that asketh any queſtion, anſwer gently; at leaſt yeeld, or refuſe* by thy geſture [beckon to him, or make ſome ſigne of refuſall].

904 *Give no man foul language; do not miſ-call or nick-name any body. Do not trouble* [interrupt] *one that is ſpeaking, nor take the word out of his mouth: yet if a man* b *cannot tell ſomething, prompt* [inform] *him, if it come to thy mind: make not him tarry too long, that tarrieth for thee.*

b Be ignorant of.

905 *Whomſoever you can pleaſure in any thing, be not againſt it, grudge not* [think not much] *to do it, even for nothing* [frank and free].

906 *If any one needeth counſell, and asketh thy advice about any matter, adviſe him: if comfort, comfort him: if* he want *thy furtherance, aid, aſſiſt and ſuccour him: if thy voice,* c *give him thy voice* [good word]: *thus ſhalt thou win the good-will, and get thee the love of all.*

c Sand for him, ſpeak in his behalfe.

907 *Hath*

907 *Hath any one hurt* [wronged] *thee? wink at him that did amisse, and thou shalt shame him: if hee bee sorry for* [repents of] *that he hath done; bee not too coy; but pardon him, dispense with him: and presently thou shalt make him beholding and binde him to thee, as by a* d *strong love-charme.*

d A spell or potion that bewitcheth a man in love.

908 *If there grow any suspicion* [ill conceit] *against thee, put it by, and excuse thy self: if thou thy self hast offended* any, *be not ashamed to speake to* him, *to appease, to pacifie, to* e *intreat pardon, and to bee reconciled, not for fashion onely, and from the teeth outward, but heartily, and in good earnest.*

e To pray against, or pray him not to.

909 f *Waiwardnesse estrangeth* [loseth the love of] *the entirest friends. Suffer not a grudge to settle* [wax old] *lest it turn into hatred* [rancor, malice].

f Malapertnesse, crossenesse, peevishnesse.

910 *To be of one minde* [to agree in one] *and to live in a friendly, fellowly manner, well becometh* g *comrades and* h *fellowes in a house.*

g Chamber-fellowes.
h Partners-or fellow-boarders.

911 *It is not possible, but that their should be differences, breaches, jars, and fallings out between* men: *but concord must be renewed and* made up whole again *by forbearance of one another; and they that are fallen out* [at ods] *must be reconciled* [atoned, set at one] *and made friends againe by mediators going to and fro, and dealing between party and party.*

912 *Hath any one* l *good speed? look not* m *awry upon him,* n *favour him. Hath he* any *mischance* [mishap]? *take compassion on him. It is the part of a pitifull, mercifull* o *man to pitie poor wretches* [have mercy on men in misery]: *but of a mercilesse, ruthlesse* [pitilesse], *hard-hearted man, to triumph* [insult] *over men that are in trouble, to play upon them, or make sport with them.*

l Happy successe.
m A-skue, a-squint
n Wish him well.
o Tender-hearted.

913 *Have a care, above all things, of telling troth: there is nothing more horrible then lying: a lyer, that deviseth what lie to tell, is hatefull.*

914 *If any secret come to thy knowledge, blaze it not abroad, and let not another get any inkling of it, although hee enquire* [would p sound and sift thee]: *whist, I say, and peace;* r *say not a word: thy secrecie* [keeping counsell] *will* q *endammage no man; chiefly, it will be a commendation to thy selfe.*

p Gage, serue into.
r Bee it in,
q Bee an inconvenience to.

915 *Be not sad* [sullen, sowre-look'd] *among those which are cheerfull, nor yet extremely merry* [jocund].

916 *Be not a fleering jiber at other men; and if by way of discourse*

907 Læſit te quis? connive ad peccantem, & ſuffundes eum: ſi pœnitet feciſſe, nè ſis averſior, ſed da veniam, fac gratiam; & oppidò tibi devincies, & tanquam philtro efficaci obſtringes.

908 Siqua in te ſuborta ſit ſuſpicio, amove, & purga te: ſi offendiſti i ipſe, alloqui [*affari*,] pacare, placare, deprecari & reconciliari ne pudeat: non dicis ergò & ore [*verbò*] tenus, ſed c ex animo ac ſeriò.

c *Animitus, medullitus.*

909 Protervia intimos alienat: ſimultatem inveteraſcere non ſines, nè in odium tranſeat.

910 Contubernales & convictores condecet unanimitas, & amicum contubernium.

911 Diſſentiones, diſſidia, diſcordiæ, iræ, quin intercedant, haud eſt poſſibile: ſed concordia redintegranda eſt tolerantiâ mutuâ; & qui diſſident, per ultrò citróque commeantes & intercedentes proxenetas conciliandi, & in gratiam redigendi.

912 Felices ſucceſſus habet aliquis? nè limis ſpecta; fave. Infortunium? commiſerare. Miſericordis & clementis eſt, miſerorum miſereri: at inclementis, inhumani, truculenti, calamitoſis inſultare & illudere, eóſve d ludificari.

d *Ludibrio habere.*

913 Veracitati imprimis ſtude: mendacio [*vanitate*] nil tetrius: mendax [*vanus*] qui comminiſcitur quod mentiatur, exoſus eſt.

914 Siquid tibi innotuit ſecreti, nè divulga, nec reſciſcat à te alius, tametſi contetur: s't, inquam, tace, e muſſa: taciturnitas tuo nemini incommodabit, te aprimè commendabit.

e *Muſſa.*

915 Inter hilares tetrieus nè ſis, nec tamen effusè lætus.

916 In alios dicax nè ſis, & ſiquid inter ſermocinandum

dum lepidi admiſces, ſales ſint, non cavilla; allude, nè vellica: nè quem præſentium laceſſas, abſentium calumniaris nec obtrectes.

917 Nam jurgari, rixari & vitilitigare, agreſtium eſt & vitilitigatorum: criminari ac deferre, quadruplatorum, ſuſurronum & delatorum (qui vel amiciſſimos inter ſe committunt:) vexare & exagitare, balatronum & ſcurrarum: convitiari & contumeliâ afficere nebulonum, maſtigiarum, flagrionum [*verberonum*] furciferorum,, ſtigmaticorum.

CAP. 94. *De Candore.*

918 CUm quocunque verſaris & neceſſitudo tibi intercedit, erga illum ſis apertus, ſine fraude dolóque: Amicum enim prodere, fraudare & fallere, quale decus?

919 Fidelem tibi ſocium aſciſce, eíque fidus eſto: nil ei furtim ſubducas [a] [*furripias:*] ejus in fraudem nihil occipe: nam perfidè qui agit, ſibi perditionem machinatur.

[a] *Subtrahas.*

920 Siquid taxandum aut culpandum eſt, nè clam fiat, ſed coram, in os; ídque parrheſiâ, prout ſentis, modò tempeſtivè & ſine amarulentia.

921 Ab amicitiâ nihil alienius aſſentatione.

922 Cernis crimen? nè diſſimula: commonefacito, increpa, objurga; etenim cur non cernere ſimules?

923 Si proximus deliquit, commone eum errati, apertè corripe, & corrige: delinquenti adulari & palpari, verſipellium impoſtorum eſt.

924 Siquis utilia loquitur atque ad rem, aſſentire & conſenti: ſi inutilia aut aliena à re, nè aſſentare.

925 Fal-

course thou e *comest out with any pleasant matter, let them be* f *witty jests* [squibs], *not scoffing taunts: glance at* [allude], *but do not* g*ird: do not provoke* [abuse in ill termes] *any of them that are present; do not slander nor backbite any of them that are absent.*

e Intermingleſt, putſt in.
f Quip, ſwitch, carp.

917 *For to brawl, to scold and* h *brabble about trifles, is the fashion of* i *clownes* [swains, country hobs] *and barretors* [jangling companions]: *to charge with a crime, to appeach* [informe against] is the guize *of promooters, whisperers* k [make-bates], *informers* [tell-tales] (*who set even the merriest friends together by the ears*): *to disquiet, to rate* or shake up, *of prat*l*ers* [bawlers] *and base* [foul-mouth'd] *scoffers: to rail at* [revile] *and* m *reproach, of sneaking knaves, raskals, varlets, rake-hels, branded rogues.*

h Iangle, beangle.
i Carle, churls.
k Pick-thanks.
m To affront.

CHAP. 94. Of fair-dealing, [*plain-meaning.*]

918 *Look with whomsoever thou converseſt or haſt meer acquaintance* [alliance], *be open* [plain-dealing] *to him without craft* [guile] *and deceit. For what a poor honour is it to betray, beguile and deceive a friend?*

919 *Get thee a faithfull companion, and be* n *faithfull to him: a filch* [pick, pilfer, nim] *nothing from him by stealth* [sneakingly] *without his knowledge: attempt nothing to his prejudice* [harme]: *for he that dealeth* o *treacherously, plotteth* [practiseth, worketh] *destruction to himselfe.*

n Loyall.
a Get, filch, or withdraw nothing privily.
o Diſloyally.

920 *If any thing deserveth to be taxed or blamed, let it not be done covertly* [closely, in a corner], *but in his presence, and to his face, and that with speaking freely, just as you thinke; so it be seasonably, and without bitternesse.*

921 *Nothing is more* p *unbeseeming* [unmeet for] *friendship then flattery.*

p Miſ-becoming.

922 *Seest thou a fault? do not take no notice of it,* but admonish, *rebuke, chide: for why shouldest thou make as if thou sawest it not?*

923 *If a neighbour hath failed,* q *tel him of his scape, take him up plainly, and set him aright again: It is the part of turn-coat coozeners* [cheaters] *to flatter* [gloze] *and sooth up one that doth amisse.*

q Advertiſe, warn.

924 *If any one speaketh things usefull, and to the purpose, yeeld to him, and agree with him* r *if unprofitable and* s *nothing to the purpose, do not flatter* [smooth him up, say as he sayes].

r Be of his mind.
s Wide from the matter.

925 *Cogging* [soothing] *and crafty fair shewes belong to cunning companions: smooth complementing* *, *curious curtsies* [congies], *crouching cringes, and such like fawning* c *fooleries belong to claw-backs and pick-thanks* †: *do thou all things fairly* [open-heartedly,] *unfeignedly* and in good sooth.

* Court holy-water.
c Toyes.
† That will say any thing to please.

926 *Blush not, neither be shamefac'd to be known of the truth, as thou art privie to it: for why wouldst thou bee sworne* [brought upon thy oath]?

927 *Shew not thy self familiar with them, of whose fair-dealing thou hast yet had no tryall: otherwise, by being too familiar, thou shalt run into contempt.*

928 *Do not fawn upon strangers* [persons unknown], *lest they think thee to collogue* [curry favour], *or use wiles to entrap them.*

CHAP. 95. Of a Schollars course of life.

929 HE *that is at leasure from employments, at stolne time* [gotten by snatches], *let him go to a merry companion: yet* a *visit not him that* b *cannot abide to look on thee, meddle not with him.*

a Goe not to see.
b Likes not thy company [*the sight of thee*].

930 *Count it no disgrace to thee, of what sort, cuntry or degree thy beloved companion be, noble* [nobly bred], *or unnoble* [base, of a mean birth *] *; so that hee be an* c *honest man, and agree to thy disposition. Joine not thy selfe with men of an ill name.*

* Or any upstart, newly raised: the first of the house.
c Thrifty.

931 *Shun bad company, and disordered* [ill governed] *acquaintance, that is good for nought: for they taint* [mar] *and corrupt* a mans *conditions.*

932 *Good schollars take delight in walking out, whether they be to meditate* [muze], *or talke* d *together.*

d Commune.

933 *When they have taken a few turns, or when it is tedious* [wearisome] *to fetch a walk in the sun-shine, they sit downe in the shade*, or shadow.

934 *Surely it is a goodly and pretty thing, to be able to parley* [confer] *with those that are far asunder, and to certifie them of any thing, not by messengers* †, *but by sending them a letter.*

† Who have a reward bestowed on them for bringing glad tidings, or good news, by word of mouth.

935 *The ancients wrote in wooden* c *tables waxed over, (that it might be rased, scraped, blotted out) and with them they sent letter-carriers: cleane white paper* * *is fitter for our use* [stands us better in stead] *: for ink sinketh through brown paper.*

c Boards.

* Not the paper rush that growes naturally in Egypt, whose stalke they slived into very thin flakes or sheets (that long since is grown out of use): but that which is made by art, of linnen rags laid a soking, shred in pieces, *into little bits, beaten small, or quasht afore.*

936 *When*

925 Palpum & offuciæ subdolorum sunt: blandimenta, * obsequiosæ gesticulationes & venerabundæ, & hujuscemodi adulatoria nugamenta, sunt adulatorum [*assentatorum*] & palpatorum †: tu candidè & sincerè omnia.

* *Aulicæ ceremoniæ.*

† *Qui ad gratiam loquuntur.*

926 Veritatem ingenuè fateri nè erubescas, neque verecundator, ut ejusdem conscius es: cur enim adjurari velis.

927 Quorum tibi nondum exploratus est candor, familiarem te non exhibebis: cæteróqui ex nimiâ familiaritate contemptum incurres.

928 Ignotis blandiri noli, nè te lenocinari sibique insidiari existiment.

CAP. 95. *De Conversatione erudita.*

929 Cui ab occupationibus vacat, tempore a succisivo, vadat ad congerronem: eum tamen, cui invisus es, nè invisas, missum facias.

a *Subsesivo.*

930 Cujas sit dilectus sodalis, & nobilis an ignobilis *, ignominiæ tibi nè ducas: dummodò sit frugi, atque ad ingenium tuum congruat: Infamibus b nè te conjungas.

* *An novus homo.*

b *Qui malè audiunt.*

931 Pravorum consortium & sodalitia dissoluta ac nauci devita: vitiant enim & depravant mores.

932 Docti c deambulationibus delectantur, sive meditandum est sive confabulandum.

c *Bonis literis exculti.*

933 Cum aliquot spatia confecerint, vel cum in aprico spatiari tæsum est, consideturin umbrâ.

934 Næ pulchrum & scitum est, cum dissitis colloqui & quidvis significare posse, non per nuntios †, sed per literas ad eos datas.

† *Qui si ore tenus læta nunciant, evangelio donantur.*

935 Antiqui in tabellis ceratis (ut deteri, eradi, aut deleri posset) exarabant, & cum iis tabellarios mittebant [*legabant*]: nobis commodiùs inservit papyrus * pura; nam d bibula transmittit [*bibulam penetrat*] atramentum.

* *Non quæ in Ægypto nascitur, cujus scapum in prætenues philyras seu plagulas divellebant (illa jampridem in desuetudinem abiit:) sed factitia è linteolis madefactis, frustillatim concisis, minutim contusis, &c.*

d *Emporetica.*

936 Epistola complicata, nè legi queat, nisi ab eo cui destinatur, sigillo obsignatur, resignanda (nisi intercipiatur) illi ad quem inscriptio spectat

937 Cognomen intus subscribitur.
938 Schedula non sigillatur.

CAP. 96. *De Ludicris.*

939 NE labascant fragiles vires aut elanguescant, quandoque cessa & à seriis absiste; & cum coætaneis (dispares enim collusores non benè sociantur) defatigatum te relaxa oblectamentis.

940 Alius alio ducitur studio. Sunt quos spectacula delectant: at commotio vegetat, torporémque excutit.

941 Facetiis, dicteriis, ac ænigmatibus certare, ingeniosum est: pilâ datatim missâ *, sphæra & conis, globulis, empusâ, par impar, myindâ, astragalismo, vel trocho [*turbine*,] sclopo, vel igne missili, puerile d: Chartis lusoriis, talis, tesseris, aleâ, † fritillo, aleatorium: latrunculis, operosum.

942 Ubi siquis ad incitas cōpellitur, actum est de eo: cedat.
943 Lascivi ac calamistrati saltatores saltent & subsultim tripudient, séque choreis, saltationibus ac tripudiis exerceant. Choragus [*præsultor*] chorum ductitat.
944 Grallator [*grallipes*] grallis gressus spatiosos divaricat.
945 Petauristæ ac funambuli, papæ! quàm audaces & confidentes sunt!
946 Cursores in stadio à carceribus ad metam curriculo festinant, & primus brabêum [*bravium*] aufert.
947 Alii signant lineam, quam simul ac attigerunt, si consistunt illico, sponsionem depositam [*factam*] evincunt: qui g ultra procurrerit, aut citra eam substiterit, ludum perdit.
948 In circo [*hyppodromo*] equitando; in catadromo h hastiludio; in i agône luctando & reluctando, uter alterum supplantaret [*conficeret*,] concertant.

949 Gladi-

* *Vel reticulo in sphæristerio.*
d *Quibus lusitant puelli & puellæ.*
† *Ubi monas, dias, trias* [ternio] *quaternio, pentas, senio, heptas, enneas, decas: alii jactus labentur felices, alii infelices.*

g *Prætercurrerit.*
h *Trojæ lusu; imaginario prælio.*
i *Ἀγῶν.*

936 *When a letter is foulded up, that it may not be read but by him to whom it is intended* [ſent] *: it is ſealed with a ſeale; and, if it be not intercepted* [taken up by the way], *it is to be* [f] *broken up by him to whom the ſuperſcription* [g] *belongeth.*

937 *The ſurname is under-written within.*

938 *A ſcroll* [ſhort note] *is not ſealed.*

f Vnſealed.
g Is directed.

CHAP. 96. Of Sports and paſtimes.

939 *REſt ſometimes, and* "*give over earneſt buſineſſes (for feare thy fraile* [brittle] *ſtrength ſhould faint* [decay] *or wax feeble) : and when thou art wearied, refreſh thy ſelfe at ſome* [a] *ſports, together with thoſe that are of the ſame age: for play-fellowes that are not matches are no fit companions.*

" Ceaſe from.
a Pleaſant paſtimes.

940 *Some take delight in one exerciſe, ſome in another. There are ſome that take pleaſure in viewing of fights: but ſtirring enliveneth* [quickneth], *and ſhakes off heavineſſe* [liſtleſneſſe: to do any thing].

941 *To ſtrive who ſhall get the better in merry conceits, quips* [frumps] *and riddles, is a witty thing: to play at ſtool-ball* * [hand-ball], *at ſcale-bones, at bowls, at* [c] *fox in the hole, at even and od, at blind-man buff* [blind hob], *at cockall, or with a top or gig, with a pot-gun or ſquib; this is child ſh* [boyes play [d]] *: To play at cards, tables, dice, or any game of hazzard* †, *with a dice-box or a paire of tables, this is the trick of a gameſter: to play at cheſſe, is toilſome.*

* Or with a racket in a tennis-court (*bowling alley*).
c Hopping on one leg.
d Such as boyes and girls or modders play at.
† Ace, deus, tray, cater, ſinke, ſiſe, ſeventh, eigthth, ninth, tenth: ſome are counted lucky throwes (*casti*), ſome unlucky.

942 *Where if any one be ſet, he* [e] *is out, let him give up.*

e Hath loſt, is undone.

943 *Let wantons and* [f] *ſpruce dancers friſk, hop and caper, and exerciſe themſelves in dancings* [mortices], *vaultings and trippings. The* [g] *fore-man* or ring-leader *leads the dance.*

f Prizled, tricked
g Dancing-maſter.

944 *He that goeth on ſcatches,* [h] *ſtalketh out wide, ſtrides with his ſtilts* or ſcotches.

h Strideth, ſtradleth.

945 *O ſtrange! how bold and ventrous are tumblers, and they that dance on a rope!*

946 *Runners in a race run with all ſpeed from the liſts* [barrs] *to the goal, and the firſt carrieth away the prize.*

947 *Others mark out a line: and as ſoon as they touch it, if forthwith they ſtand ſtill, they win the wager that is* [k] *laid* [the ſtakes ſtaked down] *: he that ſhall run beyond, or* [i] *ſtop before he come at it, loſeth the game.*

" Bet.
i Come ſhort of the ſide.

948 *In the horſe-race men ſtrive one* [w] *another at riding* [running horſe-races, courſing]: *in the tilt-yard at* [k] *running a tilt: in the wraſtling-place, at wraſtling & ſtrugling whether ſhould ſtrike up the others heels.*

k Iuſts, tournament.

949 [1] *Sword-players, fencers* [champions] *combat in the artillery-yard, the maſter of fence being their director.*

950 *When two* [m] *fight at ſharpe, it is a ſingle combat: where* [n] *by turnes, the one challengeth* [bids defiance], *lets fly* [offers to ſtrike], *and giveth the blow: the other voideth it, wardeth it off, and feneeth it: but he* [o] *vanquiſheth that hitteth* [ſtriketh home]: *he that is foiled, yeelds himſelf vanquiſhed* [gives up the bucklers].

951 *A Jugler* [p] *by the nimbleneſſe of his action dazleth the eye-ſight of the ſtanders by: but they are ſleights* [tricks of le jerdemaine], *not miracles. Kymiſts,* [q] *phyſiognomers, figure-caſters* [that calculate nativities], *fortune-tellers* [gipſies, that have ſkill in palmeſtrie], *and other runagates of the ſame ſtamp, that wander up and down the country, by their* [r] *cheating tricks, gull ſimple folk of their money.*

952 *A ſtage-player acteth the perſon of another man, and playeth enterludes* [ſtage-plaies].

953 *A Comedy doth lively ſet forth an intangled* [troubleſome] *ſtate of a buſineſſe, but with a joyfull upſhot: a Tragedy hath a ſad* [ſorrowfull] *ending.*

954 *The ſtage is in the open view, the tyring-*[with-drawing]*-room (out of w'ich they come forth on the ſtage to act) is vaulted* [over-hanged] *with curtains, provided of attire* [furniture] *for the actors, and not to be ſeen of the lookers on* [t], *unleſſe the hanging be drawn aſide.*

955 *They keepe Bacchus-feaſt* [ſhrovetide], *being masked* [q], *or diſguiſed with vizzards on.*

CHAP. 97. Of Death and Buriall.

956 A *Deadly ſnoring or ſnorting is an accident properly befalling men that are ready to die. They that lie a drawing on, are given over for dead* [as paſt hope of life].

957 *O yee* [a] *mortall men! b what one of a thouſand among you makes account, that upon this moment* here, *dependeth everlaſting time?*

958 *For as ſoon as thou ſhalt have given up the ghoſt, the ſoule ſhall immediately* [out of hand] *flit* [remove] *to heaven, or to the torments of hell.*

959 *A dead corſe being ſet forth with funerall rites (that is, embalmed, lapt up in a winding ſheet, put in a coffin, clad in mourning, and laid on a biere) is carried out to the burying by the bearers.*

960 The

---

[1] Swaſh-bucklers.

[m] Blade it.
[n] Sometimes one, ſometimes the other.
[o] Overcometh, gets the better.

[p] Whoſe fingers are always fidling, and never lie ſtill.
[q] That will know a mans minde by his look.
[r] Gulleries.

[t] Who cheer up or incourage ſome of the actors; and others they hiſſe off the ſtage.
[q] Mummers.

[a] Perſhing, deceaving.
[b] Where is that man.

949 Gladiatores & pugiles [*athletæ*] in palæſtrâ congrediuntur, directore laniſtâ.

950 Cùm duo digladiantur, duellum eſt: ubi [k] alternatim, alter provocat, ictum intentat & infert; alter declinat, inhibet & propulſat: vincit autem qui infligit: victus [l] dat manus.

k *Per vices, alternis vicibus.*

l *Herbam porrigit.*

951 Geſticulator * [*agyrta, præſtigiator*] actionis volubilitate aciem ſpectatoris præſtringit: ſed præſtigiæ ſunt, non miracula. Ciniflones, phyſiognomi [*metopoſcopi,*] genethliaci, chiromantici, & ejuſdem [m] monetæ errones ac circulatores, impoſturis ſuis popellum argento emungunt.

* *Chironomus, cui digiti argutantur.*

m *Farina, furfuris.*

952 Mimus [*biſtrio*] perſonam alterius effingit [*exprimit*] & fabulas agit.

953 Comœdia perplexum actum repræſentat, ſed cum jucundâ cataſtrophe: Tragœdia triſtem exitum.

954 Theatrum in propatulo eſt: Scena (unde acturi prodibant in proſcenium) ſipariis velatur, choragio ſcenico inſtructa; neq; ſpectatoribus † conſpicua, niſi diducto peripetaſmate [*cortinâ.*]

† *Qui actorum aliis applaudunt, aliis explodunt & exhibilant.*

955 Bacchanalia peragunt [n] larvati [*larvâ ſeu perſonâ obvoluti.*]

n *Perſonati.*

CAP. 97. *De Morte & Sepulturâ.*

956 MOribundorum ſpeciale ſymptoma eſt ſtertor [*rhoncus*] lethalis. De iis, qui animam agunt, conclamatum eſt.

957 O mortales! quotuſquiſque veſtrûm reputat, ab hoc puncto æternitatem [*omne ævum*] pendere?

958 Nam ut [a] exſpiraveris, confeſtim [*extemplò*] anima ad cœlos vel tartara migrabit.

a *Efflavit animam.*

959 Funus funeſtis ritibus adornatum (id eſt, polluctum amiculo ferali involutum, capulo conditum, lugubriter [*veſte pullâ, lugubri,*] indutum [b] ſandapilæ [*loculo, feretro*] impoſitum) à veſpilonibus effertur.

b *Pullatum.*

c *Polyandrium.*

960 Fiunt [*celebrantur*] exequiæ [*inferiæ*] e cœmeterium verſùs pompâ funebri.

961 Exanimum corpus [*cadaver*] ſepelitur: nos humamus [*humo mandamus:*] priſci, exſtructâ pyrâ, rogo uſtulabant [*cenovemabant*] (inde ſepulchra ſunt Buſta dicta:) cineres autem mortuorum defodiebant d buſtuarii in urnâ.

d *Libitinarii.*

e *Hermæ.*

962 Eriguntur e cippi & cenotaphia, eíſque inſcribuntur epitaphia; & epicedia cantantur lugubria.

963 In gentiliſmo, conductæ præficæ plangebant, & leſſibus ac f næniis elogia eorum enumerabant, qui ad plures [*inferos*] (ut ethnici loqui amant) abierunt.

f *Threnis.*

964 Et nè manes oberrarent, inferias, juſta ſeu parentalia feralibus epulis faciebant; celebrantes diem emortualem æquè ac natalem.

CAP. 98. *De Providentiâ Dei.*

965 ITa mors interventu ſuo finit omnia.

966 Omnia enim temporalia ſunt caduca, fluxa & tranſitoria; exoriuntur & intereunt.

967 Etiamſi aliquid certum ac ſtabile videatur, progreſſu tamen temporis, vetuſtate ipsâ non poſſunt non alteri & decedere.

968 Viciſſitudinibus ſubitaneis ſubjacent omnia, quapropter ſelicem dicunt eum, qui tempori inſervire novit.

969 Atheus tamen eſt, qui res noſtras, tanquam concurſantes ac ſubſaltantes atomos, temerè & fortuitò volutari autumat; fatali neceſſitate ſuccedunt omnia.

970 Fors & fortuna nihil ſunt omnino.

971 Fortuitos equidem & improviſos caſus eſſe concedo, ſed noſtri reſpectu, non providentiæ; quæ etiam minutiſſima nutu ſuo dirigit.

972 Nam & capillos noſtros numeratos eſſe teſtatur Salvator, ut nè unicus quidem perire queat.

960 *The funerall is kept, and the traiu goeth along towards the Church-yard* [burying-place], *with a ſhow* [all ſolemnities] *befitting a funerall.*

961 *The dead corps* [liveleſſe carcaſſe] *is buried: we interre it* [put it into ground]: *they of old made a bonfire, and therein burnt it,* (*from thence* it was that *graves* or burying places *were called burning places*): *and the grave-makers buried the aſhes of the dead in a pitcher.*

962 *Grave-ſtones* [toombs] *and herſes are rear'd up, and epitaphs* [inſcriptions] *written on them; and mournfull* d *anthems are ſung.*

d Dittie.

963 *In* e *heatheniſme, mourning women being hired, kept a wailing, and with blabberings and mourning ſongs, reckoned up the praiſes of them that were gone to the other world* (*as the heathen uſe to ſay*).

e The time of heatheniſh religion.

964 *And leſt their ghoſt ſhould walke or* wander, *being all in black, they uſed dirges or ſacrifices for the dead, made to the gods below, with feaſts at the herſe: keeping a* f *deaths-day as well as a birth-day.*

f The day one dyeth on.

CHAP. 98. Of Gods Providence.

965 THus *death by its mediation* [interveening] *maketh an end of all things.*

966 *For all things* a *temporall are fleeting, unſteady, fading and flitting: they ſpring up, and they dye.*

a That laſt but a time.

967 *If peradventure ſome few things ſeem ſure and ſtedfaſt, yet in* b *time they cannot chooſe but be worne and fall away, by very age* or oldneſſe.

b Continuance of time.

968 *All things are ſubject to ſudden turns* [changes]: *wherefore men account him happy that knows how to comply with time.*

969 *For all that, he is an Atheiſt* [a miſcreant], *who weeneth that our affaires are toſſed about at randome* [at a venture], *and hand-over-head* (*like moats of the Sun running all of a heap, and ſkipping up and down,*) *or, All things follow one upon another by an* c *unavoidable neceſſity.*

c Infallible, unalterable.

970 *Chance,* hap-hazzard, *and luck are nothing at all.*

971 *There are indeed, I grant, caſuall and unexpected* [unlook'd for] *chances, but in regard of us, not of* Gods " *Providence, which ordereth even the ſmalleſt things at his beck.*

" Fore-ſight.

972 *For our Saviour witneſſeth, that even the hairs of our head are* d *numbred; that not ſo much as one of them can* e *miſcarry.*

d Told.

e Periſh, or be loſt.

973 *For*

973 *For that reason, before unusuall changes, there go strange sights and monstrous wonders.*

f Fore-warnings. 974 *Therefore there are in things, foretokens* f *(signes to ghesse by, that boad good or ill) by which being fore-warned let us be fore-armed.*

* As sneezing, bleeding at the nose, and the like to these. 975 *But to catch all about,* at any thing *, *for a signe of good luck or bad* [to say, My mind gives me, or mis-gives me]: *away with this superstition from Christians. If the* LORD *shall vouchsafe to reveal or make known any thing to thee, thou shalt not be ignorant of it.*

g Abandon. 976 *Bee thou godly* [devout] *and pray; hee will not utterly* g *forsake thee, who hath as well fore-known, fore-seen and fore-ordained what shall become of thee to-morrow,* what *the next day after to-morrow, and so afterwards; as what was done yesterday, what the day before it,* what *t'other day, and so many years ago.*

977 *Prevent not thy destiny* [bring it not upon thee before it cometh], *but wait for it.*

CHAP. 99. Of Angels.

a Numberlesse. 978 THe *eternall divine power brought forth also the invisible Angels, and those* a *innumerable, being his servants to* " *rule things* here *below.*

" Govern.

979 *Not because he stood in need of help, but because so it pleased him.*

980 *These hee had made and placed in the highest heaven: but some of them revolted* [" fell away] *from him by pride, and were condemned and thrust downe from heaven to hell.*

" Did backslide.

981 *They that continued* [abode still] *in their uprightnesse, were strengthened, that they could fall no more.*

982 *Millions,* [thousands of thousands] *standing round about the throne of their Maker, worship, reverence, adore, and extoll* [solemnly praise] *him.*

983 *Being sent out, they dispatch his commands* [what is given them in charge]; *and having discharged* their *embassage, they return.*

b Keep company. 984 *At Gods bidding, they* b *joine themselves in company with the godly, even from their birth, as guardians to forefend* [drive off, chase away] *mischiefes, and to shield* them *from the assaults of Satan.*

(985 *But*

973 Ea propter, inſolitas mutationes, oſtenta & prodigia antecedunt.

974 Inſunt ergo omina (boni vel mali ſigna)[h] rebus: quibus præmoniti, ſimus præmuniti.

[h] *Præmonitionet.*

975 Sed uſque quaque * præſagia captare [*ominari aut abominari*] iſta ſuperſtitio faceſſat à Chriſtianis. Si tibi Dominus aliquid revelare aut manifeſtare dignabitur, non te latebit.

**Vt ſternutamento, ruptione ſanguinis è naribus, & horum ſimilibus.*

976 Tu pius eſto, & ora; non te derelinquet ille, qui æquè præſcivit, prævidit ac prædeſtinavit, quid cras, perendie [*die perendino*], & deinceps [*poſthæc, in poſterum*] de te futurum ſit, ac quod heri, pridie, nudiuſtertiùs, & tot abhinc annis factum eſt.

977 Fatum tuum nè anticipa, ſed expecta.

CAP. 99. *De Angelis.*

978 PRoduxit & inviſibiles Angelos, eóſque innumeros, æternum Numen, ad regenda inferiora ſibi adminiſtros.

979 Non quod opis eſſet indigus, ſed quia ſic eſt placitum.

980 Hoſce condiderat & conſtituerat in cœlo ſupremo [*empyræo:*] ſed quidam deſciverunt [*defecerunt*] ab eo per ſuperbiam, relegatíque ac deturbati ſunt cœlitùs ad infernum [*orcum, erebum, avernum*].

981 Qui in ſuâ integritate permanſerunt, roborati ſunt, nè ampliùs prolabi poſſint.

982 Circa thronum Creatoris [*Conditoris*] ſui millia millium [*myriades*] adſtantes, eum venerantur, colunt, adorant, celebrant.

983 Amandati obeunt mandata, legationéque functi revertuntur.

984 Aſſociant ſe, juſſu Dei, piis, jam inde à nativitate, tanquam cuſtodes, ut mala avertruncent [*avertant*], & ab inſultibus Satanæ protegant.

(985 Ve-

985 Verùm enimverò quod de bono ac malo genio inquiunt, incertum est.

986 Apparent nonnunquam, sed disparent rursum, non fascinando, sed reverâ.

987 Cacodæmones apparentes spectra [*umbræ*] & phantasmata vocantur; tumultuantes per noctem [a] intempestam, lemures [*larvæ:*] famulantes, Lares & Penates in Larario.

a *Concubiam, mediam noctem.*

988 Magi & exorcistæ cum dæmonibus colludentes, incantamentis suis & exorcismis seipsos dementant, & alios infatuant.

989 Sed væ Diabolo, & (nisi communioni renuncient) consortibus ejus! ad Gehennam detrudentur.

990 Vindex enim suæ gloriæ erit Omnipotens, eámque ab impiorum violatione intactam, intemeratam, sacrosanctam vindicabit. Quamobrem quotquot ille sibi obstrepentes & oppedentes deprehendet, ii impietatem suam haudquaquam inultam auferent.

CAP. 100. *De Clausula.*

991 CEdò [a] sodes [*sis*] quid restat? eâtenus enim tradita (absit arrogantia dicto) utcunque [*qualitercunque, quomodocunque*] sum consecutus.

a *Amabo.*

992 Siccine? [*ain'?*] Euge! Benè vertat tibi. Hem macte sedulitate istâ! Restabit igitur ut per hanc Januam ingressus, tum scientiarum, tum Latinitatis palatia vividè lustrare properes; & quæ hîc raptim & carptim aspexisti, ea uberiùs in * authoribus bonis speculeris.

* *Philosophorum, & Theologorum scriptis.*

993 Habes hîc summatim & succinctè brevem complexionem [*synopsin*] ceu rudimenta, quà Philosophiæ †, quà Theologiæ: nihil tantoperè (quod sciam) omissum reor; nec quicquam lubens transilii aut præterii.

† *Et Philologiæ, & humanioris literaturâ.*

994 Auctarii autem loco, admoneo ut ad pietatem convertas omnia.

995 Scito

(985 *But that which they ſay concerning a good or bad genius* [Angel-guardian] *the truth is, it is* c *uncertain.*)

c A queſtion, or very doubtfull.

986 *They appear ere-whiles, and vaniſh out of ſight, not by inchanting deluſion* [caſting a miſt before mens eyes], *but in very truth* [deed].

987 *Fiends* [ill ſpirits], *when they appeare in ſight, are called ſpirits, ghoſts and phantaſmes; when they make a noiſe* [keep a foul coil] d *in the dead of the night,* they are termed *elfes, fairies* [hobgoblins]; *when they do ſervice in private houſes,* e *houſhold-gods in a private chappel.*

d At midnight.

e Chimney-corner gods, ſpirits of the buttery.

988 *Magicians* " *and conjurers,* f *ſporting with devils, by their inchantments and conjurings beſot themſelves and beſoole others.*

" Black-artiſts.

f Vſing colluſion.

989 *But woe to the divell, and to his partakers* (*unleſſe they renounced his fellowſhip, and return, convert, amend themſelves and ſeriouſly repent*): *they ſhall be thruſt down to hell-fire.*

990 *For the Almighty will be the revenger of his own glory, and will acquit* and " maintain it *untoucht, untainted, inviolable, from being hurt or profaned by the ungodly: wherefore, if he ſhall* g *ſurprize any prattling againſt him, or baſely oppoſing him, ſuch ſhall in no wiſe carry away their ungraciouſneſſe unrevenged.*

" Right, redreſſe.

g Take at unawares.

CHAP. 100. The Concluſion.

991 *TEll me, I prectbee, what remaines behind? for the things thus far delivered* (*be it ſpoken without boaſting*) *I have in ſome reaſonable ſort attained* [gotten].

992 *Saiſt thou ſo? Bravely done! a Well may it thrive with thee. Go on cheerfully* [with a courage] *in this* thy *diligence* [earneſtneſſe]. *It now remaines, that going in at this* b *little gate* [entry-door] *thou haſten luſtily, to take a thorow ſurvey of the Palaces both of arts, and of pure latin ſpeech; and view thoſe things more plentifully in* * *good authors, which here thou haſt beheld by* c *ſnatches, and in haſte.*

a God ſend thee good of it.

b Wicket.

* The writings of Philoſophers and Divines.

c A ſnatch and away.

993 *Here haſt thou briefly* [ſhortly] *and cloſely truſſed up a ſhort* [briefe] *compriſall, being as it were the firſt bare grounds as well of Philoſophy* † *as Divinitie. I ſuppoſe, that nothing is over-ſlipt, ſo far as I know; nor have I willingly balked or waved any thing.*

† And the ſtudy of language, and civill learning.

994 *Now* to caſt in this *for a vantage, I would wiſh thee to turne* and apply *every whit to godlineſſe.*

995 *For know, that ere long it will come to passe, that we must give up an account of all things; to wit, when the most glorious Saviour of the world shall come to raise us up and judge us, where things hidden and manifest shall all be laid open.*

d Favouring their cause, well-pleased

996 *O blessed men, which then shall have him* d *reconciled! they shall be fed with bread of heaven, and Angels food for evermore.*

" Our tender Saviour.
c Acquitted.

997 *Christ Jesus* " *that taketh pity on us, grant, that, seeing we our selves are unworthy to reach to so great blessednesse, yet being here justified* c *by his free mercy, we may grow up together in love* or charity.

998 *Do thou humbly confesse* [shrieve thy selfe] *to him, and vow thy vowes, and by praying devoutly and zealously pierce the closets* [cabinets] *of heaven, that even now thou mayest be reckoned among the Saints of heaven.*

* The manner of saluting at the parting.

999 *The Lord be with you, and* * *farewell* [adieu].

1000 *To the Lord of hosts, the most holy, blessed and undivided Trinity, be praise, honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen* [So be it].

The end.

BRITISH MUSEUM 26 AP 71

995 Scito enim fore propediem, ut reddamus rationem omnium; nempe, quum venerit Salvator mundi glorioſiſſimus ut ſuſcitet nos ac judicet: ubi occulta & manifeſta patefiet.

996 O beatos, qui tunc propitium habebunt! ambroſiâ & nectare paſcentur in ſempiternum.

997 Faxit miſerator noſter Jeſus Chriſtus, ut hic gratuitâ ejus miſericordiâ juſtificati, in charitate coaleſcamus.

998 Tu ei confitere ac vota vove, devotéque ac fervidè precando penetralia cœli penetra, ut jam nunc cœlitibus annumereris.

999 Ave & * vale. * *Formula ſalutandi in digreſſu.*

1000 JEHOVÆ ZEBAOTH, ſanctiſſimæ, benedictæ ac individuæ Trinitati ſit laus, honor & gloria in ſecula ſeculorum. *Amen.*

FINIS.

INDEX VOCABULORUM.

THe former *Index*, even in the Dutch copy, was very faulty in the cyphers, and defective in many words; which put me to a needleſſe trouble, in ſtriving to inſert in the text, ſuch words as I found not in the *Index* (and therefore thought them lacking) which afterward I met with in the book. This *Index* is very exact; and may ſerve as a Dictionary to the learner, and a ready helpe to him that would adde any further ſupply to the booke it ſelfe. Simples and words out of rule, are ſet downe more at large; others more briefly. Participles, if regular, are referred to the ſame number with the verb. Irregular compounds have their ſimples added in a Parentheſis. Underſtand by m. *maſculine*, f. *feminine*, n. *neuter*, c. g. *common gender*, d. g. *doubtfull gender*, a. *adjective*, d. *deponent*, p. *participle*, c. ſ. *caret ſupinis* pr. *præterito*, v. *vide*, look, (An adverb hath no mark at all ſet after it) ib. *ibidem*; that is, in the ſame number with the next a fore-going.

ABA *ABI* *ABO*

A, Ab, *pr.* 72.89 679
abactus, us, *m.* 867
abaculus, i, *m.* 756
abacus, i, *m.* 562
abavia, æ, *f.* 602
abavus, i, *m.* 602
abax, acis, 756
abbas, ătis, *m.* 638
abbatiſſa, æ, *f.* 638
abdico, as. 605
abditus, a, um. *a.* 191
abdo, didi, itum, ĕre. 445
abdomen, ĭnis, *n.* 820
abecedarius, a, um. 732 737
abeo, īre. 667
aberro, as. 540
abhinc. 970
abhorreo, es, *c. f.* 747 820
abigo, (*ab*, *ago*) egi, actum, ĕre. 561
abies, ĕtis, *f.* 115
abiegnus, a, um. *ib.*
abjicio, (*ab*, *jacio*) jeci, jactum, ĕre. 383
abjudico, as. 661
abjuro, as. 858
ablacto, as. 229
ablatus, a, um, (p. *auferor.*) 291
ablego, *v.* lego.
abligurio, īre 820
abluo, (*ab*, *luo*) ĕre. 578
abnego, as. 858
abnepos, ōtis. 604
abnuo, ĕre, *c. f.* 903
aboleo, evi & ui, itum, ĕre. 719
abolla, æ. 512
abominatio, onis, *f.* 641
abominor, aris, *d.* 369 975
abortio, īre. 598
abortivus, a, um. *ib.*
abortus, us, *m.* *ib.*
abrado, ĕre. 584.

abradendus,a,um. 796
abripio, (*ab,rapio*) ĕre, 466
abrogo,as. 661.686
abrotonites,tæ.*m.* 442
abrotonum,i,*n.* 135
abruptè. 752
abs,*pr.* 752.902
abscedo,ĕre. 315.902
abscessus, us, *m.* 315
abscindo,*v.*scindo.627
abscondo,ĕre. 810
absens,tis,*a.* 916
absimilis,e,*a.* 199
absinthites,is,*m.* 442
absinthiũ,i,*n.* 136.326
absisto, stiti, *c. f.* ĕre. 939
absolvo (*v. solvo.*) 391 634
absonus,a,um. 774
absorbeo(*v. sorbeo.*) 70
absque,*pr.* 152.216
abstemius,a,um. 823
abstergo(*v. tergo.*)229 579
abstinentia,æ. 790
abstineo (*abs, teneo*) es. 568
abstrudo,ĕre. 810
absum,esse,*n.* 312.757
absurdus,a,um. 774
abundantia,æ, 848
abundo,as. 76.444
abutor(*v.utor.*) 355
abyssus,i,*f.* 70
Ac,*c.* 369.591
academia,æ,*f.* 737
acanthis,idis,*f.* 153
acanthus,i,*m.* 135
acarus,i,*m.* 218
acatium,i,*n.* 471
accedo (*ad,cedo*)ĕre,97 533
accelero,as, 451
accendo,ĕre. 627.743
accẽseo,es,ui,sum. 134 647
accensus,i,*m.* 653
acceptilatio,onis,*f.*866
acceptus,a,um,*p.* 879 854
accersо, ĕre. 532.659
accessio, onis, *f.* 310 768.782
accessus,us,*m.* 76.614
accidens,tis,*a.* 21.361
accido, ĕre, *c. f.* 375 641
accingo, ĕre. 701
accipio (*ad, capio*) epi, eptum, ĕre. 270.854 866
accipiter,tris,*m.* 148
acclivis, e, *a.* 79
accola, æ, *m.* 783
accommodo, as, 731
accommodus, a, um, 440
accumbo, ĕre. *n.* 556
accuratè. 803.886
accuratus, a,um. 752
accusatio, onis,*f.* 659
accuso, as. 658
acedia, æ.*f.* 887
acer, ĕris,*n.* 122
acer,acre. 326.711
acerbus,a,um. 326
aceroſus,a,um. 527
acerra, æ,*f.* 643
acervus,i,*m.* 397
acesco, ĕre,*c. p.* 441
acetabulum, i, *n.* 172 302.763
acetarium, i,*n.* 566
acetosa, æ. 136.326
acetoſella,æ,*f.* 136
acetum, i, *n.* 302
achores, um. 316
acicula, æ,*f.* 515
acidus,a, um. 326
acies,ei,*f.* 76.584.709 715.951
acinaces, is,*m.* 713
acinoſus, a, um. 440
acinus, i, *m.* 123.448
acipenſer, ĕris, *m.* 166
aclis, ĭdis,*m.* 713
aconitum, i, *n.* 137
acorum, i, *n.* 132
acquieſco, ĕre. 657
acquiro (*ad,quæro*)ĕre. 377
acquisitio, onis, *f.* 868
acredula, æ,*f.* 153
acriter. 284
acroama, ătis, *n.* 841
acroterium, i, *n.* 546
acroſtichum, i, *n.* 754
acta,orum, *pl. n.* 652
actio, onis,*f.* 652.658 751.951
actor, ĕris,*m.* 659
actuarius, a, um. 468 653
actum eſt, *impers.* 942
actuoſus, a, um. 225
actus, us, *m.* 669.953 470
actutum. 470
aculeius, i, *m.*206.220
acumen, inis, *n.* 354
acumino, as. 759
acuo, ĕre. , 85
acupictus, a, um, 675
acus, ĕris, *n.* 498
acus us,*f.* 504.509
acutus, a, um.220.702
Ad. 75.230.386
adæquo, as. 753
adagium, i, *n.* 753
adamas, antis, *m.* 89
adapto, as. 586

addico, xi, ĕre. 661. 883
addictus, a, um, p. 866
addiſco (v. diſco) ĕre. 724
additamentum, i, n. 546
addo, ĕre. 756
ademptus, (p. adimo) 182
adeò. 848
adeo, īre. 883
adeps, ĭpis, c. g. 422
adhæc. 834
adhæreſco, hæſi, ĕre. 270
adhærco (v. hæreo) 47 99
adhibeo (ad, habeo) ēs, 509. 526. 666
adhortor, aris, d. 899
adhuc. 400
adiantum, ti, n. 136
adiaphorus, a, um. 636
adjaceo, es, c. f. 275
adigo (ad, ago) egi, actum ĕre. 529
adjicio (ad, jaceo) eci, ectum, ĕre. 518. 768
adimo (ad, emo) ĕre. 182
adipiſcor, ĕris, eptus. 365. 641
adipatus, a, um. 421
aditus, us, m. 544
adjudico, as, 661
adjumentum, i, n. 873
adjungo, ĕre, 728
adjuro, as. 926
adjuto, as. 525
adjutor, ōris, m. 727
adminiculum, i, n. 481
adminiſter, tri, m. 978
adminiſtro, as. 609
admiror, aris, d. 883
admiſſio, es. 916
admiſſarius, a, um, 177
admitto, ĕre. 452. 659 871
admodum. 152
admoneo, es. 994
admonitio, onis, f. 729
admoveo, es. 283. 458 767
adobruo, ĕre. 428
adoleo, es, evi, ultum. 641
adoleſcens, tis, c. g. 232
adoleſco, ĕre ib.
adoptivus, a, um. 586
adopto, as. 605
ador, ōris, n. 127
adorea, æ, f. 723
adorior, īris. 715
adorno, as. 959
adoro, as, 982
adſeſſor, ōris, m. 662
adſto, as. 982. 951
adſtipulor, āris. 857
adſum, es. 698. 363
advena, æ, m. 186. 625
advenio, īre. 370
adventitius, 578
adventus, us, m, 617 779
adverſaria, orum, n. 742
adverſarius, i, m. 658
ex adverſo. 885
adverſor, aris. 835
adverſus, um, pr. 692
adverſus, a, um. 32. 467
adverto, ĕre, 790
adulor, aris. 923
adulator, oris, m. 925
adulatorius, a, um. ib.
adulter, ĕri. 827. 912
adulterator, ōris, m. 669
adulterinus, a, um. 85 606
adulterium, i, n. 826
adultus, a, um, p. 232
adumbro, as. 770
aduncus, a, um. 249
aduro, ĕre. 328
aduſtio, ōnis, f. 320
advocatus, i, m. 660
adytum, i, n. 643
Ædes is, f. 626
ædes, ium. pl. f. 540
ædificium, i. n. 522
ædifico, as. 525
ædituus, i. m. 629
æger, gra, um. 792
ægerimè. 801
ægilops, ōp's, m. 129
ægrè. 438. ægrè facere 798
ægritudo, ĭnis, f. 292
ægroto, as. 456
ægrotus, a, um. 906
æmulor, aris. 586. 736
æneus, a, um. 494
ænigma, ătis, n. 941
æquævus, a, um. 786
æqualiter. 43. 759
æqualis, e, a. 32. 901
æquanimiter. 891
æquator, ōris, m. 37
æquè. 260. 422. 479
æquilibrium, i, n. 766
æquinoctium, i, n. 37
æquiparo, as. 841
æquipolleo, es, p. c. 861
æquipondium, ij, n. 766
æquitas, ātis, f. 661. 663
æquivalens, tis, a. 861
æquo, as. 532 719. 400
æquor, ōris, n. 464
æquus, a, um, 660. 539 619. 869
aer, ĕris, m. 25. 47

æra, æ, *f.* 129.786
æramentum, i, *n.* 444
æramentarius, a um. 99
ærarium, i, *n.* 622
ærarius, i, *m.* 533
æreus, a, um. 494
ærugo, ĭnis, *f.* 99
ærumna, æ, *f.* 461
ærumnosus, a, um. 889
æruscator, ōris, *m.* 817
æs, æris, *n.* 100. 533. æs alienum. 865
æsalo, onis, *m.* 148
æstas, ātis, *f.* 38
æstimum, i, *n.* 861
æstimo, as, 493. 802
æstimor, aris. 601
æstivus, a, um. 38
æstuarium, i, *n.* 75
æstuo, as. 894
æstus, us, *m.* 38. 75
ætas, ātis, *f.* 233. 441
æternitas, atis, *f.* 957
æternus, a, um. 978
æther, ĕris, *m.* 31
æthiops, ŏpis 334
ævum, i, *n.* 198. 957
Affabilis, e, *a.* 901
affabrè. 536
affari. 908
affatim. 849
affectatè. 751
affecto, as. 841
affectus, a, um, *p.* 292 312. 717
affectus, us, *m.* 362
affero, (*ad, fero*) 169 233
afficio (*ad, facio*) eci, ectum, ĕre. 662. 668 723
affigo, ĕre. 309. 669
affinis, is, *c. g.* 593
affinitas, ātis, *f.* 826
affirmo, as. 811
afflatus, us, *m.* 644
afflictio, ōnis 872
affligo, ĕre. *ib.* & 669
affluentia, æ, *f.* 66
affluo (*ad, fluo.*) 848
affrico, āre. 316
affricus. 56
Agaso, ōnis, *m.* 180
agedum. 13
ager, gri, *m.* 66. 385 688
agger, ĕris, *m.* 380. 613 616
aggero, ĕre. 380
agglomero, as. 698
agglutino, as. 279
aggravo, as. 487
aggredior, ĕris, 11. 803
aggressio, ōnis, *f.* 11
agilis, e, *a.* 198
agina, æ, *f.* 766
agitatio, ōnis, *f.* 344
agito, as. 228. 390 766
agmen, ĭnis, *n.* 409. 709 711
agnatus, a, um. 593
agnellus, i, *m.* 415
agninus, a, um. 420
agnosco, ĕre. 877
agnus, i, *m.* 181
ago, egi, actum, ĕre, 454 607. 660. 669. 952. 989. animam. 956 vitam. 568
agon, onis, *m.* 948
agrestis, e, *a.* 559. 917
agricola, æ, *m.* 385
agricultura, æ, *f.* *ib.*
agrifolia, æ, *f.* 110
agrifolium, ii, *n.* 138
agrimonia, æ, *f.* 136
agryppa, æ, *m.* 240
agyrta, æ, *m.* 951
Ahenum, i, *n.* 431
Aio, ais, it, *pl.* aiunt. 496 992
Ala, æ. *f.* 143. 147. 708
alabastrites, æ. *m.* 87
alabrum, i, *n.* 499
alacer, cris, cre, *a.* 883
alacriter. *ib.*
alacritas, ātis 710
alapa, æ, *f.* 260. 670
alatus, a, um. 403
alauda, æ, *f.* 153
albedo, ĭnis, *f.* 166
albeo, es, *c. p. n.* *ib.*
albugo, ĭnis, *f.* 246
album, i, *n.* 650
albumen, ĭnis, *n.* 147
alburnum, i, *n.*
alburnus, i, *m.*
albus, a, um. 112. 333
alce, is, *f.* 193
alcedo, ĭnis, *f.* 146
alea, æ. *f.* 941
aleator, ōris, *m.* *ib.*
aleatorius, a, um. *ib.*
alectorius, a, um. 90
ales, ĭtis, *c. g.* 143
alesco, ĕre, *c. p.* 105
alexipharmacum, i, *n.* 793
alexiterius. 792
alga, æ, *f.* 134
algeo, es, si, *c. f.* 54
aliàs. 523. 536. 656
alibi 78. 437
alica, æ, *f.* 402
alicubi. 77. 455
alienigena, æ, *c. g.* 621
alieno, as. 490. 893 909
alienus, a, um. 372. 651 871. 921
alimen-

alimentum, i, *n.* 267
alimonia, æ. *f.* 819
aliò. 175. 547
aliòqui. 289
aliorſum. 677
aliquandiu. 399
aliquando. 118
aliquantiſper. 399
aliquantò 437
aliquis, qua, d· 103 798. 912
aliquot, *indec.* 16. 933
aliquoties. 98
aliquouſque. 902
aliter. 372
aliunde. 490
alius, a, ud. 25. 149 511
alius, —alius. 564. 816 940
allaboro, as. 846
allatro, as. 186
allatus, a, um, *p.* 490
alleluia. 136
allicio (*ad, lacio*) exi, ectum, ĕre. 423. 428
allido (ad, *ledo*) ĕre. 470. 541.
alligo, as. 450.
allium, i, *n.* 131
alloquor, ĕris, utus, 908
allucinor, aris. 333
alludo, ĕre. 916
alluſio, onis, *f.* 842
almus, a, um. 229
alnus, i, *f.* 111
alo, ĕre. 586. 596. 827
aloe, es, *f.* 137
alopecia, æ, *f.* 203
alopecurus, ri, *f.* 134
alſine. 134
altare, is, *n.* 641
altè. 473. 536
alter, era, um. 358. 391 767
altercor, aris. 656
alternatim. 950
alternus, a, um. 310
altero, as. 231
alteruter, tra, trum. 594
altilis, le. *a.* 420
altitudo, inis. 465
altùm. 352
altum, i, *n.* *ib.*
altus, a, um. 446. 734
aluco, ōnis, *m.* 149
alveare, is, *n.* 384
alveolus, i, *m.* 248
alveus, i, *m.* 414. 434
alumen, ĭnis, *n.* 104
alumnus, i, *m.* 229
aluta, æ, *f.* 508
alutarius, i. *ib.*
alvus, i, *f.* 303. 573
Amabilis, le, *a.* 901
amăbò. 991
amando, as. 983
amanter 902
amanuenſis, is, *m.* 676
amaracus, i, *m.* 133
amaranthus, i. *m.* *ib.*
amarulentia, æ, *f.* 920
amarulentus, a, um. 842
amarus, a, um. 326
amaryllum, i, *n.* 119
amator, ōris. 829
amaſius i, *m.* 827
ambages, ium, *f. pl.* 475
ambidexter, i. 265
ambigo (*am, ago*) ĕre. 435
ambio, īre. 589. 840
ambitio, ōnis. 873
ambitioſus, a, um. 840
ambitus, us, *m.* *ib.* 758
ambo, æ, o. 599
ambroſia, æ. 996
ambulacrum, i, *n.* 616
ambulatio, ōnis, *f.* *ib.*
ambulo, as, 215. ōnis, *m.* 223
amburo, ĕre. 320
amen. 1000
amentia, æ, *f.* 823
amentum, i, *n.* 712
ames, ĭtis, *m.* 428
amicio, īre. 517
amicitia, æ, *f.* 921
amictus, us, *m.* 377
amiculum, i, *n.* 513
amicus, a, um. 1. 110. 917
amicus, i, *m.* 918
amita, æ, *f.* 603
amitinus, a. *ib.*
amitto, ĕre. 116. 366
amnis, is, *m.* 427
amo, as. 360. 963
amœnus, a, um. 189
amolior, īris. 837
amor, ōris, *m.* 198. 682 906
amoveo, es, 121. 767. 908
amphibium, i. 212
amphisbæna, æ, *f.* 213
amphora, æ. 763
ăplector, ĕris. 229. 599
amplexor, aris. *ib.*
amplifico, as. 752
amplio, as. 618. 664
ampliùs. 981
ampulla, æ, *f.* 587
amputo, as. 318. 382
amuletum, i, *n.* 793
amurca, æ, *f.* 383
ad amuſſim. 528
amygdalum, i, *n.* 121
amylum, i. *n.* 581
An. 321. 478. 596
anacatharticus. 795
anachorita, æ. 639
anagramma, atis, *n.* 754
anaclinterium, i, *n.* 574

anagallis,idis. *f.* 134
analecta, orum,*n.* 582
anas, atis, *c. g.* 160
anathema, atis *n.* 641
anatocismus, i, *m.* 864
anatomia,æ,*f.*icus,i,*m.* 796
anceps, ipitis, *a.* 435
anchora, æ, *f.* 466
ancile, is, *n.* 699
ancilla, æ, *f.* 415
ancillor, aris. *d.* 748
androgynus,i. 240
anethum, i, *n.* 132
anfractus, us. 330. 476 760
angaria, æ. 683
angelica, æ, *f.* 136
angelus, i, *m.* 978
angina, æ, *f.* 301
angiportus,i,us,*m.* 617
Anglia, æ. *f.* 663
Anglus, i, *m.* 669
ango, ĕre,*p.c.* 301.369
angor, ōris *m.* 668
anguilla, æ, *f.* 166
anguis, is,*c. g.* 213
angulatus, a, um. 89
angulus, i, *m.* 758.536
anguſtia, æ, *f.* 883
anguſtus, a, um. 245. 539. 547
anhelitus, us, *m.* 575
anhelo, as. 363
anhelus, a, um. 300
aniçula, æ, *f.* 234
anima, æ, *f.* 956. 958
animadverto, ĕre 9.667
animadverſio, ōnis, *f.* 870
animal, ālis,*n.* 142.174
animans, tis,*m. f.n.* 227
animitus ex animo. 908
animosè. 883
animus, i, *m.* 245. 353. 733.893
aniſum, i, *n.* 132
annales, ium,*pl.m.* 785
annexus, us, *m.* 466
annexus, a, um, *p.* 783
anniculus, a, um. 230
anniverſarius, a, um. 635
annona, æ, *f.* 385
annoſus, a, um. 284
annotinus, a, um. 441
annoto, as. 742
annularis, e, *a.* 262
annulus, i. *m.* 519
annumero, as. 998
annuo, ĕre. *ſ.c.* 651.903
annus, i, *m.* 34.635 976
annuus, a, um. 34.611 854
anodynus, a, um 791
anſa, æ. *f.* 431.435 527
anſer, ĕris, *m.* 160
anſerculus,i,*m.*15c.160
anſerina, æ, *f.* 134
anſula, æ. *f.* 515
antagoniſta, æ, *m.* 435
antarcticus, a, um 38
ante, *pr.* 23.387
antea. 720
anteambulo, ōnis *m.* 156
anteactus, a, um, 813
antecedo, ĕre, 973
antecello, ĕre, 880
anteceſſor, ōris, *m.* 678
anteceſſorius, a, um. 454
anteeo, īre. 171
antefero. 841
antelucanus,a, um. 577
antenna, æ, *f.* 463
antepono. 841
antequam. 365.803
anterior, us, *a.* 252
antes, ium, *pl.m.* 546
anteſignanus, i. 709
anteverto, 809
anthrax, ăcis, *m.* 89 314
antica, æ, *f.* 540
anticipo, as. 310.977
antidotus, i. *f.* 793
antilena, æ, *f.* 452
antimonium, ii, *n.* 104
antipodes, um, *m.* 783
antiquitùs. 401
antiquo, as. 686.866
antiquus, a, um. 935
antiſtes, ĭtis, *c.g.* 637
antlia, æ, *f.* 469
antœci, 783
antrorſum, 172
antrum, i, *n.* 78
anus, i, *m.* 268
anus, us, *f.* 669
anxietas, ātis, *f.* 369
anxius, a, um. 245
Apage. 578
appella, æ, *m.* 648
aper, pri, *m.* 426
aperio, ui, rtum, īre. 315. 541
apertè. 923
apertilis, e, *a.* 451
apertus, a, um. 918
apes, is, *f.* 219
apex, icis, *m.* 514
apexabo, ōnis, *m.* 421
aphaca, æ, *f.* 394
apianus, a, um. 126
apiarius, a, um. 384
apiaſtrum, i, *n.* 136
apium, i, *n.* 126.136
apluſtra, ium, *n.* 463
apocha, æ, *f.* 866
apocryphus, a, um. 631
apographum, i, *n.* 732

apolo-

apologia, æ, f. 659
apologus, i, m. 754
apophlegmatiſmus, i, m. 792
apophoretum, i. 566
apoplexia, æ, f. 313
apoſtata, æ, m. 722
apoſtema, ătis, n. 315
apophthegma, n. 752
apotheca, æ, f. 552
apozema, n. 792.796
apparatus, us, m. 565 695
apparentia, æ, 361
appareo, es. 984.987
apparitor, ōris, m. 853
apparo, as. 409
appello, as. 46.664.904
appello, puli, ĕre. 484 740
appendix, ĭcis, f. 680 546
appendeo, es. 519
appendo, ĕre. 463.701
appetentia, æ, f. 292
appetitus, us, m. 789
appeto, ĕre. 805.160
applaudo, ĕre. 954
applauſus, us, m. 870
applico, as. 179.498
appono, ĕre, 554
apporto, as. 462
appoſitus, a, ū. 557.750
appoſitè, 752
apprehendo, ĕre. 341 345.658
apprehenſio, f. 357
apprimè. 914
appropinquo, as. 186
apricus, a, um 933
Aprilis, is, m. 780
apſis, idis, f. 457
aptè 264
apto, as. 731
aptus, a, um.
apud, pr. 636.894
apus, ŏdis. 144
Aqua, æ, f. 26. 69.70
aquæductus, us, m. 583
aqualiculus, i. 414
aqualis, is, m. 556
aquarius 43
aquaticus, a, um. 424
aquatilis, e, a. 143.163 403
aquifolia, æ, f. 110
aquila, æ, f. 160
aquilegia, æ. 135
aquilo, ōnis. 56
aquilus. 334
aquor, aris. 414
aquoſus, a, um. 48
Ara, æ, f. 641
aranea, æ, f. 226
araneum, i, n. ib.
aratrum, i, n. 389
arbiter, tri, m. 657
arbitrium, i, n. ib. 241
arbitror, aris. 693
arbor, ŏris, f. 110. 528
arborator, ōris, m. 382
arbuſcula, æ. ib. 92
arbuſtum, i, n. 529
arca, æ, f. 522
arcanus, a, um. 838
arceo, es, c. f. 456. 470 634
arcera, æ, f. 456
arceſſo, ivi, ĕre. 658
archidux, ucis, m. 677
archiepiſcopus, i, m. 640
architectus, i, m. 525
architriclin⁹, i. 555.676
archivum. 686
arctè. 267
arcticus, a, um. 38
arctus, a, um. 243. 539
arcula, æ, f. 552
arcularius, i. 530
arcuo, as. 551
arcus, us, m. 473.551 702
ardea, æ, f. 152
ardelio, m. 837
ardeo, es, arſi, f. c. 45. 46.198
ardor, ōris, m. 275
arduus, a, um. 686
area, æ, f. 398. 547
arefaceo, ĕre. 170
arena, æ, f. 82
arenatum, i, n. 526
arenoſus, a, um. 86.393
areola, æ, f. 381
areſco, ui, ĕre, f. c. 106
aretalogus, i. 841
argentarius, a, um. 865
argenteus, a, ū. 494.562
argentum, i, n. 97. vivum. 102
argilla, æ, f. 535
argilloſus, a, um. 393
argumentum, i, n. 750
arguo, ĕre. 245.293
argutè. 750
argutor, aris. ib.
argyrotheca, æ. 562
aridus, a, um. 77.470 764
aries, ĕtis, m. 43. 182
arieto, as. ib.
ariſta, æ, f. 127
ariſtolachia, æ, f. 136
arithmetica, æ. 756
arma, orum, n. 690.699
armamentarium, i. 622
armamenta, orum, n. 466
armarium, i, n. 552
armatura, æ, f. 699
armeniacus, a, um. 120
armentum, i, n. 410

armilla,æ,f. 519
armiluſtrium,i. 695
armo,as. 695.705
armus,i,m. 202
aro,as. 389
aroma,ătis,n. 132
aromatarius,ii,m. 104
aromatopola,æ,m. 492
arquatus,a,um. 306
arra,æ,f. arrhabo,ōnis,f 862.857
arrideo,es. 594
arrigo(ad,rego)exi,ĕre. 204.426
arripio,ĕre. 435
arrodo,ĕre. 98
arrogantia, æ, f. 840 991
arrogo,as. ib.
ars,tis,f. 4 377.724
artemiſia,æ,f. 136
artemon,ōnis. 463
arteria,æ,f. 274
arthritis,ĭdis,f. 309
articularis,e,a. ib.
articulatus,a,um. 161
articulus,i,m. 261
artifex,icis,m. 378
artificioſè. 751
artificium,i. 655
artocreas, ātis,n. 408
artogala,n.artomelum, i, n. artolaganum, i. ib.
artopta,æ. 431
artus,uum, m. 309. 579
aruncus,i,m. 183
arundo,ĭnis,f. 139
arvina, æ, f. 329
arum,i,n. 132
arvum,i,n. 387
arx,cis,f. 717
As,aſſis,m. 493.765 866
aſarum,i,n. 136
aſcarides. 218
aſcaula,æ,m. 777
aſcendo,ĕre. 37
aſcenſus,us. 544
aſcia,æ f. 527
aſcio,as. ib.
aſciſco,ĕre. 586.919
aſcititius,a,um. ib.
aſcitus,a,um. 578
aſcriptitius,a,um. 621
aſellus,i, m. 178. 180 223
aſilus,i,m. 221
aſinarius,a,um. 403
aſininus,a,um 245
aſinus,i,m. 180
aſio,onis. 159
aſotus,i,m. 865
aſparagus,gi,m. 136
aſpectus,us,m. 10.278
aſper,ĕra,um. 275.321
aſpergo,ĕre. 103
aſperitas,atis f. 7
aſpernatio onis,f. 374
aſpernor,aris. 876
aſperſio,onis,f. aſſenſus, us,m. 587 358
aſſentatio,onis,f. 921
aſſentator,oris,m. 924
aſſentior,īris,enſus. ib.
aſſentor,aris. ib.
aſſequor,ĕris,utus. 424
aſſer,ĕris,m 530
aſſero, ui,rtum,ĕre. 811 859
aſſertus,a,um. 610
aſſervo, as, 650
aſſevero, as. 811
aſſideo, es, edi. 558
aſſiduitas, atis, f. 884
aſſigno, as. 22
aſſimilo, as. 270
aſſiſto, ĕre. 675
aſſo, as. 431.437
aſſocio, as. 984
aſſuefco, ĕre. 801
aſſula, æ, f. 527
aſſumentum, i, n. 505
aſſumo, ĕre. 308
aſſurgo, ĕre. 78. 901
aſſus, a, um. 328
aſt. 9. 67
aſteriſcus, i, m. 741
aſthma, ătis, n. 300
aſtrologus, i, m. 778
aſtronomus, i, m. ib.
aſtrum, i, n. 31
aſtu, abl. 817
aſturco, ōnis, m. 453
aſtutus, a, um. 355
aſylum, i, n. 625
aſymbolus, a, um. 821
At. 11. 623
atavia, æ, f. 602
atavus, i, m. 602
ater, tra, um. 334
atheus, i, m. 969
athleta, æ, m. 949
atlantis, ĭdis, f. 546
atomus, i, c. g. 969
atque 28.466.682
atqui. 725
atramentariũ, i, n. 738
atramentum, i, n. ib. 939.
atrienſis, is, m. 676
atriplex, icis, m. 136
atrium, i, n. 544
atrox, ōcis, a. 895
attagen, enis, f. 150

attamen. 661
attendo, ĕre. 483. 727 804
attentè. 726
attenuo, as. 531
attero, ĕre. 560.967
atticus, a, um. 495
attinet, imp. 515
attingo, ĕre. 826.977
attollo, ĕre. 503.541
attondeo, es. 503
attonitus, a, um. 62
attraho, ĕre. 190.271
attrecto, as. 321
attritus, a, um, p. 290
Avaritia, æ, f. 848
avarus, a, um. 846
auceps, ŭpis, c.g. 428
auctarium, i, n. 994
auctio, onis, f. 865
auctionor, aris. ib.
auctoramentum, i, neu. 695
auctoror, aris. ib.
aucupium, i, n. 428
aucupor, aris. 841
audacia, æ, f. 883
audaculus, a, um. ib.
audax, acis, a. 945
audeo, es, sus. 885
audiens, ntis, a. 841
audio, īre. 341 660.508 930
auditio, ōnis, f. 836
auditor, ōris, m. 631
auditus, us, m. 330
avellana, æ, f. 121
avello, ĕre. 801
avena, æ, f. 129.450
aveo, es, p.c. 363.999
avernus, i, m. 980
averrunco, as. 984
aversatio, onis, f. 369
aversor, aris. ib.
aversus, a, um. 88.260 907
averto, is. 984
aufero, abstuli, ablatum 946
augeo, es, xi. 872
augmentum, i, n. 33
augur, ŭris. 645
augurium, i. 644
auguror, aris. 645
augustus, a, um. 626 780
avia, æ, f. 601
aviarium, i. 147. 157
avicula, æ, f. 428
aviditas, atis, f. 366 848
avidè. 198. 726
avidus, a, um. 846
avis, is, f. 142. 436
avius, a, um. 477
aula, æ, f. 680
aulæum, i, n. 679
auletes, æ, m. 775
aulicus, a, um. 675. 925
avolo, as. 430. 527
aura, æ, f. 55
aurantium, i, n. 123
aurata, æ. 166
aurelia, æ. 226
aureus, a, um. 494. 562
auricula, æ, f. 284. 330 518
auricularis, e, a. 262
aurifaber, bri, m. 518 531
auriga, æ, m. 454
aurigo, ĭnis, f. 306
auripigmentum, ti, n. 104
auris, is, f. 204. 299
auriscalpium, i, n. 262
aurora, æ, f. 35
aurum, i, n. 95.531
auscultо, as. 726
auspex, ĭcis. 592.644
auspicium, i, n. 462.644
auspicor, aris. 752.781
auster, tri, m. 56
austerus, a, um. 326
aut. 6.63.297
autem. 31.259.362
authenticus, a, um. 632
author, ōris, c.g. 722.871 992
authoritas, atis, f. 659
autographum, i, n. 732
automatarius, i. 533
automatum, i. 431.772
autumnus, i, m. 37.198
autumo, as. 969
avunculus, i, m. 603
avus, i, m. 601
auxilior, aris. 906
auxilium, i. 695
Axilla, æ, f. 254
axioma, ătis, n. 749
axis, is, m. 31.457.758
axungia, æ. 457
azymus, i, m. 407

B.

Bacca, æ, f. 118.122
baccalaureus, i. 737
bacchanalia, orum, n. 955
bacchabundus, a, um. 644
bacchor, aris. 824
baculus, i, m. 481
badius, a, um. 334
bajulo, as. bajulus, i, m. 461
balæna, æ, f. 171
balænus, i, f. 792
balatro, onis, m. 917
balbus, a, um. 282
balbutio, īre. 230. 282
balista, æ, f. 712. 257
bali-

balistarius,ii,m. 698
ballio,onis,m. 827
balneum,i,n.neæ,f. 579
balneator,m. 585
balo,as, 181
balsamum,i,n. 138
balteus,i,m. 701
bambacium,ĭ,n. 503
baptizo, as. baptisterum,i,n. 122.633
barathro,onis,m. 865
barathrum,i,n. 70
barba,æ,f. 251
barbaries,ei,f. 842
barbarus,a,um. 895
barbatulus,a,um. 251
barbiton,i,n. 775
bardus,a,um. 284
baro,ōnis,m. 686
barrio,īre. 190
barrus,i,m. *ibid.*
basella,æ,f. 446
basiatio,f. 826
basilica,æ,f. 626.679
basilifcus,i,m. 214
basis,is,f. 536.759.771
basium,ii,n. 826
batillum,i,n. 434
baubor,aris. 187
beatus,a,um. 997
bellaria,orum,n. 566
bellicus,a,um. 468.695 717
bello,as. 694
belligeror,aris. *ibid.*
bellua,æ,f. 190
belluinus, a, um. 825 896
bellum,i,n. 691 692
bellus,a,um. 623
bene. 363.536.623
benedictio,onis,f. 846
benedictus,a,um. 1000
beneficiarius,a,um 686
beneficium,i,n. 877
benevolentia,æ,f. 906
benignus,a,um. 895
berberis,is,f. 138
bestia,æ,f. 410
bestialis,le,a. 897
beta,æ,f. 136
bethicus 795
betonica,æ. 134
betula, æ. f. 112
Bibax, acis. a. 823
biblia, orum.n. 631
biblicus,a.um. 631.733
bibliopegus, i.m. 748
bibliopola, æ. m. *ib.*
bibliotheca, æ. f. 738
bibo, ĕre. 788
bibulus, a, um. 582 731.823.935
bidens, tis. f. 984. m 439
biduum,i. n. 635
biennium, i. n. 41
bifidus, a, um. 184
bigæ, arum f. 455
bigamus, i. 669
bilanx, cis. f. 766
bilex, ĭcis. 501
bilinguis,e, a. 816
bilis is.f. 271
bimestris, e, a. 778
bimulus, a, um. 230
bini, æ, a. 243
bipalium, i. n. 381
bipennis, is. f. 713
bipes, ĕdis.a. 144
bis. 236
biscoctus, a, um. 407
bison, ontis.m. 201
bissextilis, e. 782
bistorta, æ. f. 134
bisulcus, a, um. 184
bitumen, ĭnis. n. 104
bivium, i. n. 478
Blactero,as. 182
blæsus,a,um. 282
blandiloquentia,æ. 817
blandimentum,i,n. 925
blandior,īris. 928
blandus,a,um. 831
blasphemus, a, um. 640 669
blatero,as. 838
blatero,onis,m. 839
blatta,æ,f. 217
blennus,i. 725
bliteus,a,um. 284
blitum,i,n. 136
Boatus,us,m. 56.714
boletus,i,m. 141
bolis,ĭdis,f. 465
bolus,i,m. 560
bolus,i,f. 104
bombarda,æ,f. 712
bombilo,as. 219
bombus,i,m. *ibid.*
bombylius,i,m. 220
bombyx,ycis.m. 219
bona,orum,n. 669.848
bonus, a,um. 245.299 799.974.360
boo,as. 181
borago,ginis,f. 136
borealis,e,a. 56.76
boreas,æ,m. *ibid.*
bos,ovis,m. 201.389
botrys,is,f. 136
botulus,i. 421
bovile,is,n. 413
Brabĕum,i,n. 946
bracca,æ,f. 512
brachium, i, n. 260 946
bractea,æ. 531
bracteola,æ. 519
branchia,æ,f. 163
brassica,æ. 126
brĕve,is,n. 698
brĕvi.

brĕvi. 296
brĕvia,ium,n. 464
brĕviarium,i,n. 15
brĕvis,e,a. 993
brĕviuſculŭlus, a, um. 119
broncus,a,um. 284
bruchus,i,m. 223
bruma,æ,f. 38
brumalis,le. 577
bruſcus,ci,m. 138
brute 824
brutus,a,um. 284.824
Bubile,is,n. 413
bubo,ōnis. 149.314
bubalus,i,m. 201
bubulcus,i,m. 413
bucca,æ,f. 267.838
buccea,æ,f. 554
buccella,æ,f. 553
buccellatus,a,um. 407
buccina,æ,f. 413
bucco,ōnis. 284
buccula,æ,f. 258.513
bucula,æ. 417
bufo,ōnis. 212
bufonius,a,um. 90
bugloſſa,æ,f. 136
bulboſus,a,um. 131
bulbus,i,m. 151
bulga,æ,f. 486
bulimia,æ. 292
bulla,æ,f. 72.519
bullio,īre. 432
bupthalmus,mi,m. 136
bura,æ.is,is,f. 391
buſtum,i,n. buſtuarius, i,m. 961
buteo,onis,m. 148
butyrum,i,n. 416
buxus,i,f. 110
Byne,es,f. 444
byſſus,i,f. 675

C.

CAballus,i,m. 460
cacabus,i,m. 431
cachexia,æ,f. 293
cachinor,aris. 845
cacodæmon, ŏnis, m. 987
caco,as. 157
cacumen,ĭnis,n. 72
cadaver, avĕris, n. 338 796
cadaveroſus,a,um. 316
cadmia,æ. 100
cado,cecĭdi,caſum,ĕre. 660.714
caduceator,ōris. 693
caducus,a,um. 117.312 966
cadus,i,m. 440
Cæcias,æ,f. 56
cæcilia,æ. 213
cæcitas,atis,f. 199
cæcus,a,um. 282
cæcutio,īre. 149
cædes,is,f. 714
cædo, cecĭdi, cæſum, ĕre. 668.670.713
cæduus,a,um. 539
cælo,as. 97.771.810
cælum,i,n. ibid.
cæmentum,i,n. 526
cæruleus,a,um. 335
Cæſar,ăris,m. 673
cæſim. 317
cæſius,a,um. 335
cæſpes,ĭtis,m. 45.522
cæſpititius,a,um. ibid.
cæſpito,as. 453
cæſtus,us,m. 713
cæteri, æ, a. 113. 452 544
cæteroqui 927
cæterum. 161
Cala,æ,f. 713
calamarium,i,n. 738
calamintha,æ,f. 136
calamiſtratus,ta, tum. 943
calamiſtrum, i,n.ter.m. 585
calamitas, atis,f. 394
calamitoſus,a,um. 885
calamus,i,m. 127. 139 428.731
calantica,æ,f. 513
calapodium,i,n. 481
calathus,i,m. 552
calcaneus,m. calcaneum,i,n. 257
calcar,aris,n. 451
calceamentum,i,n. 506
calcearius,i,m. ibid.
calceus,i,m. 84.514
calcitro, as, ōnis, m. 177
calco,as. 257
calculoſus,a,um. 120
calculus,i,m. 304.756
calefio,is 549
calendarium,i,n.calendæ,arumf. 781
caleo,es. 321
calidus,a,um. 24.579
caliga,æ,f. 512
caligo,as. 283. ĭnis. f. 20
calix, ĭcis. m. 122. 562
calleo,es,f. c. 480
callidus,a,um. 725
callis,is,m. 476
calloſus,a,um. 320
callus,i,m. ibid.
calo,ōnis,m. 698
calor,ōris,m. 59.273
caltha,æ. 133
calvaria,æ,f. 297
calveſco,ĕre.c.p. 280
calvitium,i,n. 288

calumnia,æ,f. 725
calumniator, oris, m. 669
calumnior,aris. 916
calvus,a,um. 586
calx, cis, f. 526. c.g. 257
cambium,i,n. 482
camelus,i,m. 17
camera,æ,f. 848
caminus,i,m. 47
cammarus,i. 172
campana,æ,f. 99. 629
campestris,e,a. 78. 136
campus,i,m. 78. 306
canaliculus,i. 269
canalis,is,c.g. 583
cancellarius,i. 676
cancellatus,a,um. 550
cancelli, orum, m. 541 652
cancer, cri, m. 43. 172 316
candela,æ,f. 743
candelabrum,i,n. 745
candeo,es. 46
candesco,ĕre. 500
candidatus,a,um. 840
candidè. 925
candidus,a,um. 87. 339
candor,ōris,m. 927
canesco,ĕre,p.c. 280
cani,orum,m. 233
canicula,æ,f. 38
caninus,a,um. 267
canis,is,c.g. 187. 423
canistrum, i, n. 552 553
canna,æ,f. 139
cannabis,is,f. 497
cano, cecini, cantum, ĕre. 710.773
canon,ōnis,m. 640
canonicus,a,um. 631
canorus,a,um. 153
cantharis,ĭdis,f. 223
cantharus,i,m. 535.564
cantherius, i. 178. 446 545
canthus,i,m. 248. 457
canticum,i,n. 773
cantilena,æ,f. 630. 826
cantillo,as. 224
canto,as. 962
cantor,ōris,m. 630
canus,a,um. 339
capax,ācis,a. 446. 760
caper,pri,m. 183
caperatus,a,um. 245
capesso,ĕre. 166
capillamentum,i. 586
capillus,i, m. 796. 972
capio,cepi,captum,ĕre. 12.204.716
capistrum,i,n. 450
capitalis, e. 667. 669 785
capitatus,a,um. 120
capitium,i. 514
capito, ōnis, m. 166 284
capitellum,i,n. 536
capitulum,i. ib. 137
capo,ōnis,m. 150
cappares,pl. 566
caprea,æ,f. 199
capreolus,i,m. 545
capricornus,i. 43. 200
caprimulgus,i. 149
caprinus,a,um. 416
caprona,æ. 586
capsa,æ,f. 552. 273
capsula,æ,f. 552
capsiosus,a,um, 838
captivus,a,um. 722
capto, as. 615. 751 975
captus,us,m. 12
capularis,e,a. 234
capulus,m.um, i,n. 701 959
caput, ĭtis. 541. 654 747
carbasus,i,f. 500
carbo,ōnis,m. 46
carbunculus, i, m. 89 314
carcer,ĕris,m. 668
carceres,um,m. 946
carcinoma,ătis,n. 316
cardiacus, a, um. 292 792. 795
cardialgia,æ,f. 306
cardinalis, e,a. 56
cardiogmus,i,m. 306
cardo,ĭnis,m. 543
carduellis,is,f. 153
carduus,i,m. 135
careo,es. 67.407.605
carex,ĭcis,f. 134
caries,ei,f. 528
carina,æ,f. 469
carios,a,um. 528
cariùs. 496
carmen, ĭnis, n. 754 792
carmino,as.
carnarium,i,n. 431
carnifex,ĭcis,m. 668
carnificina,æ. 725
carnivorus,a,um. 160
caro,carnis,f. 241.315
carota,æ,f. 126
carpentarius,i. 533
carpentum,i,n. 455
carpio,ōnis. 167
carpo,ĕre. 117.838
carptim. 592
carpus,i,m. 260
carrus,i,m. 411.456
carthamus,i,m. 132
cartilago,ĭnis,f. 241

ca-

carum,i,n. 132
carus,a,um. 493
carvum,vi,n. 132
caryophyllum,i,n. 132 335
casa,æ,f. 524
caseus,i,m. 217.416
casses,ium,m. 425
cassia,æ,f. 135
cassis,idis,f. 699
cassita,æ,f. 159
cassus,a,um. 121
castanea, æ, f. 123 334
castellum,i,n. 718
castigatio,ōnis,f. 870
castigo,as. 612
castimonia,æ. castitas, atis,f. 825
castor,oris,m. 212
castra, castrorum, pl.n. 704
castro,as. 183.184
castrum,i,n. 717
castula,æ,f. 580
castus,a,um. 825
casus,us,m. 971
catadromus,i,m. 948
catalogus,i,m. 740
catamidio,as. 669
cataphractus,a,um. 699
cataplasma,n. 791
catapotium,i. 792
catapulta,æ,f. 712
cataracta,æ,f. 615. tum, i,n. 67
catarrhus,i,m. 300
cataſtrophe,es,f. 953
catechiſo,as. 633
catena,æ,f. 458
caterva,æ,f. 675
cathæreticus, a, um. 318
cathædra,æ,f. 730
catillo,ōnis,m. 820
catillus,i,m. 404
catinus,i,m. 434.558
catulio,īre. 188
catulus,i,m. 186.194
catus,i,m. 211
cauda,æ,f. 158
caudex,icis,m. 108
cavea,æ,f. 429
caveo,es,vi. 706.811
caverna,æ,f. 78.522
cavillatio,ōnis,f. 844
cavillum,i,n. 916
cavitas,atis,f. 268
caula,æ,f. 412
caulis,is,m. 125.731
cavo,as. 210
caupo,ōnis,m. 485
caupona,æ,f. 625
cauſa, æ, f. 130. 595 660.664.752 885
cauſor,aris. 297.659
cauſus,i. 370
cauſticus,a,um. 315
cautè. 807
cautela,æ,f. 863
cauterium,i. 318.669
cautes,is,f. 83
cautio,ōnis,f. 862
cautus,a,um.
cavus,a,um. 284.252
Cedò. 991
cedo,ceſſi,ĕre. 11.358 942
cedrus,i,f. 115
celebris,e,a. 491
celebro, as. 635. 648 960
celer,ĕris,a. 676
celeriter. 807
celero,as. 425
celes,itis,m. 488
celeuſma,ātis,n. 464
cella,æ. 445
cellarius,i. 564
celo,as. 837
celox,ocis,f. 464
celſus,a,um. 523
cenotaphium,i. 961
cenſeo,es. 654.813
cenſura,æ. 728
cenſus,us,m. 620.683
cenſus,a,um,p. 654
centaurium,rii,n. 136
centenarius,a,um. 765
centeni,æ,a. 495
centies. 96
centipes,ĕdis,a. 223
cento,ōnis,m. 520
centrum,i,n. 758. 767
centuria,æ,f. 697
centurio,ōnis,m. ibid.
cepa,æ,f. 131
cephalæa,æ,f. 297
cephalalgia,æ. 297
cephalicus. 795
cera,æ,f. 384
ceraſum,i,n. 119
ceraſus,i,f. 111
ceratium,ii,n. 138
ceratus,a,um. 791. 935
ceraunius,a,um. 60
cercopithēcus,i. 207
cerdo,ōnis,m. 508
cerebellum,i. 330
cerebroſus,a,um. 805
cerebrum, bri, neu. 340 350
ceremonia,æ. 636
cereus,a,um. 743
cerinus,i. 110
cerno,cernĕre. 283.400 922
cernuus,a,um. 287
certamen, ĭnis, neu. 656 715
certatim. 736

cer-

certè.3. certò. 811
certitudo,ĭnis,*f.* 749
certus,a,um. 124.386
cerva,æ. 198.425
cervical,ālis,*n.* 571
cervisia,æ,*f.* 444
cervix, īcis, *fem.* 252 57
ceruſſa,æ. 140
cervus,i,*m.* 198
ceſſatio,onis,*f.* 788
ceſſo,as. 939
cete.*ind.*cetus,i. 171
cetra,æ. 699
ceu. 31.642
Chalybs,ybis,*m* 98.743
chamædrys,ys,*f.* 134
chamæmelum, i,*n.* 136
chamæpytis, yos,*f.ibid.*
chameleon,tis. 215
chamomilla. 136
chaos,*n.* 23
character,ēris,*m.*8.409
charitas,ātis. 997
charta,æ,*f.* 791.941
charus,a,um. 632
chaſma,atis,*n.* 58
chelæ,arum,*f.* 171
chelidonium. 136
chelys,yos,*f.* 775
chiliarcha,æ,*m.* 697
chiragra,æ,*f.* 309
chirographum,i. 862
chiromanticus,i. 951
chirotheca,æ,*f.* 514
chirothecarius,ii,*m.*492
chirurgicus,a,um. 136
chirurgus,i,*m.* 796
chlamys,ydis,*f.* 512
cholera,æ,*f.* 271
chondrylla,æ,*f.* 136
choragium,i. 954
choragus,i. 94
chorepiſcopus,i. 637
chorda, æ,*f.* 771
chordus,a, um.118.419
chorea, æ,*f.* 943
chorus, i,*m.* 630.943
chriſtianus, a, um, 648 975
Chriſtus, i, *m.* 631
Chronologia,æ. Chronologus, i, *m.* 786
chylus, i. 267. 268
chymus, i,*m.* 270
chytropus, ŏdis, 341
Cibarius, a, um. 407 558.695
cibus, i,*m.* 788
cicada, æ,*f.* 224
cicatrix, icis, *f.* 319.
cicer, ĕris. *n.* 128
cicindela, æ. 233
ciconia, æ,*f.* 160
cicorium. ii,*n.* 136
cicur,curis,*a.* 154.174
cicuro, as. 203
cicuta, æ,*f.* 137
cieo, es. 59.792
cifra, æ, 756
cilicinus, a, um. 404
cilicium, i. 582
cilium, i. 247
cilo, ōnis, *m.* 281
cimelium, i. 848
cimex, ĭcis. 218
cincinnus, a, um. 518 586
cinereus,a, um. 339
cingo, ĕre. 423.516
cingulum, i. *ib.*
ciniflo,onis. 951
cinis, ĕris, *m.* 45.961
cinnamomum, *n.* 132
cippus, i, *m.* 608.962
circa, *pr.* 982
circenſis, i,*m.* 758
circiter, *pr.* 267.779
circius,i. 57
circuitor,oris,*m.* 492
circuitus,us,*m.* 758
circularis,e,*a.* 760
circulator,ōris. 951
circulus,i. 32. 43.440 758
circumago,ĕre. 57.431
circumcido,ĕre 648
circumcingo. 440
circumcirca. 31
circumdo,as. 583
circumferentia,æ. 758
circumforaneus. 492 794
circumgeſto. 641
circumjaceo,es. 66
circumjicio,ĕre. 277
circumlambo. 194
circummunio,ire. 704
circumquaque. 47
circumſcribo. 73
circumſcriptor,*m.* 817
circumſpecto, as, circumſpectus, a, um. 808
circumſtantia,æ. 786
circumtendo. 678
circumvallo,as. 717
circumveho,ĕre. 411
circumvolvo,ĕre. 258
circus,i.*m.* 948
cirnea,æ,*f.* 564
cirrus,i,*m.* 159
ciſium,i,*n.* 455
ciſta,æ. 848
ciſterna,æ. 623
citatio,onis.*f.* 658
citò. 39.354
cito,as. 631.658
citra,*pr.* 947
citreum,i. 123
civilis,e,*a.* 559
civis, is, *c. g.* 614.650 civitas,

civitas, atis, *f.* 622.691 717
Clades, is, *f.* 717
clàm. 922. clam. 919
clamo, as.
clamor, ōris, *mas.* 275 352
clancularius, ii, *m.* 691
clanculùm. 186
clandestinus, a, um. 691
clango, ĕre. 160
clangor, ōris, *m.* 710
clarigatio, *f.* 693
clarus, a, um. 731.734
classiarius, a, um. 700
classicum, i, *n.* 710
classicus, a, um. 654
classis, is, *f. ib.* 700. 735
clathratus, a, um. 550
clathrus, *ma.* rum. *neu.* 541
clava, æ, *f.* 713
claudicatio, *f.* 289
claudico, as. *ibid.*
claudo, ĕre. 548.709
clavicula, æ, *f.* 252. lus, i. 519
clavis, is, *f.* 548
clavola, æ, *f.* 382
claustrum, i, *n.* 615
clausula, æ, *f.* 991
clausura, æ. 411
clavus, i, *ma.* 320. 465 527
clematis, *f.* 136
clemens, tis, *a.* 912
clementia, æ, *f.* 682
clepsydra, æ. 772
clibanus, i, *m.* 96. 406
cliens, tis, *c. g.* 660. 686
clientela, æ. 660
clientelaris, e, *a.* 686
clima, ătis, *n.* 783
climacter, ēris, 431
clinicus, a, um. 294
clinopœgus, i, *m.* 533
clinopodium, i. 570
clitellæ, arum, *pl.* 460
clitellarius, a, um. *ibid.*
clivus, i, *m.* 79
cloaca, æ, *f.* 250
cluco, es, *f. c.* 138
clunabulum, i, *n.* 420
clunaculum, i, *n. ibid.*
clunis, is, *c. g.* 258
clyster, ēris, *m.* 792
clypeus, i, *m.* um, *n.* 699
Cincus, i, *m.* 132
Coacervo, as. 529.847
coactus, a, um. *p.* 270 481.684
coaduno, as. 530
coætaneus, a, um. 939
coagmento, as. 748. 241
coagulo, as. 104.416
coagulum i. *ib.*
coalesco, ui, ĕre. 997
coarcto, as. coangusto, as. 267
coassо, as. 530.544
coæxo, as. 212
coccineus, a, um. coccus, i. 337
coccinum, i, *n.* 675
cochlea, æ, *f.* 216. 544
cochleare, is, *n.* 558
cochlearia, æ. 313
cochlis, ĭdis, *f.* 544
cocles, ĭtis, *m.* 283
coctilis, e, *a.* 526
codex, ĭcis, *m.* 854
codicillus, i. 731
cœlebs, ĭbis, *c. g.* 589
cœlites, um, *m.* 998
cœlitus. 980
cœlophthalmus, i. 283
cœlum, i, *n.* 19. 64. li, orum *m.* 958
cœmeterium, i. 960
cœna, æ. 633
cœnaculum, i, atio, onis. 555
cœnaturio, ire. 568
cœno, as. *ib.*
cœnobium, i, *n.* cœnobiarcha, æ. 638
cœnum, i, *n.* 481
coëmo, ĕre. 491
coëo, ire. 319
cœpi, sti. 884
cœptum, i, *n.* 886
cœptus, a, um. 254
coërceo. es. 451.668
cœtus, us, *m.* 244.629
cogitabundus, a, um. 344
cogitatio, ōnis. *f.* 344 826
cogito, as. 375
cognatio, onis, 601 826
cognatus, a, um 601
cognitor, ōris, *m.* 659
cognitio, *f.* 355.659
cognomen, ĭnis, *n.* 937
cognoscо, ovi, ĭtum. 659.667
cogo, coegi, ĕre. 416 696. 709. 865
cohabito, as. 588
cohæreo, es. 242
cohibeo, es. 184.358 893
cohonesto, as. 593
cohors, tis, *f.* 697
cohortor, aris. 464
coinquino, as. 739
coitio, onis, *f.* 711
coitus, us, *m.* 606
colaphus, i, *m.* 670
coleus, i, *m.* 291
colica, æ. 305
colla

colla,æ. 530
collabi. 775
collapſus,a,um,p. 538
collare,is,n. 581
collateralis,e. 56.603
collatitius,a,um. 638
collatus,a,um,p. 713
collaudatio,onis,f. 870
collecta,æ. 638
collectus,a,um,p. 328
collega,æ,m. 673
collegium,i,n. 655
colliciæ,arum,f. 392
collido (con, lædo) ſi, ĕre. 713
colligo,as. 396.685
colligo (con, lego) egi, ĕre. 66. 145. 396. 662
colſimo, as. or, aris,d. 703
colliqnia,æ. 392
collis,is,m. 79
colliſio,f. 330
colliſtrigium,i. 668
colliſus,a,um,p. 317
colloco,as. 771
colloquium,i,n. 567
colloquor,ĕris. 934
colludo,ĕre. 988
collum,i,n. 252.461
colluſor,ōris,m. 939
colluo,ĕre. 434. colluvies,ei,f. ibid.
collybus,i. 482
collyra,æ. 554
collyrium,i,n. 792
colo,as. 433
colo, ĕre. 385. 596. 982
colobium,i,n. 512
colochyntidis,idis,f. 136
colon,i. 268
colona,æ. 219
colonus,i,m. 386
color,ōris,m. 333.503
coloro,as. 751
coloſſus,i. 771
coloſtra,æ,f. 415
coluber,bri,m. 213
colum,i. 305.433
columba,æ,f. columbarium,i. 154
columella, æ. 301. 546
columen, inis, n. 464. 515.545
columna,æ,f. 536
colus,i,f. 498
coma,æ,f. 585
combibo,ĕre. 821
combino,as. 747
comburo,ĕre. 104
comedo,ĕre. 560
cōmes, itis,c. gen. 476. 686
comeſtatio,f. 865
comeſtator,m. ib.
comeſtor,aris. 820
cometa,æ,m. 63
cominùs. 713
cōmis,e,a. 891
comitia,orum,n. 686
comitialis, e. adj. 312. 649
comitor,aris. 902
commi,atis,n. 747
commando,ĕre. 267
commeatus,us,m. 695
commemoro,as. 349
commendatio,f. 870
commendo,as. 914
commentarienſis, m. 668
commentarius,m.um, i. n. 786
commentitius,a,um 885
commentor,aris. 738
commentum,i,n. 240
commeo,as. 911
commercium,i,n. 491
commilito,ōnis,m. 710
cominiſcor,eris. 913
comminuo,ĕre. 82
commiſeratio,f. 871
commiſceo,es. 796
commiſereſco,ĕre. ib.
commiſereor,ēris. 912
commiſſura, æ, f. 469. 504
committo,ĕre. 530.634. 711.868.917
commixtio,f. 95
commodiùs. 935
commodo,as. 162. 862
commodum i,n. ibid. 485
commodus,a, um. 237. 539
commonefacio,ĕre.922
commonſtro,as. 732
commoneo,es. 923
commoror,aris. 725
commotio,onis. 940
commoveo,es. 543
communico,as. 274
communio, onis,f. 672. 989
communio,īre. 247
communitas,f. 672
communis, ne, a. 341. 514
commuto,as. 510.889
compactilis,e,a. 533
compactor,ōris. 748
compactus,a,um,p.407
compages,is,f. 241
compagino,as. 622
comparatio,f. 755
comparo,as. 156.173
compaſcuum,i. 411
compes,edis,f. 668
compello,as. 593

compel-

compello,puli,ĕre.942
compendiò. 475
compendiosè. 756
compendium,i. 853
comperendinatio, *fem.* 664
comperio, ĕri, ertum, īre. 17.321
compernis,is,*c.g.* 289
compertum eſt. 836
compeſco,ui, ere. 411 660
competo,ĕre. 481
compingo, egi, actum. 533.748
compitum,i,*n.* 479
complector,ĕris. 760
compleo,es. 20
complexio,onis,*f.* 993
complexus,us,*m.* 774
complico,as. 936
complures,a. 222.839
compluvium,i. 546
compono,ĕre. 529 640 754
comporto,as. 418
compos,ŏtis,*a.*805.893
compoſitus,a,um. 18
compotator,ōris.*m.*821
comprehendo,ĕre. 735
compreſsè. 267
comprimo,eſſi,ĕre. 321
computatio,*f.* 782
computo,as. 756
computreſco,ui. 318
conatus,us,*m.* 364
concamero,as. 382
concavus,a,um. 759
concedo,ĕre. 270. 840 971
concentus,us. 774
conceptus, ta, tum. *p.* 592
conceptivus,a,um. 781
concerto,as. 948
concha,æ,*f.* 91
concido,ĕre. 935
concieo,es. 686
conciliabulum,i. 655
concilio,as. 492. 911
concilium,i,*n.* 640
concinnator,oris,*m.*506
concinnitas,*f.* 382
concinno,as. 754
concio,onis,*f.* 632
concionator,*m.* 631
concipio, epi, eptum. 21 45
concito,as390.451.691
concivis,is,*c.g.* 691
conclamo,as. 704.956
conclave,is,*n.* 544
concludo,ĕre. 122.651
concoctio,*f.* 267
concoquo,ĕre. 438
concordia,æ,*f.* 911
concredo,ĕre. 409
concremo,as. 961
concreſco, ĕre. 124 422
concretus,a,um. 315
concubina,æ. 817
concubitus, us, *m.* 500 826
concubius,a,um. 987
concupiſco,ĕre. 818
concurro,ĕre. 711
concurſo,as. 969
concuſſus,us,*m.* 352
condecet,*imp.* 910
condecŏro,as. 722
condemno,as. 664
condico,ĕre. 856
condimentum,i. 567
condio,ire. 122.437
condiſcipulus,i. 736
conditaneus,a,um. 164 438
conditio,onis,*f.*856.889
conditor,oris,*m.* 982
conditus, a, um, *p.* 786 959
condo, didi, ĕre.446 980
condocefacio,ĕre. 724
condono,as. 894
conducibilis,e. 491
conduco, ĕre. 136. 534 743.792
conductitius,a,um. 386 523
conductor,*m.* 853
conductus,a,um,*p.* 963
condus,i,*m.* 431
condylus,i. 261
confabulatio,onis,*f.*567
confabulor,aris. 932
confarreo,as. 592
confectus, a, um,*p.* 268 444
confero,erre. 724.749
confertim. 752
confertus,a,um,*p.* 848
confeſtim. 568.958
conficio (*con,facio*) eci, ectum, ĕre. 140. 219 933.949
conficior. 173
confidens,tis,*a.* 945
confido,ere. 808
configo,ere. 703
confinium,i. 689
confio,eri. 416.448
confirmo,as. 752
confiſcatio *f.* 683
confiſco,as. 669
confiteor, eris, feſſus. 998
confixus, a, um, *p.* 393 410
conflictor,aris.294.713
conflictus,us. 715

consligo, ere. 713
conslo, as. 94.99
confluo, ere. 469
confodio, ere. 713.427
confœderatus, a, um. 695
conformo, as. 596
confragosus, a, um. 77
confringo, egi, actum. 121
confugio, ere. 204
confundo, ere. 796
confusus, a, um. 23
confuto, as. 432
congelasco, ere. congelo, as. 53
congenitus, a, um. 330
congeries, ei, f. 43.796
congero, ere. 397
congerro, m. 929
congiarium, i, n. 723
congius, i, m. 683
conglobo, as. 43
conglutino, as. 530
congredior, eris. 949
congrego, as. 409. 697
congressus, us, m. 1
congruenter 152
congruo, ere. f. c. 697 786. 930
congrus, i, m. 168
conjecto, as. 355
conjectura, æ, f. 357
conjicio (à jacio) eci, ere. 204. 355. 663
coniscus, i, m. 223
conjugalis, e, a. 595
conjugium, i, n. 588
conjugo, as. 747
conjungo, ere. 366. 930
conjuratio, f. conjuro, as. 691
conjux, ugis, c.g. 588
connecto, ere. 515
conniveo, es. 907
connubium, i. n. 594
conopeum, ei, n. 574
conor, aris. 363. 641
conquassio, as. 469
conquiniscо, ere. 352
conquiro (cum, quæro) ere. 751
consanguineus, a, um. 601
consanguinitas, f. 826
consarcinator, m. 505
consarcino, as. 826
conscendo, ere. 451 462
conscientia, æ. 634 668
conscisco, ere. 885
conscius, a, um. 926
conscribo, ere. 489. 695
consecro, as. 642
consensus, us, m. 663
consentio, si, ire 924
consceptum, i, n. 411
consequens, tis, a. 813
consequor, eris. 991
conservo, as. 606
consessus, us. 649
consideo, es, edi, essum. 464. 933
consideratus, a, um. 839
considero, as. 778
consigno, as. 652
consiliarius, i. 676
consilium, i, n. 696. 906
consisto, ere. 94. 441. 672. 797. 947
consitus, a, um, p. 382
consobrinus, i, a, æ. 603
consolatio, f. 906
consolida, æ, f. 133
consolido, as. 527
consolor, aris. 906
consonantia, æ. 774
consopio, ire. 228
consors, tis, a. 989
consortium, i, n. 931
conspectus, us, 788
conspicio, exi, ere. 78
conspicor, aris. 322
conspicuus, a, um. 32 880. 954
conspiratio, f. 691
conspisso, as. 407
conspurco, as. 157
constabilio, ire. 640
constans, tis, a. 898
constanter. 398
constantia, æ. 897
constat. 775. 811
consternor, aris. 883
constipo, as. 43. 503
constituo, ere. 43. 259. 980
consto, as, iti. 496
constratus, a, um. 468
constrictus, a, um, p. 450
constringo, ere. 668
construo, ere, 507. 747
constupro, as, 827
consuesco, ere. 702
consuetudo, inis, f. 801
consul, ulis, m. 651
consulo, ere. 353. 877 906
consultò. 871
consulto, as. 807
consultus, a, um. 654 741
consummo, as. 311 592
consumo, ere. 311
consuo, ere. 504
contabesco, ere. 226
contactus, us, m. 316
contagio, onis, f. 314

contagiosus, a, um. 314. 316
contamino, as. 825
contego, ĕre. 275
contemno, ĕre. 876
contemplor, aris. 757
contemporaneus, a, um. 786
contemptus, us. 927
contendo, ĕre. 689. 873
contentio, ōnis. *f.* 656
contentus, a, um. 851
contero, rivi, ĕre. 267. 497
conterraneus, a, um. 691
contexo, ĕre 457
contextus, us. 114
contignatio, *f.* 544
contiguus, a, um. 259
continens, tis. *a.* 783
continentia, æ. 819
contineo, es, entum, 260. 869
contingit, *imp.* 670.
continuè. 310. nuò. 110
continuo, as. 884
continuus, a um. 259. 762
contor, aris. 914
contorqueo, es. 32. 802
contra. 356. 750
contractus, us. 492. a. um. 260
contradico, ĕre. 752. 899
contraho, ĕre. 463. 493. 589
contrarius, a, ũ. 32. 331
contribulis, e, *a.* 601
contristor, aris. 835
contritus, a, um. *p.* 631
conterminus, a, um. 689
controversia, æ. 656
contubernalis, is, *c.g.*
contubernium, i, *n.* 910
contucor, ĕris. 283
contumacia, æ. 605
contumax, ācis. *a.* 899
contumelia, æ. *f.* 917
contumeliosus, a, um. 904
contundo, tŭdi, ĕre. 933
contus, i, *m.* 464
contusio, *f.* 317
contusus, a, um. *p.* 170
convalesco, ere. 295
convallis, is, *f.* 77
convasatus, a, um. 486
conveho, ĕre. 397
convenio, īre. 205. 551. 583. 794
conventum est. 630. 856
conversatio, *f.* 901
converto, ĕre. 989. 994
convexus, a, um. 257. 759
convictor, ōris. 910
convitior, aris. 917
conviva, æ, *c.g.* 555
convivator, *m.* *ib.*
convivium, i, *n.* 565
convoco, as. 629
convolvulus, i. 217
convolvo, vi, utum. 315
conus, i, *m.* 122. 759. 941
convulsio, *f.* 294
conyza, æ, *f.* 136
coopto, as. 737
coordino, as. 527
cophĭnus, i, *m.* 552
copia, æ, *f.* 848. 859
copiæ, arum. 708
copiosè. 752
copula, æ, *f.* 595
copulo, as. 592. 747
coqua. 431
coquinarius, a, um. 431
coquo, xi, ere. 444
coquus, i, *m.* 431
cor, cordis, *n.* 273. 631
coraciinus, i. 167
corallium, i. 92
coràm. 910
corbis, is, *m f.* 114
corbita, æ. 468
cordatus, a, um. 715
cordolium, i. 367
coriandrum, i. 132
coriarius, a, um. corium, i, *n.* 506
corium, i, *n.* us, i, *m.* *ibid.*
cornicor, aris. 160
corniger, era, um. 422
cornix, īcis, *f.* 160. 540
cornu, *n.* 198. 708
cornum, ni, *n.* cornus, *f.* 122
cornutus, a, um. 223
corolla, æ, *f.* 133
corollarium, i. 768
corona, æ. 564. 674
coronarius, a, um. 133
coronatus, i. 494
coronis, idis, *f.* 546
corporeus, a, um. 21
corpulentus, a, um. 278
corpus, ŏris, *n.* 28. 240
corrado, ĕre. 418. 817
corrigia, æ. 514
corrigo (*cum, rego*) exi, ĕre. 188. 923
corripio, ĕre. 188. 913
corroboro, as. 792
corrodo, ĕre. 217
corrumpo, ĕre. 30
corruptela, æ. 376
cornio, ĕre. 61. 400

corruptus, a, um. 329 661
cors, tis f. 160
cortex, icis, m. 109
cortina, æ. 503.954
corus, i, m.
coruscatio, f. 58
coruſco, as. 43
corvus, i, m. 160
coryceus, i. 837
corylus, i, f. 121
corymbus, i, m. 138
coryphæus, i, m. 691
corytus, i. 702
cos, ŏtis, f. 85
coſſus, i, m. 217
coſta, æ, f. 254
cothurnus, i, m. 514
cotoneum i. 123
coturnix, icis, f. 150.158
coxa, æ f. 256
coxendix, ĭcis, f. 256 309
Crabro, ōnis, m. 220
crambe, es, f. 126
cranium, i, n. 297
crapula, æ, f. 823
cras. 976
craſſus, a, um. 27. 82 268
craſtinus, a, um. 813
crater, ēris, m. 562
crates, is, f. 114.414
cratenterium, i. 341
craticula, æ. 431
craticius, a, um. 380.527
creagra, græ. creacentrum, i. 343
creātio, ōnis, f. cap. 2
creator, ōris, m. 982
creatura, æ. 21
creber, bra, um. 299
crebreſco, ĕre, p.c. 836
crebrò. 348
creditor, ōris, m. 864 865
credo, ĕre. 53. 358 386
credulitas, f. 812
credulus, a, um. ib.
crembala, orum, n. 777
cremium, i, n. 529
cremo, as. 45.669
cremor, oris 267.416
crena, æ, f. 731
creo, as. 18.737
crepida æ, f. 514
crepido, ĭnis, f. 583
crepito, as. 160.298
crepitaculum, i. 230
crepo, as. 543.840
crepundia, orum. neu. 230
crepuſculum, i. 36
creſco, ĕre. 125
creta, æ. 104
cribro, as. 400
cribrum, i, n. ib.
cricetus, i. 210
crimen, ĭnis, n. 922
criminor, aris. 917
crinalis, e, a. 513
crinis, is, m. 584
crinitus, a, um. 63
criſpo, as. 586
criſpus, a, um. 123.280
criſta, æ, f. 159
crocito, as. 160
crocodilus, i. 212
crocus, i, m. 132
crotalum, i, n. 643
crucio, as. 306
crudelitas, f. 896
crudelis, e, a.
cruditas, f. crudus, a, um. 292
cruentus, a, um. 303 714
crumena, æ, f. 486
crumeniſeca, æ. 485
cruor, oris, m. 328
cruralis, e, a. 514
crurifragium, i. 669
crus, uris, n. 190
cruſta, æ. 319.407
cruſto, as. 526
cruſtula, æ. larius, i. 408
crux, ucis, f. 669
crypta, æ, f. cryptoporticus, us. 616
cryſtallinus, a, um. 562
cryſtallus, i, f. 593
Cubicularius, a, ũ. 676
cubiculum, i. 573
cubile, is, n. 570
cubitus, i, m. 260
cubo, as, ui. 575
cubus, i, m. 759
cucubo as. 160
cucullus, i. cucullatus, a, um. 638
cuculus, i. cuculo, as. 136 160
cucumer, mĕris, m. 123 566
cucurbita, æ, f. 123.125 791
cucurio, īre. 159
cudo, ĕre. 531
cujas, ātis, a. 930
cujuſmodi. 329
culcitra, æ. 572
culeus, i. 669.762
culex, icis, m. 218
culina, æ. 434
culmen, ĭnis, n. 545
culmus, i, m. 127
culpa, æ, f. 662.808.893
culpo, as. 920
cultellus, i. 738
culter, tri, m. 391.558

cultura,æ. 379. 388
culullus,i,*m.* 562
cum,*pr.* 43. 59. 75
cùm. 358
cum,tum. 797
cumera,æ,*f.* 400
cuminum,i. 132
cumulo,as. 847
cumulus,i. 418
cunabula, orum, *neu.* 230
cunæ,arum,*f.* 228
cuncti,æ,a. 619
cunctor, aris. 310 886
cuneus, i. *m.* 529. 708 739
cuniculus. larius, i, *m.* 205. 717. 698
cupa,æ,*f.* 446
cupediæ,arum,*f.* 408
cupedinarius,i. *ib.*
cupiditas, ditatis *f.* 818 848
cupio,ĕre. 12. 198
cupreſſus,i,*f.* 115
cura,æ *f.* 356. 619
curandus,a,um,*p.* 796
curator,oris,*m.* 606
curculio,*m.* 217
curia,æ. 649. 655
curio,*m.* 655
curioſus,a,um. 837
curo, as, avi. 356. 384 790
curro,ĕre. 143
curruca,æ. 160
currus,us,*m.* 457
curſim. 733
curſor,oris,*m.* 946
curſito,as. 463
curſus,us. 196
curtus,a,um. 158
curvo,as. 116
curvus,a,um. 758
cuſcuta,æ,*f.* 134
cuſpis, idis, *f.* cuſpidatus,a,um. 713
cuſtodia, ſtodiæ, *f.* 624 663
cuſtodio,ĭre. 410
cuſtos,ŏdis,*m.* 676. 984
cuticula, culæ,*f.* 320 820
cutis,is,*f.* 241
Cyathus, i, *m.* 562. 564 763
cyaneus,a,um. cyanum, i. 335
cyarius,i,*f.* 136
cyclaminus,*f.* cyclaminum,ni,*n.* 126
cyclas,adis,*f.* 586
cydonium,i. 123
cygnus,i,*m.* 151
cylindrus,i,*m.* 759
cymba,æ,*f.* 471
cymbalum,i,*n.* 643
cynogloſſum,i,æ. 136
cynoſura,æ,*f.* 167
cyprinus,i. 99
cyprum. 271
cyſtis,is,*f.* 271
cythara,æ,*f.* 775

D.

DActylus, ctyli. 116 123
dæmon, ŏnis, *m.* 647 988
dama,æ,*c.g.* 199
damaſcenus, na, num 120
damno, as. 662. 669 860
damnum,i,*n.* 490
daniſta,æ,*m.* 864
dapes,ium,*f.* 557
dapifer,eri. 676
dapſilis,e,*a.* 695
datâ operâ. 871
datatim. 941
daucus,i,*m.* 136
De. 458. 608. 656
dealbo,as. 503
deambulatio,*f.* 932
deauratus, a, um. 519 562
debello,as. 718
debeo,es. 609. 611. 687 803. 877
debilis,e,*a.* 357. 723
debilito,as. 351
debitor,oris,*m.* 864
debitum,i. 866
debitus,a,um. 635
decalogus,i,*m.* 632
decanto,as 630
decas,ădis,*f.* 786. 941
decapulo,as. 383. 445
decedo,ĕre. 967
decem. 631
december,bris. 780
decempeda, æ. decempedator,*m.* 762
decens,tis,*a.* 242
decerno. ĕre. 661. 708
decerpo,ĕre. 558
decerto,as. 708
deceſſor,oris,*m.* 678
decet, *impersonal.* 617 736
decido (*de cado*) ĕre,*f.c.* 52. 117
decido (*de cado*) ere. 657
decimæ,arum,*f.* 639
decipio,epi,ĕre. 361
decipula,æ. 428
deciſio,onis,*f.* 664
declaro,as. 749
declino, as. 369. 538 747

declivis,e,a. 79
decoctor, oris, m. 865 867
decollo,as. 669
decolorus,a,um. 339
decoquo,is,xi,ĕre. 820 865
decor,ŏris,m. 288
decoro, as, avi, atum. 618
decortico,as. 108
decorus,a,um. 886
decrementum,i. 33
decrepitus,a,um. 234
decresco,ĕre. 295
decretum,i,n. 663
decumbo,ĕre. 295
decumanus, a, um. 466 639
decuria,æ. 786
decurio,onis,m. 697
decurro, ĕre. 66
decursus,us,m. 67
decus,ŏris,n. 918
decussatim. 551
decussis,is,m. 756
decutio,ĕre. 117
dedecet. 900
dedecŏro,as. 589
dedecus,oris,n. 288
dedignor,aris. 902
dedicatio,onis f. 635
dedico,as. 641
dedisco,ĕre. 732
deditio,f. 719
dedititius,a,um. 716
deditus,a,um. 799.887
dedo,ĕre. 716
dedoceo,es. 732
dedolco,es. 296
deduco, ĕre. 468. 470 786. 902
defatigo,as. 939
defæcatus,a,um. 440
defamo,as. 833
defectus,us,m. 797. us, a,um. 512
defendo,ĕre. 660
defensivus,a,um. 692
defero. 268. 917
defervesco,ĕre. 432
defessus,a,um. 451
deficiens,tis,a. 570
deficio,eci,ĕre. 797
definio,īre. 34
defit. 472
defiecto,ĕre. 479
defluo,ĕre. 69. 137
defluxus,us,m. 772
defodio,ĕre. 961
deformis,e,a. 278
deformo,as. 285
defraudo,as. 494. 848
defricatus,a,um. 562
defrico,as. 579
defrutum,i,n. 443
defugio,ĕre. 830
defunctorie. 886
defunctus,a,um. 678
degelo,as. 55
degenero,as. 129
deglabro,as. 584
deglubo,ĕre. 130. 864
deglutio,īre. 560
dego,ĕre,p.c. 524
dehinc. 498
dehonesto,as. 589. 904
dehortor,aris. 899
dejectio,onis,f. 303
dejero,as. 834
dejicio,eci,ĕre. 123. 177 545
dein. 383. 770
deinceps. 604. 976
deinde. 241. 402. 737
delabor,ĕris. 110
delator,oris,m. 917
delectamentum,i. 726
delecto,as. 932. 940
deleo,es,evi. 935
delibero,as. 651. 806
delibo,as. 325. 557. 820
delibutus,a,um. 587
delicatus, a, um. 456 820
deliciæ,arum,f. 150
delictum,i,n. 798
deligo,legi,ĕre. 657
delingo,ĕre. 792
delineo,as. 770
delineo,īre. 683
delinquo,ĕre. 923
deliquium,i,n. 302
delirium,i,n. 297
deliro,as. 235. 391
delirus,a,um. 829
delitesco,ui,f.c.ĕre. 83
delphinus,i,m. 171
delubrum,i,n. 641
deludo,ĕre. 872
demano,as. 250
demens,tis,a. 805
demensum,i,n. 611
dementia,æ,f.
demento,as. 988
demergo,si,ĕre. 424
demereor,ĕris. 906
demisse. 840
demitto,ĕre. 267. 814
demo,ere. 791
demolior,īris. 900
demonstratio,f. 358
demortuus,a,um. 647
demulceo, es, si. 177 451. 683. 791
demùm. 267. 540
denarius,i,m. 495
denique. 66. 697
denoto,as. 495
dens,tis,m. 248. 267
densitas,atis,f. 23
densè. 51

denſo,as. 49
denſus,a, um. 51
dentale,is,n. 391
dentatus,a,um. 144
dentio,īre. 298
dentiſcalpium,i. 560
denuncio,as. 693
denudo,as. 511
denuò. 137.268
deorſum. 49
depango,egi,ĕre. 473
depaſco,ĕre. 229.318
depeculator,oris,m.669
dependeo,es. 458
deperdo,ĕre. 96
depereo,īre. 829
depexus,a,um. 505
depilis,e,a. 203
depleo,es. 383
deploratè. 799
deploro,as. 668. 889
deplumo,as. 436
depono,ĕre. 213
depopulor,aris. 706
deportandus,a,um.175
depoſco,ĕre. 695
depoſitum,i. 858
deprædor,aris. 700
depravatio,f. 818
depravo,as. 931
deprecor,aris. 908
depræcido,as. 877
deprehendo,ĕre. 724
depreſſus,a,um. 78
deprimo,eſſi,ĕre. 116
depromo,ĕre. 561.564
depſo,ĕre. 406
depulſus, a, um, p. 185 268
depuratus,a,um. 98
depurgatus,a,um. 383
deputo,as. 154
derelinquo, ĕre. 868 976
derideo,es. 238
deridiculum,i. 238
derivo,as. 392
derogo,as. 840
deſcendo (ſcando) ĕre, 37.452.604
deſcenſus,us,m. 458
deſciſco,ĕre. 980
deſcribo,ĕre. 525.783
deſectus, a, um, p. 108 418
deſævio,īre. 466
deſero,ui,ĕre. 476
deſertor,oris,m. 722
deſertum,i,n. 191
deſes,ĭdis,a. 887
deſiderium,i. 364
deſidero, as. 363. 583 851
deſidia,æ. 728
deſido,edi,ĕre. 307
deſigno,as. 495.799
deſilio, ui, ultum, īre. 452
deſino,ĕre. 178. 254
deſipio (ſapio) ĕre. 848
deſipiſco,ĕre. 443
deſiſto,ĕre. 178
deſolor,aris. 719
deſpectus,us,m. 508
deſperatus,a,um. 668
deſpero,as. 13
deſpicio,xi,ĕre. 880
deſpondeo,es, di. 591 885
deſpumo,as. 432
deſquamo,as. 436
deſtillo,as. 52
deſtino,as. 936
deſtituo (ſtatuo) ĕre. 617. 660
deſtitutus,a,um. 106
deſtruo,xi,ere. 538
deſuefco,ere. 680.801
deſuetudo, ĭnis, f. il. 935
deſultoriè. 886
deſum,es. 472.582.815
deſumo,ere. 118
detergo,ere. 315.558
determino,as. 672.689
deterior,us. 361
detero,trivi,ere. 935
deteſtor,aris. 800
detineo,es,entum. 250
detraho,ere. 840
detrecto,as. 883
detritus,a,um. 505
detrimentum,i. 860
detrudo,ere. 989
deturbo,as. 980
deturpo,as. 739
devello,ere. 118
devexus,a,um. 545
devincio,xi,īre 907.877
devinco,ere. 688
devio,as. 477
devito,as. 931
devius,a,um. 477
devolvo,ere. 51
devolutus,a,um. 606
devoro,as. 864
devotè. 998
devoveo,es,vi. 641
Deus, ei, m. 18. 646 984
dextra,æ,f. 264
dextrorſum. 478
Diabolus,i. 989
diarius,a,um. 311
dibaphus,a,um. 503
diaconus,i. 638
diadema,ătis,n. 674
diæta,æ,f. 787
dialectica,æ. cus,i. 749
diapaſma,n. 587
diameter,tri,f. 758
diaphragma,n. 276

diapaſon. 774
diarium,i. 742.489
diarrhæa,ſ. 307
diaſtema,ẽ. 773
dica,æ,ſ. 658
dicax,ãcis,ã. 916
dicis cauſâ. 908
dicio,onis,ſ. 688
dico,as. 732
dico,xi,ctum,ere. 25.70 107. 236. 651. 659 968
dictamnum,i,ẽ. 134
dicterium,i,ñ. 941
dictio,ſ. 747
dicto,as. 732
dictum,i. 991. dicto ſum audiens. 663
dictus,a,um. 267. 275 644. 651
didactrum,i. 727
didaſcalus,i.
diduco,ere. 531. diductus,a,um. 187.260
dies, ei. c. g. 34. 310 568.976
diem dicere. 658
dieſcit. 35
differentia,æ ſ. differo, rs,diſtuli,dilatum. 2
difficilis,e,ã. 5
difficultas,ſ. 300
diffidentia,æ. 812
diffiteor,ēris. 659
diffluo,ĕre. 272
diffundo,ĕre. 67.276
digero, ĕre. 382. 730 750
digitale,is,ñ. 504
digitellus,i,m. 262
digitus, i, m. 257. 261 762
digladior,aris. 950
dignitas,ſ. 802
dignor,aris. 975
dignoſco,ĕre. 324
dignus,a,um. 586.871
digredior,ĕris. 752
digreſſus,us. 999
dijudico,as. 343. 345
dilabor,ĕris. 847
dilanio,as. 148
dilapido,as. 865
dilatio,ſ. 666
dilato,as. 752
dilectus,a,um,p. 930
diligentia,æ. 577
diligo,exi,ĕre. 600
dilucidè. 752
diluculò. 576
diluculum,i,ñ. 35
diluo,ĕre. 81. 822
dilutus,a,um. 503
diluvium,i. 69
dimacha,æ. 698
dimenſio,ſ. 761
dimetior, iris. 31. 400 504
dimico,as. 699
dimidius,a,um. 608
dimi'nuo,ĕre. 292
diminutio ſ. 672
dimitto,ĕre. 632
dicæceſis,is,ſ. 688
diœta,æ,ſ. 562
diplois,dis,ſ. 512
diploma,ãtis,ñ. 677
dipthongus,i,ſ. 747
diræ,arum. 893
directè. 89
director,m. 949
diribeo,es. 656
diribitorium,ii,ñ. 695
dirigo (rego) exi, ĕre. 971
dirimo,emi,ĕre. 32.656
diripio (rapio) eptum, ere. 719
diruo,ĕre. 538.722
dirus,a,um. 895
diſcalceatus,a,um. 512
diſcaveo,es. 843
diſcedo,ĕre. 596.902
diſcepto,as. 656
diſcerno,ĕre. 330.769
diſcerpo (carpo) ĕre. 558.669
diſcingo,ĕre. 516
diſciplina, æ, ſ. 728 755
diſcipulus,i. 726
diſco, didici, ſc. ĕre. 726
diſcolor,oris,a. 339
diſcordia,æ. 911
diſcrepanter. 777
diſcrepantia,æ ſ. 774
diſcrepo,as,avi. 777
diſcretus,a,um. 770
diſcrimen, ĭnis, ñ. 343 466
diſcrimino,as. 333
diſcrucio,as. 668
diſcuneo,as. 529
diſcurſito,as. 221
diſcurro,ĕre. 188
diſcus,i,m. 553
diſcutio,ere. 900
diſertè. 752
diſertus,a,um. 754
disjungo,ere. 276
diſpando,ere. 158
diſpar, ăris, a. 589 939
diſparitas,ſ. 636
diſpareo,es. 38. 986
diſpendium,i,ñ. 853
diſpenſator,m. 609
diſpenſo,as. 608
diſpergo,ere. 716
diſpertio, ire. & or. d, 557.796

dispesco,ui,ere. 783
dispicio,pexi,ere. 589
displiceo,es. 361
displodo,ere. 703
dispono,ere. 395
dispositus,a,um. 556
disputo,as. 750
disquiro (*quæro*) ere. 883
disquisitio,*f.* 253
disrumpo,rupi,ere. 307 466
disseco,as. 420
dissemino,as. 691
dissentio,*f.* 911
disseparo,as. 23
dissero,ui,ere. 750
dissideo,es,edi. dissidium,i,*n.* 911
dissilio,ui, ultum, ire. 104.469.691
dissimilis,e,*a.* 749
dissimulo,as. 922
dissipo,as. 61.865
dissitus,a,um. 934
dissolvo,ere. 866
dissolutio,*f.* 728
dissolutus,a,um. *ib.*
dissonantia,æ. 771
dissuadeo,es. 899
dissuo,ere. 504
distantia,æ. 757
distegen,i,*n.* 523
distendo,ere. 187.503
distermino,as. 783
distillatio,*f.* 300
distillo,as. 137
distinctus,a,um. 21
distineo,es. 545
distinguo,ere. 747.749
disto,as,iti. 757
distraho,ere. 368.491 722
distributio,*f.* 869
distribuo,ere. 270.557
distorqueo,es. 758
distorte. 283
districtus,us,*m.* 688. us,a,um. 701
disturbo,as. 715
ditesco,ere,*p.c.* 846
dito,as. *ib.*
diù. 536.896
divarico,as. 451.944
divello,ere. 320
divendo,ere. 490.731 935
diversor,aris. 625. sor,ōris,*m.* 879
diversorium,i. 625
diversus,a,um. 565.663
diverticulum,i. 475
diverto,ere. *ib.* 594
dives,itis,*a.* 848
divexo,as. 309
divido,ere. 756
divino,as. 645
divinus,i,*m.* 644. us,a,um,*a.* 631.760
divisus,a,um. 740
divitiæ,*f. pl.* 847
dium,*n.* 483
divortium,i. 478.594
diureticus,a,um. 792
diurnus, na, um. 34 611
diuturnitas,*f.* 407
diuturnus, a,um. 311
divulgo,as. 914
divus,a,um. 647
Do,das,dedi,datum. 38 340.606.795
doceo,es. 726
docilis,e,*a.* 725
doctor,oris,*m.* 737
doctrina,æ. 4 640
doctus,a,um. 912
documentum,i. 623
dodrans,antis,*m.* 608
dogma,ătis,*n.* 357
dolabella,æ.dolabra,æ. 530
dolo,as. *ibid.*
dolon,onis. 463
dolor,oris,*m.* 294.297
doleo, doles. 296.367 373
dolium,i,*n.* 447
dolosus,a,um. 816
dolus,i,*m.* 918
domesticus,a,um. 174
domicilium i. 539
domicœnium,ii,*n.* 565
dominicus,a,um. 41.648
dominium,i. 688
dominor,aris. *ibid.*
dominus,i,*m.* 386. 858 975
domo,as,ui. 176
domus,i,*vel* us. 536
domi. 224. domū. 721
donarium,i. 641
donativum,i. 683
donator,oris.trix,icis,*m.* 863
donatus,a,um. 619
donec. 38.271.391
dono, donas. 429. 610 723
donum,i. 880
dorcas,ădis *f.* 199
dormio,ire. 352.575
dormito,as. 352
dormitorium,i. 570
dormiturio,ire. 452
dorsuale,is,*n.* 352
dorsum, i,*n.* 257.259 260
dos, dotis, *f.* 590.796 880
dossuarium,i. 460
dotatus,a,um. 589

Drachma,æ. 495.765
draco,onis,m. 214
drosomĕli,n. 57
Dubitatio,f. 357
dubito,as, 435
dubius,a,um. 64.750
duco,ere. 709.758.930
940.uxorem. 593
ductilis,e,a. 100
ducto,as. 942
ductus,us,m. 8. 267 a.
um. 644
dudum. 346
duellum,i,n. 950
dulcis,e,a. 326
dum. 30.109.179
dumetum, i, neut. 204
423
dummodo. 725.930
dumus,i,m. 138
duntaxat. 294
duo,æ,o. 267.656
duodecim. 41.43.457
duodenum,i. 268
duplex,icis,a. 501
duplicatio,f. 659
duplus,a,um. 669
durabilis,e,a. 117
durities,ei,f. 93
duro,as. 715
durus,a,um. 98.321
dux,ucis,c.g. 470
dynasta,æ,m. 675
dysenteria,æ. 303
dysuria,æ. 304

E.

Ea 65.94.315.951
ea propter. 973
eatenus. 991
ebibo,ere. 823
ebriosus,a,um. 823
ebrius,a,um. ib.
ebuccino,as. 811
ebullio,ire. 432
ebulus,i. 134.136
ebur,ŏris,n. 190
eburneus,a,um. 675
Ecce. 362
ecclesia,æ. 640
ecclesiastes,æ,m. 631
echinus,i, m. 206.267
562.582
echo,us. 332
eclegma,atis,n,792.796
eclipsis,is,f. 42
econtrà. 605
ecquis,qua,d. 420
ecstasis,is,f. 644
ectypus,i,m. 771
Edax,acis,a. 568
edentulus,a,um. 234
edico, ere. edictum,i,n.
663
ediſco,ere. 16.733
ediſſero,ere. 785
editus,a,um. 627
ĕdo, didi, ere. 58. 219
330
ēdo,di,ere. 118 121
edoceo,es. 463
edolo,as. 530
edormiſco,miſcere. 576.
823
edūco,as. 499
edūco,is,ere. 708
edulium,i,n. 222. 420
558
Effarcio,ire. 421
effatum,i,n. 749
effectus,us,m. 778. 813
effero, extuli, elatum.
959
effero,as. 177
efferveſco,bui,ere. 432
892
efficacia,æ, 778
efficaciter. 792
efficax,ācis,t. ib.907.
efficio,eci,ectum,ere.
34
effigies,ei,f. 770
effingo,ere. 771.952
effio,as. 958
effluo,ere. 445
effluvium,i. 306
effodio,ere. 94
effœminatus,a,um. 586
natè. 885
effœtus,a,um. 417 388
efformo,as. 406.764
effractor,oris,m. 669
effrænis,e,a. 177
effringo,egi,actum 390
effrons, tis,a. 245
effugio,ere. 467
effugium,i,n. 883
effulmino,as. 703
effundo,ere. 103.445
effusè. 845.915
effutio,ire. 838
Egenus,a,um. 849
egeo,es,n. 873
egero,ere. 268.561
egestas,atis,f. 848
ego,mei. 13
egredior,gressus,di. 622
egregius, a, um. 354
409
egressus,us,m. 47
Eja. 266
ejaculor,aris. 712
ejectus,a, um. 509. ēto,
as. 73
ejicio,eci, ectum, ere,
271
ejulatus,us,m. 714
ejulo,as. 890
ejusmodi. 126.511
Elabor,bi. 116.166
elaborō,as. 506.752
elanguesco,ui,ere. 939
eleemosyna,æ. 638
ele-

electrum,i,n. 101.124
electuarium,ii,n. 796
elegans,c.g. 589
eleganter. 754
elegantia,æ. 382
elegia,æ,f. 754
elementum,i,n. 23
elephantiasis,is,f. 316
elephantus,i,m. 190
elephas,antis,m. ibid.
elevo,as. 527.833
elicio,ui,itum,ere. 837
elido (ledo) ere. 85
eligo (lego) egi, ere. 361
elinguis,e,a. 839
elinguo,as. 669
eliquo,as. 137.440
elixo,as. 431
elixus,a,um. 437
elychnium,i,n. 745
eloco,as. 593
elogium,i,n. 963
eloquens,tis,a. 752
eloquentia,æ,f. 751
eluctor,aris. 883
elucubro,as. 743
eluo,ere. 579
eluvies, ei. o, onis,f. 66
elutriatus,a,um. 440
elutrio,as. 445
Emaculo,as. 503
emancipo,as. 610
emansor,ōris,m. 722
embamma,ătis,n. 566
emblema,atis,n. 518
embryo,onis,m. 596
emendico,as. 874
emendo,as. 732. 989
emensus,a,um. p. 488
ementior,iris. 578
emergo,ere. 38.71
emeritus,a,um. 723
emeticus,a,um. 792
emico,as. 60. 531
emigro,as. 625
eminens,tis,a. 760
emineo, es, ui, f.c. 83 253
eminùs. 712
emissārius, a, um. 67 837
emitto, ere. 163. 219 269
emo,ere. 496
emollio,īre. 531
emolumentum,i. 405
emorior,ori. 125. emortuus, a, um. 316. tualis,e. 964
emotus,a,um. 893
emphaticus,a,um. 747
empiricus,i. 754
emplastrum,i. 791
emporetica charta. 731
emporium,i,n. 491
emptor,oris,m. 493
empusa,æ. 941
empyreus,a,um. 980
emunctorium, i. 272 745
emungo,ere. ib. 951
En. 14
enarro,as. 735
enascor,atus,ci. 316
enato,as. 474
encænia,orum,n. 635
encentris,ĭdis, f. 451
enchiridium,ii,n. 15
encomium,i,n. 841
endivia,æ,f. 136
endromis,ĭdis,f. 516
enervo,as. 293
enim. 19.29.175
enimverò. 567.985
enitor, xus, iti. 185 598
enixè. 886
enodis,e,a. 140
enormis, e, a. 758. iter. 798
ensifer,a,um. 676
ensis,is,m. 713
enterocele. 307
enucleo, as. 121. atè. 749
enumero,as. 963
enuncio,as. 753
enutrio,ire. 160
Eo,ire. 79.478.651.656
eò. 116.632.865
eodem. 344.533
eous,a,um. 32
Ephebus,i. 232
ephecticus,a,um. 356
ephemerus, a, um. 222 310
ephemeris, ĭdis, f. 486 779
ephialtes,æ. 575
ephippium,i,n. 451
epibates,æ,m. 700
epicedium,i,n. 754.962
epicyclus,i,m. 39
epidemicus,a,um. 314
epidirmis,ĭdis,f. 320
epidromus,i. 463
epiglottis,ĭdis,f. 275
epigramma, ătis. neu. 754
epilepsia,æ,f. 312
epilogus,i,m. 752
episcopus,i,m. 640
epistola,æ,f. 936
epistomium,i,n. 445
epistylium,i. 536
epitaphium, epitaphii. 754.963
epithalamium,i. 754
epitogium,i. 737
epitome,es,f. 227

epitoni-

epitonium,i. 775
epoche, es. a, æ, f. 358
786.866
epomis, idis f. 737
epulæ,arum.lum,i. 565
592.964
epulo.onis,m. 680
epuloticus,a,um. 119
Equa,æ. 177
equester,is,a. 686
equidem. 971
equile,is,n. 450
equisetum,i. 582
equiso,onis,m. 450
equitatus,us,m. 698
equito,as. 451.948
equuleus,i. 668
equus,i.m. 176.450
Eradico,as. 331
erado,ĕre. 935
ercisco,ĕre. 608
erebus,i,m. 980
erectus,a,um. 259.709
eremita,æ,m. 639
eremus,i f. ib.
ergà. 918
ergastulum,i. 668
ergò. 387. ergo. 580
908
erigo(vego)exi,ĕre.159
275.962
erica,æ. 134
eripio(rapio)ĕre,eptum
367
erithacus,i. 155
erogo,as. 696
errabundus,a,um. 31
erraticus,a,um. 381
erratum,i,n. 923
errhinum,i. 792
erro,as.32.478.o,onis,
m. 951
erroneus,a,um. 646
error,oris,m. 357.622
erubesco, ui, ĕre. 375
926
eruca,æ. 136.217.226
eructo,as. 820
erudio,ire. 724
eruditio,onis,f. 4
eruditus,a,um. 2
erugatus,a,um. 245
erumpo,ĕre. 230.718
eruo,ĕre. 94.104
eruptio,onis,f. 975
eruthrinus,i. 167
ervum,i,n. 128
eryngium,ii,n. 136
Esca,æ,f. 292.427
esculentus,a,um. 420
esito,as. 569
esox,ocis. 166
essedum,i,n. 455
essentia,æ,f. 96
est (licet.) 128
esula,æ,f. 136
esurio, ire. 292
esus,us,m. 170.298
Et. 2.11.16.94.492
etenim. 330.923
ethica,æ. 797
ethnicus,a,um. 963
etiam. 455.664.674
etiamsi. 467
etsi. 808
Evacuo,as. 792
evado, ĕre. 318. 425
598
evaginatus,a,um. 701
evanesco,ui,ĕre. 742
evangelium,i,n. 631
934
evanidus,a,um. 303
evaporo,as. 446
eucharistia,æ. 633
eveho,ere. 137
evello,ĕre. 381
evenio,ire. 10
eventus,us,m. 808
everro,ĕre. 581
everto,ĕre. 719
vestigiò. 424
euge. 992
evictio,onis f. 868
evidentia,æ. 661
evigilo,as. 576
evinco,ĕre. 947
eula,æ,f. 561
eunuchus,i,m. 680
eviscero,as. 436
evoco,as. 413
evolvo,ĕre. 16
euphonia,æ. 751
euphragia,æ,f. 134
eurus,i,m. 56
Ex. 30.66.361.644
exactè. 752. tus, a,um.
594
exactio,onis,f. 683
exacuo,ĕre. 731
exæquo, as. 196. 782
854
exæstuo,as. 432
ex fide. 607
exaggero,as. 891
exagito,as. 917
examen,inis,n.219.734
766
examino,as. 749
exanimis,e. us, a, um.
961
exanimo,as. 226.366
exanthema,ătis. 316
exantlo,as. 469
exaro,as. 935
exascio,as. 527
exardesco, si, ĕre. 47
893
exarmo,as. 723
exauctoro,as. ib.
excandesco, ui, ĕre.n.
894

excarnifico,

exarnifico, as. 668
excavo, as. 760
excedo, ĕre. 797
excellens, tis. 893
excelsè. 152. ſus, a, um. 523
exceptio, onis, f. 856
exceptorius, a, um. 732
tus, a, um. 144
excerno, ĕre. 404
exceſſus, us, m. 797
excetra, æ, f. 213
excidium, i, n. 719
excido, ĕre, act. 118 719
excido, ĕre, f. c. n. 742
excio, ire. 590
excipio (capio) epi, ĕre. 36. 415. 445. 489 732. 902
excipulum, i. 445
excito, as. 38
exclamatio, f. 331
excludo, ĕre. 147
excoctus, a, um. 96
excogito, as. 355. 403
excommunico, as. 640
excoquo, ĕre. 406
excorio, as. 320. 420
excrementum, i. 268
excreſco, ĕre. 125
excrucio, as. 668
excubiæ, f, excubitor, m. 704
excubo, as. 627
excudo, ĕre. 748
excurro, ĕre. 310
excurſio, f. 706
excultus, a, um. 932
excuſatio, f. 659
excuſo, as, ib. 871
excutio (quatio) ĕre. 104. 114. 404. 940
exdorſuo, as. 436
execrabilis, e, a. 818
executio, f. 664
exĕdo, ĕre. 318. 568
exemplar, āris, n. 732 770
exemplum, i, n. 752
ex. gr. 860
exceptilis, e, a. 533
exeo, ire. 447. 766
exequ æ, arum, f. 960
exentero, as. 436
exerceo (arceo) es. 491 751. 943
exercitatio, f. 737
exercitus, us. 697
exertus, a, um, (ab exeo, ere.) 559
exhalatio, f. 58
exhalo, as. 328
exhæredo, as. 605
exhaurio, ire. 683. 823
exhibeo (habeo) es. 15. 35 927
exhilaro, as. 440
exigo (ago) egi, actum, ĕre. 60. 734. 864 954
exiguus, a, um. 14
exilis, e, a. 278. 524
exilium, i, n. 672
eximius, a, um. 409 726
eximo (emo) emi, ĕre. 84. 304
exinde. 399
exinanio, ire. 823
exiſtimo, as. 928
exiſto (ſiſto) ĕre. 19
exitium, i, n. 157
exitus, us, m. 47. 303 547. 953
exlex, ĕgis, c. g. 672
exoleſco, ĕre. 443
exonero, as. 66. 470. 573
exophthalmus, i. 283
exopto, as. 799
exorbito, as. 459
exorciſta, æ, m. ciſmus, i. 988
exordium, i, n. 752. 872
exordior, iris. 786
exorior, iris. 966
exorno, as. 753
exoro, as. 856. 875
exos, oſſis. 166. exoſſo, as. 436
exoſus, a, um. 913
exoticus, a, um. 462
expalleſco, ui, ĕre. 885
expando, ĕre. 463. expanſum, i, n. 38
expectatio, f. 872. to, as. 977
expedio, ire. 430. 560 dit. 687. ditus, a, um. 487
expeditio, f. 704
expello, uli, ere. 60
expĕdo, di, ĕre. 807. 854
expenſa, æ, f. 854
expergefacio, ĕre. 576
expergiſcor, ci. 576
experientia, æ. 355
experior, iris. 657. 883
expers (pars) tis, a. 70
expertus, a, um. 355
expilo, as. 700
expio, as. 641
expiſcor, aris. 427
explano, as. 531
explico, as. 463
explodo (plaudo) ĕre. 954
explorator, oris, m. 705
exploro, as. 425. 927
expolio, ire. 503
expono, ĕre. 228. 420 505
exporrigo,

exporrigo,ĕre. 245
exporto,as. 414
expostulo,as 891. latio. *f.* 870
exprimo,ere. 383. 770 952
exprobro,as. 876
expromo,ere. 748
expugno,as. 719
expungo,xi,ere 731
expurgo,as. 414
exquiro,ere. 465
exquisitè. 807
exquisitus,a,um. 95. 267 565
exsanguis,e,*a*. 338
exscreo,as. 814
exscribo,ere. 732
execror,aris. 641. 800
exseco,as. 184
exsequor,eris. 807. 886 cutio *f.* 664 sequie. 960
exsibilo,as. 954
exsicco,as. 350 497
exsilio, (*salio*) ultum, ere 204 366
exsolvo,ĕre. 723
exsorbeo,es. 782 791
exspolio,as. 700
exspecto, v. *expecto*.
exspiro,as. 958
exstimulo,as. 390
exsto, as, iti. 83. 243 426
exstirpo,as. 801
exstruo,ere. 426 428 525
exsuccus,a,um. 77
exsudo,as. 115. 250
exsulto,as. 373
exsugo,ere. 268
exsupero,as. 854
exsurgo,ere. 28
exsuscito,as. 424. 574
exta,orum,*n*. 276
extemplò. 958. 632
extempore. 752
extendo,ere. 19. 78
extenuo,as. 891
extergo,ere. 581
extermino,as. 672
externè. 692
externus,a,um. 759
exterior, us, *a*. 10. 256 278
exterus, a, um. 621
extimus,a,um. 517
extinguo,xi, re. 46. 743.
extollo,ere. 840
extorqueo,es. 846
extorris,is,*c.g.* 672
extra, *pr.* 642. extrà. 404
extraho,ere. 433
extraneus,a,um. 605
extraordinarius,a, um. 734
extrarius,a,um. 827
extremitas,atis. 458
extremus, a, um. 256 275. 325. 333 466
ad extremum. 723
extrico,as. 430
extrinsecùs. 109
extrudo,ere. 902
extubero,as. 117
exturbo,as. 402. 868
exul,ulis. *c.g.* 672
exulcero, as. 318. ratorius,a,um. 223
exulo,as. 672
exundatio,*f*. 69
exuo, ere. 510
exurgeo,es. 440
exuviæ,arum,*f*. 213

F.

FAba,æ,*f*. 128
faber, bri, *m*. 526 527
fabrica, æ, *f*. 258. 525 526. 622
fabrico,as. 468. 526
fabula,æ,*f*. 784. 952
facesso, ere. 270. 835 975
facetia,arum,*f*. 941
facetus,a,um. 842
facies,ei,*f*. 578
facilè. 104. 280
facilis,e,*a*. 883
facinorosus,a,um. 668
facinus, ŏris, *neu*. 722 798
facio, feci, actum, ere. 37. 205. 624. 883. 929
factio,onis,*f*. 691
factiosus,a,um. 691
factitius,a,um. 441. 935
factito,as. 377
factus,a um,*p*. 17. 178 tum,i,*n*. 814. 892
facula,æ,*f*. 746
facultas,atis,*f*. 324. 608 tates,um,*f*. *ib*.
facundus,a,um. 752
fæculentus,a,um. 441
fæx,cis *f*. 447
fagus,i,*f*. 111
falco,ōnis,*m*. 148
facula,æ. 394
faliscus,a,um. 421
fallacia,æ,*f*. 817
fallax,ācis,*a*. 478
fallo,fefelli,falsum,ere 918
falsarius. 669
falsò. 144. 190
falsus,a,um. 357. 901
fama,æ,*f*. 836 fameli-

famelicus,a,um. 410
fames,is,f. 788
familia,æ, f.601. 608
609
familiaris,e,a. 927
familiaritas,f. ib.
famula,æ. lus,li. 609
famulitium,ii,n. ib.
famulor,aris. 987
fanaticus,a,um. 644
fanum,i,n. 642
far,rris,n. 444
farcimen,ĭnis,n. 421
farcio,si,fartum,ire 572
farctura,æ. 469.526
farina,æ. 404
faris,re,ri. 230
farrago,ĭnis,f. 130
fartilis,e,a. 150
fartor,ōris. 421
fas,ind.n. 847
fasces,ium,m. 840
fascia,æ. 228. 514
fasciatus,a,um. 228
fasciculus,i,m. 169
fascino,as. 986
fascinum,i,n. 793
fascis,is,m. 529
fastī,orum,m. 779
fastidio,ire. 292
fastidiosus,a,um. ib.
fastidium,i,n. 374
fastigiatus, a, um. 618
759
fastigium,i. 79
fastus,a,um. 649
fastus,us,m. 509
fatalis,e,a. 969
fateor,eris, fassus. 926
fatigo,as. 350
fatisco,ere,p.c. 469
fatum,i,n. 977
fatuus,a,um. 129.725
fauces,ium,f. 66.301
faveo,es,vi,utum. 912
favilla,æ. 45
faunus,i,m. 240
favonius,i,m. 56
favor,ōris,m. 661.906
faustus,a,um. 881
fautor,ōris. 871
favus,i,m. 219
fax,acis,f. 746
faxo,is. 997
Febricito,as. 295
Februarius,i. 780
fecialis,is,m. 693
fecundus,a,um. 38.387
fel,llis,n. 271
felicitas,ātis. 851
feliciter. 735
felinus,a,um. 335
felis,is,f. 211
felix, īcis, a. 912.968
felleus,a,um. 271
felonia,æ. 669
femen,ĭnis,n. 258
femina,æ. 164. 829
femineus,a,um. 513
femorale,is,n. 512
femur,ŏris,n. 256
fenestra,æ. 550
feodum,i. 686
fera,æ. 189. 423
feralis,e,a. 959. 964
ferax,ācis,a. 388
ferculum,i. 554.641
ferè. 306
feretrum, i. 414. 461
959
feriæ,arum,f. 887
ferina,æ. 565
ferio,ire,p.c. 177
ferior,aris. 648
fermè. 41
fermentatus,a,um. 407
fermentum,i. 894
fero, tuli, latum,rre. 48
121. 127. 365. 661
præme. 816. feror.
466.654
ferocio,ire. 177. 178
ferocitas,atis. 196
ferox,ōcis,a. 176
ferramentum,i. 541
ferrarius,i. 531
ferreus,a,um. 393.527
ferrugo,ĭnis,æ. 98
ferrum,i,n. 98.531
ferrumen,ĭnis,n. 530
ferrumino, as. 459.530
fertilis,e,a. 388
ferveo, bui,f.c. 320.432
fervide. 998. dus,a,um.
38
ferula,æ. 728
ferunt. 124
fervor,oris,m.
ferus, a, um. 154. 202
895
fessus,a,um. 884
festino,as. 946
festinus,a,um. 487
festivitas,f. 635
festivus,a,um. 567. 842
festuca,æ. 225
festum,i,n. 632
Fiber,bri,m. 212
fibra,æ. 105
fibula,æ. 515
ficedula,æ. 155
fictitius,a,um. 578
fictus,a,um,p. 784
ficus,us,f. 111.117
fidejussor,ōris,m. jussio.
ōnis,f. 666
fidelia,æ. 536
fidelis,le,a. 919
fidelitas,atis. 686
fides,ei,f. 558.592.863
868
fides,ium,f.pl. 776

fidicen,

fidicen, *m.*
fidiculæ. *f.* *ib.* 668
fido, fis ſum, ĕre. 746
fiducia, æ. 872. arius, i. 605
fidus, a, um. 919
figlinus, a, um. 535
figmentum, i. 162
figo, xi, xum ĕre. 344 686. 704
figulus, i. 535
figura, æ. 751. 757
figuro, as. 21
filia, æ. filius, i. 598
filipendula, æ, *f.* 136
filix, ĭcis. *f.* 45. 136
filum, i. *n.* 498. 504
fimbria, æ. 518
fimetum, i. 217
fimus, i. *m.* um, i. *n.* 387. 414
findo, fidi, fiſſum, ĕre. 529
fingo, ĕre. 353 754
finio, ire. 965
finis, is. *m. f.* 783. 804
finitimus, a, um. 689
finitor, oris. 762
fio, factus, fieri. 42. 52 72. 231. 259
firmamentum. i. 31
firmiter. 230. 468
firmus, a um, *ib.*
firmo, as. 355. 527
fiſcella, æ. 450
fiſcina, æ. 433
fiſcus, i. 682
fiſſura, æ. 275. 524
fiſtuca, æ. 473. 551
fiſtula, æ. 775 fiſtuloſus, a, um. 582
fixus, a, um. *p.* 43. 544
Flabellum, i. *n.* 561
flabrum, i. *n.* 464
flaccesco, ĕre. *p. c.* 106
flaccidus, a, um. flaccus, a, um. 284
flagellator. *m.* 590
flagellum, i. 398. 668
flagitator, *m.* 874
flagito, as. 866
flagitioſus, a, um. 655
flagitium, i. *n.* 798
flagrio, *m.* 917
flagrum, i. *n.* 409
flamen, ĭnis. *m.* 643. *n.* 466
flamma, æ. 47. 60
flammo, as. 45
flatulentus, a, um. 292
flatus, us. *m.* 80. 475
flavus, a, um 271. 338
flecto, xi, xum, ĕre. 451 478
fleo, es, vi. 890
fletus, us. *m.* 331
flexilis, e. *a.* 382
flexuoſus, a, um. 330
flexus, us. *m.* 190
flo, as. 55
floccipĕdo, ĕre. 729. 883
floccus, i. 497
floces, um. 448
florenus, i. 494
floreo, es. 105
flos, ōris. *m.* 117. 416
floſculus, i. 751
fluctuo, as. 73. 466
fluctus, us. *m.* *ib.*
fluentum, i. 70
fluidus, a, um. 124
fluito, as. 122
flumen, ĭnis. *n.* 66. 471
fluo, xi, xum, ĕre. 70 75
fluta, æ. *f.* 168.
fluvius. i. 66
fluxus, us. *m.* 68. 76. us, a, um. 966
Focillo, as. 55
foculus, i. 558
focus, i. *m.* 431
fodico, as. 205. 668
fodina, æ. 94
fodio, ĕre. 381
fœditragus, a, um. 689
fœdo, as. 825
fœdus, ĕris. *n.* *ib.*
fœdus, a, um. 828
fœmina, æ, *f.* 135
fœnerator, *m.* 864
fœniculum, i. 132. 135
fœnile, is, *n.* 418
fœnum, i, *n.* 135. 418
fœnus, ŏris, *n.* 864
fœteo, es. 329
fœtidus, a, um. 207
fœtor, oris, *m.* 328
fœtus, us, *m.* 596. us, a, um. 417
folium, i. *n.* 110. 116. 131
folliculus, i. 271 448
fomentatio, *f.* 791
fomentum, i.
fomes, ĭtis, *m.* 45. 703 743
fons, tis, *m.* 65. 633
foramen, ĭnis, *n.* 210
foras. 80. 268. 594
forceps, ĭpis, *f.* 531
forda, æ, *f.* 417
forem, fore.
fores, ium, *f.* 543
forfex, ĭcis, *f.* 504
fori, orum, *m.* 463
forica, æ, *f.* 624
foricarius, ii, *m.* 624
forinſecus. 791
foris. 224
forma, æ, *f.* 21. 416. 525
formator, *m.* 732
formica, æ, 225 formido,

formido, nis, f. do, das 369
formidolosè. 202
formo, as. 21.161.230
formosus, a, ũ. 278 589
formula, æ. 751.999
fornax, ācis, f. 549
fornicatus, a, um. for nix, ĭcis, m. 473 551
foro, as, 527
forpex, ĭcis. 584
fors. 970
forsan. 5
forsitan. 493
fortasse. 34.155
fortè. 7
fortis, e, a. 880
fortiter. 576
fortitudo, f. 882
fortunatò. 445.969
fortuitus, a, um 971
fortuna, æ. 970. æ, arum 722
fortunatus, a, um. 372
foruli, orum. 739 796
forum, i, p. c. 616 657
fossa, æ. 614
fossilis, e, a. 45.104
fossor, ōris, m. 381
fovea, æ. 423
foveo, es, vi. 127. 147 579
Fraces, ium, f. 383
fracidus, a, um. 118
fractura æ. 317
fractus, a, um, p. 790
frænum, i. 451
fraga, orum, n. 123
fragilis, e, a. 939
fragor, oris, m. 59
fragrans, a, um. 328
fragro, as. 587
framea æ. 713
frangibulum, i. 497
frango, egi, actum, ĕre. 121.159
frater, tris, m. 6.1
fraterculus, i. 638
fraudo, as. 918
fraudulentus, a, um 355
fraus, dis, f. 918 919
fraxinetum, i, n. fraxinus, i, m 111
fremo, ere. 893
frendeo, es. 426
frequens, tis. 388.532
frequenter. 733
frequento, as. 101
frĕtum, i, n. 75
fretus, a, um. 872
friabilitas, f. 100
fricatio, onis, f. 791
frico, as, ui, ctum. 582
fricto, onis, m. 791
frigeo, es, xi, fc. 321
frigidus, a, um 26.136 445
frigo, ĕre, xum. 431
frigus, ŏris, n. 59.298
fringilla, æ. 153
fringulo, as. 160
frio as. 81
fritillus, i, m. 911
fritinnio, ire. 160
frivolus, a, um. 831
frixus, a, um, p. 437
frondeo, es. 105
frondeus, a, um. 522
frons, dis, f. 107. tis. 245 715
frontale is, n. 513
frontispicium, i. 540
fructifer, era, um. 112
fructus, us, m. 117.386
frugalior, us. 565
frugalis, e, a. 851
frugalitas, f. 852
fruges, um, f. 127.394
frugi, a. ind. 851.930
frugiperda, æ 114
frugivorus, a, um. 160
frumentarius, ria, rium. 677
frumentum, i. 217.400
fruor, ui. 366. 619
frustillatim. 935
frustrà. 803
frustratio, f. 363
frustror, aris. 872
frustum, i, n. 560
frutex, ĭcis, m. 138
fruticesco, ĕre, p. c. 394
frutico, as. 394
Fuco, as. 578
fucus, i, m. 219.578
fuga æ, c. f. 425
fugax, ācis, a. 117
fugio, gi, itum, ĕre. 441 716
fugo, as. 715
fulcio, si, tum, ire. fulcrum, i, n 538.570
fulgeo, es, si, fc. 63
fulgetrum, i, n. 58
fulgor, oris, m. 38
fulgur, uris, n. 58
fulguro, as. 62
fulica æ, f. 151
fulgo, ĭnis, f. 47
fullo, ōnis, m. 323.503
fulmen, fulmĭnis, neut. 60
fulmentum, i. 570
fulminus, a, um. 60
fulmino, as. 62
fultura, æ. 259
fulvus, a, um. 337
fumaria, æ, f. 136
fumarium, i. 47
fumigo, as. 744
fumo, as. ib.
fumus, i, m. 47

funambulus,i. 945
functus,a,um,p. 983
funda,æ,f. 486.712
fundamentum,i. 4
funditor,ōris. 712
funditus. 558
fundo,as. 536
fundo, fudi, usum, ĕre 100.533
fundulus,i. 166
fundum,i. 70
fundus,i,m. 386
funebris,e,a. 960
funestus,a,um. 959
fungor,ctus,gi. 652
fungus,i,m. 141.745
funis,is,m f. 389.463
funis,ĕris,n. 959
furyūris,c.g. 669
furca,æ,f. 418.668
furcifer,eri. 917
furfur,ŭris,n. 316.404
furiæ,arum. 668
furiosus,a,um. 805
furnus,i,m. 406
furo,ĕre,p.c. 89?
furor,aris. 485.867
furor,ōris,m. 297
furtim. 919
furtum,i,n. 867
furunculus,i. 316
furvus,a,um. 334
fusc na,æ. 433
fuscus,a,um. 334
fusè. 564 992
fusilis,e,a. 100.771
fulor,oris. 98
fustis,is,m. 180.668
fusus,i,m. 498
futilis,e,a. 838
futurus, a, um. 345.644

G. 813.976

Gabăta,æ,f. 558
gagates. 401
galanga,æ,f. 132
galaxia,æ. 43
galbæ,. 217
galbula,æ. 153
galea,æ. 699
galerita,æ,f. 153.159
galerus,i,m. 481
galgulus,i. 153
galla,æ,f. 122
gallicinium,i. 577
gallina,æ,f. 160
gallinaceus,a,um. 147
gallinago,ĭnis. 150
gallinarium,i. 147
gallo-pavus,i. 150
gallus,i,m. 159
gangræna,æ. 816
ganeo, onis, m. um,i, n. 827
gannio,ire. 203
gargareon,onis,m. 301
gargarizo,as. ib.
garrio,ire. 160.838
garrulus,a,um. ib.
gaudeo,es,gavisum 366 411.511
gaudium,i,n. 366
gavia,æ,f. 151
gausape,es,f. 450
gaza,æ,f. 682
Gehenna,æ,f. 989
gelasco,ĕre,p.c. 52
gelasinus,a,um. 267
gelat. 50
gelatus,a,um,a. 55
gelicidium,i. 54
gelidus,a,um. 41
gelu,n,ind. 54
gemelli,orum. 598
gemino,as. 751
gem nus,a,um. 43.407
genitus,us,m. 331
gemma,æ,f. 89.117.519
gemmarius,i. ib
gemo,ui,ĕre. 890
gena,æ. 249
gener,ĕri,m. 593
genero,as. 30. 598
generosus, a, um. 441 895
genethliacus,i. 951
genialis,e,a. 564
genitor, oris, m. 600
trix,tricis,f. 228.598
tus,a,um. 267
genista,æ,f. 136.138
genius,i,m. 821.848.985
gens,tis,f. 689
gentilis,e,a. 601.641
gentilissimus,i. 963
genu, n. ind. pl. genua. 256
genuinus,a,um 267.786
genus, ĕris, n. 22. 222 797.848
geographia, æ. phus, i. phicus,a,um. 783
geometra,æ,m. 757
Germanus,i. 586
germanus, a, um. 320 601
germen,ĭnis,n, 382
germino,as. 116
gero,ssi, stum, ĕre. 559 677.691.840
gerro,ōnis. 680
gesta,orum. 784
gestatorius,a,um. 544
gesticulatio,f. 925
gesticulator,ōris. culor. aris. 951
gestio,ire. 366
gesto,as. 586.596
gestus,us,m. 751
Gibber,ĕris. 260
gibbosus,a,um. 175.245 278
gibbus. 285.758

gigas,antis,*m.* 23
gigno,genui,ĕre. 599
gilvus,a,um. 33
gingiva,æ,*f.* 29
gingillus,i,*m.* 49
Glaber,bra,um. 16
glabresco,ui,ĕre. 20
glacialis,e,*a.* 76
glacies,ei,*f.* 5
glacior,aris. *ib*
gladiator,*m.* 94
gladius,i,*m.* 193 70
glandula,æ,*f.* 272 31
glandulosus,a,um. 27
glans,dis,*f.* 122. 712. 79
glarea,æ. 8
glastum,ti,*n.* 136
glaucium,i. 157
glaucoma,atis,*n.* 299
glaucus,a,um. 33
gleba,æ,*f.* 81
glessum,i,*n.* 124
glis,iris,*m.* 208
glisco,ĕre,*p c.* 45
globosus,a,um. 759
globulus,i,*m.* 408 5
941
globus,i,*m.* 759
glocito,as. 160
glomero,as. glomus,i. 499
gloria,æ,*f.* 996. 100
gloriosissimus,a,um. 995
glorior,aris. 840
glos,oris. 593
glubo,ĕre. 109
gluma,æ,*f.* 127
gluten,ĭnis,*n.* 157. 53
glutio,ire. 560
gluto,ōnis,*m.* 284
glycyrrhiza,*f.* 136. 138
Gnarus,a,um. 355
gnatho,ōnis,*m.* 680
gnavus,a,um. 888
gnoma,æ *f.* 733
gnomon,ŏnis,*m.* 772
Gobius,i. 166
gossipium,i,*n.* 503
Grabātus,i. 574
gracilis,e,*a.* 268. 278
gracillo,as. 160
graculus,i,*m.* *ib*
gradarius,a,um. 453
gradatim. 737
gradior,ĕris, gressum. 172
gradus,us,*m.* 23. 451 544. 877
græcus,a,um. 135. 759
gralla,æ. grallator,oris. 944
grallipes. *ib.*
gramen,ĭnis,*n.* 134. 419
grammatica,æ,*f.* cus,i *m.* 747
granarium,i. 420. 622
granatum,i. 123
grandævus,a,um. 590
grandebalæ *f.* 328
grandino,as. 50
grandis,e,*a.* 198. 494 590
grando,ĭnis,*f.* 52
granum,ni,*n.* 127. 145 762
graphicè. 771
graphium,i,*n.* 731
grassator,ōris,*m.* 485
grassor,aris. 314. 827
grates,*pl.f.* 875
gratia,æ. *ibid.* 901. 911
gratiâ. 258. 606. 625
gratiam ineo. 901
facio. 907
gratificor,aris. 905
gratis. *ib.*
gratitudo,ĭnis,*f.* 877
gratuitus,a,um. 997
gratuitò. 905
gratulor,aris. 373. 489
gratus,a,um. 774. 841
gravedo,ĭnis,*f.* 300
graveolentia,æ. 207
gravidus,a,um. 231. 596
gravis,e,*a.* 321
graviter. 667
gravo,as. 198. 292
gazor,aris,*d.* 905
gregalis,e,*a.* 796
gregarius,a,um. 409
gregatim. 152
gremium,i,*n.* 599
gressus,us,*m.* 944
grex,egis,*m.* 410
grossularia,æ. 123
grossus,i,*m.f.* 117. 494
grunnis,i,*m.* 205. 416
grunnio,ire. 184
grus,uis,*c g.* 152
gryllus,i,*m.* 224
gryps,yphis,*m.* 162
Gubernaculum,i,*n* gubernator,*m.* guberno, as. 563
gula,æ,*f.* 267. 812
gulosus,a,um. 820
gummi,*n.and.* 124
gummosus,a,um. 110
gurges,ĭtis,*m.* 70
gurgulio,onis,*m.* 217
gurgustium,i,*n.* 522
gusto,as. 325. 341
gustus,us,*m.* 324
gutta,æ,*f.* 72. ula,æ. 51
guttatim. 31
guttur,ŭris,*n.* 301
gutturnium,i. 556
Gymnasiarcha, æ, *m.* 734
gymnasium,i,*n.* 737
gynecæum,i,*n.* 521

gypſus,i, 526
gyratilis,e,a. 85
gyro,as. 70
gyrus,i,m. 75

H.

Habena,æ,f. 451
habeo,es. 158.297 324.372.679
habeor, eri. 150. 601 654
habilis,e,a. 724
habitabilis,e,a. 783
habitaculum,i,n. 521
habitatio,f. 539
habitudo,f. 279
habitus,a,um p. 318
habitus,us,m. 511.586
hàc. 478
hactenùs. 377
hædus,i,m. 183
hæmatites,æ. 90
hæmorrhois,ĭdis. 305
hæreditas,f. 606
hæreditarius,ria, rium 608
hæreo,ēdis,e.g. 605
hæreticus,i. 640
hæſito,as. 282.358.886
halcyon,onis. 146
halec,ēcis,f.n. 169
haliætus,i. 148
halicacabus,i,m. 135
halitus,us,m. 214
hallucinatio,f. 357
hallucinor,aris. 805
hallux,ucis. 257
halo,onis,f. 64
hama,æ. 700
hamiota,æ,m. 427
hamus,i,m. ib.
hara,æ,f. 413
hariolor,aris. hariolus, i. 645
harmonia,æ,f. 774
harpago,ĭnis,f. 700
harpyia,æ. 162
haruſpex, ĭcis. ſpicina, æ. 644
haſta,æ. 713 865
haſtatus,a,um. 709
haſtiludium,i. 948
haud. 911
haurio,ſi,tũ,ire 583.821
hauſtrum,i,n. ib.
hauſtus, us. 564. tus,a, um. 792
Hebdomăda,æ. 597
hebdomas,ădis. 41
hebes,ĕtis,a. 354
hedera,æ,f. 138
helcium,i,n. 458
helleborum,i. 135
helicacabus,vid. halicacabus.
helluo,onis,m. 820
helvus,a,um. 338
hem. 991
hemicrania,æ. 297
hemicyclus,i. 730
hemiſphærium,i. 32
hepar,ătis,n. 270
hepaticus. 795
hepiolus,i. 223
herba,æ,f. 125
herbarius,i. 796
herbeus,a,um. 336
herbidus,a,um. 77
heri. 976
herinaceus,i. 206
hermaphroditus,i. 239
hernia,æ. 307
hermaria,æ,f. 136
heroicus,a,um. 722
heros, ois,m. 647
herpes,etis. 316
herus,i,m. 610
heſperus,i,m. 40
heſternus,a,um. 813
heus. 898
hexagŏnus,a,um. 219
Hiatus,us,m. 78
hic, hæc, hoc. 97. 101 108
hic, ille. 256.311
hic. 15.78
hierotheca,æ. 64
hilaris,e,a. 245.915
hilaritas,f. 366
hilla,æ,f. 421
hilum,i,n. 96
hinc. 197.367.371
hinnio ire, 178
hinnulus,i. 199
hio,as. 117
hippago,ĭnis,f. 471
hippocomus,i. 450
hippodromus,i,m. 948
hippopera æ. 486
hircoſus,a,um. 328
hircus,i. 183
hirnea,æ,f. 564
hirquitallio,ire. 231
hirquus,i m. 248
hiſpidus,a,um. 239
hirtus,a,um. 202
hirudo,ĭnis,f. 218
hirundo,ĭnis,f. 160
hiſco,ĕre,p.c. 469.885
hiſpidus,a,um. 206
hiſtoria,æ. 784
hiſtoricus,a,um. 785
hiſtrio,ōnis,m. 952
Hodiè. 584.594
hœdus,i. 183
holoſchœnus,i. 139
holoſericus,a,um. 675
homicida,æ,c.g. 669
homo,ĭnis,m. 227
homulus,i,m. 238
homuncio,cionis, m. ib. 587
homunculus,i,m. 238

honneſtas,

honeſtas, atis, *f.* 580
honeſtus, a, um. 723, 897
honor, ōris, *m.* 814. 840. 1000
honorarius, a, um. 657. 824
honorificè. 902
honoro, as. 880
hora, æ. 31. 75. 772
horda, æ, *f.* 417
hordearius, a, um. 123
hordeolum, i. 316
hordeum, i, *n.* 129
horizon, ontis, *m.* 32
horminium, ii, *n.* 135
hornus, a, um. 441
horologium, i. 623. 772
horrendus, a, um. 714
horreo, es, *f.c.* 370
horreum, i, *n.* 397
horribilis, e, *a.* 75
horridus, a, um.
horror, aris, *m.* 311. 370
hortenſis, e, *n.* 135
hortator, ōris. 871
hortor, aris. 631. 899
hortulanus, i. 381
hortus, i, *m.* 379
hoſpes, ĭtis, *c.g.* 402. 485. 879. 899
hoſpitium, i, *n.* 485. 902
hoſtia, æ, *f.* 641
hoſtilis, e, *a.* 693
hoſtis, is, *c.g.* 692
Huc. 465. huc illuc. 356. 661
hucuſque. 377
hujuſmodi. 837. 925
humanitas, *f.* 17. 724
humaniter. 902
humanus, a, um. 724. 894
humecto, as. 247. 796
humerus, i, *m.* 461
humidus, a, um. 136. 321
humilio, as. 840
humilis, e, *a.* 523
humo, as. 961
humor, ōris, *m.* 105. 272. 309
humus, i, *f.c.p.* 961. humi. 83
Hyacinthinus, a, um. 335. hyacinthus, i. 90
hyalotheca, æ, *f.* 562
hyalus, a, um. 336
hyberno, as. 210
hybernus, a, um. 577
hybrida, æ, *m.* 410
hydra, æ, *f.* 213. hydria. 434
hydraroyrum, i. 102
hydroa, æ. 316
hydromel, *n.* 444
hydromyla, æ. 403
hydrophobus, a, um. 188
hydrops, ŏpis, *m.* 311
hyemalis, le. 577
hyems, ĕmis, *f.* 38
hymnus, i, *m.* 630
hyoſciamus, ami, *m.* 136
hypæthrum, *n.* 616
hyperbolicè. 833
hyperboreus, i, *m.* 76
hypericum, ci, *n.* 136
hyperthyrum, i, *n.* 541
hypocauſtum, i, *n.* 549
hypogæum, i. 616
hypochondria, orum, *n.* 254
hypocrita, æ, *m.* 636
hypodidaſcalus, i. 734
hypogaſtrium, i. 276
hypothyrum, i. 541
hypotypoſis, is *f.* 525
hyſtericus, a, um. 294
hyſſopites, tæ, *m.* 442
hyſſopus, i, *m.* 135
hyſtrix, ĭcis, *f.* 206

I.

JAceo, es. *f.c.* 83
Jacio, jeci, actum, ĕre. 466
jactantia, æ, *f.* 15
jactator, *m.* 883
jacto, as. 466. 840
jactura, æ. 465
jactus, us, *m.* 941
jaculor, aris. 314
jaculum, i, *n.* 712
jam. 266. 345. 568
jampridem. 935
jam inde. 984
janitor, *m.* 676
janthinus, a, um. 335
janua, æ, *f.* 992
januarius, i. 780
jaſpis, ĭdis, *f.* 89
Ibex, ĭcis, *m.* 200
ibi. 373. 664
ibidem. 650
Ichnographia, æ. 525
ico, ĕre. 61
icon, ŏnis, *f.* 346
icterus, i, *m.* 306
ictus, us, *m.* 61. 193. 950
icuncula, æ, *f.* 641
Id. 5. 22. 45
idcircò. 465
idea, æ, *f.* 21
idem, eadem, idem. 10. 268. 448. 598. 636
identidem. 362. 469
ideò. 316. 648
idioma, ătis, *n.* 480
idiota, æ, *m. f.* 721
idolum, i, *n.* 246. 641
idoneus, a, um. 738
idus, uum, *f. pl.* 781
Jecur, ŏris, inoris, *n.* 268
Jehovah. 1000
jejuno, as. 790
jejunus,

jejunus,a,um. 268. 568 789
jentaculum,i. jento,as. 568
Jesus,u,m. 998
Igitur. 683
ignarus,a,um. 361
ignavus,a,um.
igniarius,a,um. 703. 743
ignis,is,m 24. 627
ignitabulum,i. 558
ignitus,a,um 41
ignobilis,e,a. 930
ignominia,æ. ib.
ignominiosus,a,um. 904
ignorantia,æ. 374
ignoratio,f. 357
ignoro,as 235
ignosco(in)vi,ĕre. 893
ignotus,a,um. 476 928
Ileum,on,i,n. 268. 305
ilex,ĭcis,f. 122
ilia,orum,n.pl. 256. 277
ilicet. 632
illabor,bi. 84. 275
illaqueo,as. 428
illatinus,a,um. 747
ille a,d. 89. 112. 311 414
illecebra,æ. 822
illegitimus, a, um 606 826
illex,ĭcis,m. 428
illibatus,a,um 754
illic. 78. 780
illicio,is,ĕre 622
illicitus,a,um 606 805
illicò 105 147
illido (in,laedo)ĕre. 466
illino,ĕre. 527 530
illinctus,us. 792
illuc. 661
illudo,ĕre. 912
illumino as. 31
illunis,e,a. 149
illustris,e,a. 33
illustro,as. 752
illuvies,ei,f. 579
Imaginarius,a,um. 948
imaginatio,f. 6. 344
imago,inis,f. 246
imaguncula,æ. 545
imbecillis,e,a. 673
imbellis,e,a. 694
imber,bris,m. 51
imberbis,e,a. 251
imbibo,ĕre. 105
imbrex,ĭcis,m. 545
imbuo ĕre. 631
imitatrix,ĭcis,f. 207
imito,aris. 736
immanis,e,a. 771
immanitas,atis,f. 896
immaturus,a,um. 326
immensus,a,um. 847
immerens,tis,a. 843
immergo,ĕre. 103
immineo,es,f.c. 883
immiseo,es. 837
immissus,a,um. 163. 406
immitis,e,a. 326
immitto,ĕre. 96
immoderatè. 833. immoderatus,a,um. 275
immodestus,a,æ. 511. tus, a,um. 559
immolo,as. 641
immorè. 897. tus,a,um. 31
immundities,ei,f. 414
immunis,e,a. 620 622
impius. 129. 471 585
impactus a um,æ. 527
imparāri,a. 693. 941
imparatus,a,um 69
impedimentum,i. 87
impedio,ire. 357. 430
impello,uli,ĕre. 462
impendeo,es. 883
impendo,ĕre. 9
impenetrabilis,e. 193 690
impensa,æ. 482
impensè. 351
imperator,m. 673. 697
imperialis,e,a. 494
imperitus,a,um. 805
impero,as. 684
impertio,ire. 849
impervius, a, um. 536 616
impetigo,ĭnis,f. 286
impeto,ĕre. 410
impetro,as. 875
impetuosè. 51
impetuosus,a,um.a. 55
impetus,us,m. 718
impingo,egi,actum,ĕre 262. 465. 541. 658
implanto,as. 22
impleo,es,evi. 526. 564
implico,as. 425. 428
impluro,as. 872
implumis,e,a. 147
impluvium,i. 547
impœnitens,tis,a. 634
impollutus,a,um. 800
impono, ĕre. 317. 446 460. 817
importo as. 394. 462
importunus,a,um. 874
impos,ŏtis,a. 894
impossibilis,e,a. 805
impostor,oris,m. 923
impostura,æ. 951
imporens,tis,a. 893
imprecor,aris. ib.
impressio,f. 711
impressus,a,um. 346
imprimo,impressi, ĕre. 415
improbus,a um. 668
improvisus, a, um. 971

de improviſo. 204
imprudens,tis,a. 798
impuber,ĕris,a. 231
impudicitia,æ. 826
impudicus,a,um. 669
impulſor,ōris,m. 871
impulſus,us,m. 352.871
impunè. 794
impunitas,f. 667
impurus,a,um. 800
imputo,as. 871
imus,a,um. 38.252
In. 10.76.91.107
inacceſſus,a,um. 83
inæqualiter. 43
inanis,e,a. 292
inaudio,ire. 837
inauris,is,f. 518
inauguratus, a, um. 675
ratio,f. 683
inauſpicatus,a,um. 240
incaleſco,ui,ĕre. 52
incantamentum, i. 988
incarcero,as. 429
incaſſum. 803
incautus,a,um. 817
incedo,ĕre. 287.453
incendiarius,i. 669
incendium,i,n. 44
incendo,ĕre. 710.ſus,a.um. 58
incepto,as. 803
inceptum,i. 886
incerno,ĕre. 404
incerniculum,i. 269
incertus, ta, tum. 606 985
inceſſanter. 886
inceſſo,i ivi,ĕre. 790
inceſſus,us,m. 230
inceſtus,us,m. 816
inchoo,as. 38
incĭdo (*cædo*) ĕre. *f.c.* 425.464.742
incĭdo (*cado*) ĕre. 267
inciduus,a,um. 641
incile,is,n. 583
incipio,epi,eptum. 230
inciſio,f. 315
inciſor,m. 267
inciſura,æ. 760
incĭtas,atis. 942
incito,as. 390
incivilis,e,a. 845
inclamo,as. 576
inclemens,tis,a. 912
inclino,as. 245.259.447
includo, ĕre. 122. 128 281
incoctus,a,um. 292
incogitantia,æ. 798
incola,æ,c.g. 491. 619
incolo,ĕre. 191. 523
incolumis,e,a. 536
incommodo,as. 862.914
incommodum, i, n. 485
dus,a,um. 539
incongruè. 747
inconſideratus,a,ŭ. 805
inconſpicuus,a,um. 32
inconſultus,a,um. 859
incrementum,i. 33
increpo,as. 922
inculco,as. 572.726
incubo,as. 147.275
incubus,i. 575
incumbo,ĕre. 545
incunabula,orum. 228
incuria,æ. 798
incurro,ĕre. 927
incurvo,as. 259
incus,udis. 531
incutio,ſſi,ĕre. 260
indago,as. 424 go,ĭnis, f. 423
inde. 50
indecens,tis,a. 663
indefeſsè. 158
indemnis, e, a. nitas,f. 863
indemnatus,a,um. 662
indefinenter. 31
index,ĭcis, m. 262. 463 740.772
indicatura,æ. 495
indicium, i, n. 524.623 628
indico,as. 493. 772
indico,ĕre. 632
indictus,a,um.a. 662
indifferenter. 882
indigena,æ,c.g. 619
indigeo,es. 906
indigites,um,m. 647
indignè. 892
indignor,aris. *ib.*
indignus,a,um. 979
inditus,a,um,p. 391
individuus,a,um. 1000
indo,ĭdi,ĕre. 383.427
indoles,is,f. 176.245
indolens,tis,a. 319
indomitus,a,um. 292
indormio,ire. 549
indotatus,a,um. 590
indubitatus,a,um. 795
inducĭæ,arum,f. 707
induco, ĕre. 137. 294 731
indulgeo,es. 612 821
indumentum,i,n. 504
induo,ĕre 192 510.511
induratio,f. 320
induſium,i,n. 514
induſtria,æ. 884. de induſtria. 871
induſtrius,a,um. 355
indutus,a,um. 192
inebrio,as. 444 814
inedia,æ. 351
ineffabilis,e. 19
ineo,ire. 177. 589. 641

ineptia, æ. 751
ineptio, ire. 838
ineptus, a, um. 264
inermis, e, a. 705
iners, tis, a. 264
inertia, æ. 285
in sco, as. 428
inevitabilis, e, a. 883
inextricabilis, e, 622
infami , e, a. 930
infans, tis, c. g. 230. 596
infantia, æ. 235
infarctus, a, um. 292
infatuo, as. 988
infectio, f. 63
infector, ōris, m. 503
infectus, a, um, a. 97 900
infelix, icis, a. 373
infensus, a um. 892
inferi, orum, m. 641 953
inferiæ, arum, f. 960 964
inferior, us, a. 276. 901
infernè. 253
infernus, a, um. 980
infero, uli, illatum 394 402. 785. 950
inferus, a, um. 978
infesto as. 218 310
infestus, a, um. 207. 892
inficias, ire. 659
inficio, eci, ectum, ĕre. 376
inficior, aris, d. 811
infigo, ere. 248. 431
infimus, a, um. 33
infinitus, a um. 43. 656
infit. 230
infixus a, um, p. 31
inflatio, f. 303
inflammo, as. 301
inflecto, ĕre. 747
infligo, ĕre. 950
inflo, as. 777
influxus, us, m. 778
informis, e, a. 20
informo, as. 726
infortunium, i. 912
infra. 176. 256
infringo, egi, actum, e re. 260
infula, æ. 643
infumo, as. 438
infundo, ere. 564. infundibulum, i. 449
infurnibulum, i. 406
ingemino, as. 710
ingeniosus, a, um. 941
ingenium, i, n. 11. 930
ingenitus, a, um. 376
ingens, tis a. 314
ingenuè. 926. us, a, um. 610
ingero, ĕre. 42. 292. 877
ingluvies, ei, f. 145
ingluviosus, a, um. 284
ingratitudo, f. 876
ingratus, a, um. 874
ingravesco, ĕre. 496
ingredior, essum, di 992
ingruo ĕre. f. c. 36. 702
inguen, inis, n. 255 nalis, e. 218
ingurgito, as. 820
inhabito, as, avi, atum, are. 639
inhorreo, es. 246. 732
inhibeo, es. 67. 451. 950
inhio, as. 405
inhonestè. 511
inhospitus, a, um 191
inhumanus, a, um. 912
intens, cuntis p. 203
inimicus, i, m. 893
iniquus, a, um. 662. 715 865
initio, as. 636
initium, i. 7. 711
injuria, æ. 513. 891
injustus, a, um. 867
innascor, eris. 140
innato, as. 468
innatus, a, um. 376
innecto, ĕre. 750
innitor, ti. 257. 546
innocens, tis, a. 662
innocuus, a, um. 148
innodo, as. 515
innotesco, ui, ĕre, f. c. 914
innoxius, a, um. 636
innumerus, a, um. 978
innuo, ĕre. 788
innupta, æ. 590
inobedientia, æ. 605
inopia, æ. 848
inopinans, tis, a. 715
inopinus, a, um. 885
inops, ŏpis, a. 520
in posterum.
inprimis. 198. 913
inquieto, as. 368
inquilinus, i. 621
inquinamentum, i. 314
inquino, as. 827
inquam, is, it. 914. 985
inquiro (*quæro*) ĕre. 355
insanabilis, e. 318
insanio, ire. 819
insanus, a, um. 522
insciti a, æ. 357. 805
inscius, a, um. 871
inscribo ĕre. 962
inscriptio, f. 936
insculptus, a, um. 733
insector, aris. 715
insectum, i, n. 217

insensibilitas, f. 342
insequor, eris. 198
insero, evi, itum, ere. 382. ui, ertum. 545
inservio, ire. 130. 935
insideo (sedeo) es, edi. 47. 246. 451. 572
insidiæ, arum. 715
insidior, aris. 410. 928
insigne, is, n. 116. 722
insignio, ire, itum. 409 737
insignis, e, a. 176. 705
insilio (salio) ire. 700
insimulo, as. 658
insinuo, as. 751
insipiens, tis, a. 805
insipidus, a, um. 326
insisto, ere. 230. 451
insitus, a, um, p. 230
insolens, tis, a, ter, tia, æ. 840
insol tus, a, um. 973
insolo, as. 500
insomnia æ, f. 351
insons, tis, a. 662
inspector, oris, m. 637
inspicio, exi, ctũ, ere. 266
inspiratio, f. 644
instanter. 873
instar. indecl. 73. 519. 759
instauro, as. 538
insterno, ere. 450. 553
instigatio, onis, f. 69
instigo, as. 451
instillo, as. 269
instinctus, us. 871
instita, æ. 518
institor, oris, m. 49
instituo, ere. 491. 658 700. 807
institutio, f. 728
institutum, i. 897
insto, as. 883
instratus, a, um, p. 451 553
instructus, a, um. 677 699. 954
instrumentum, i, n. 848 863
instruo, xi, ctum, ere. 699. 708
insuetus, a, um. 467
insufflo, as. 531
insula, æ. 783
insulsus, a, um. 839
insulto, as. 912
insultus, us, m. 984
insum, es. 974
insumo, ere.
insuo, ere. 669
insuper. 585
intabesco, is, ui, ere. 363
integer, gra, um. 376 594. 754
de integro. 315. 538
intego, ere. 571
integritas, f. 981
intellectus, us. 353
intelligentia, æ 354
intelligo, exi, ctum, ere 359
intempestus, a, um. 987
intendo, ere. 175. 333 463. 775
intentio, f. 805
intento, as. 950
intentus, a, um. 733
inter, pr. 2. 52. 141 275
intercalo, as laris, e a 751. 782
intercapedo inis, f. 365
intercedo, ere. 686. 911 918
interceſſio, f. 666
intercipio ere. 637
intercludo, ere. 267 411. 706
intercus, ũtis, a. 311
interdico, ere. 867
interdiu. 149
interdum. 198. 310 666
intereà. 608
intereo, ire. 966
interest. 673. 837. 886
interfector, oris, m. 527
interficio, ere. 426
interfluxus, us, m. 309
interjaceo, es. 262
interjicio, ere. 249
interim. 271
interimo (emo) ere. 4. 5
interior, us. 120. 256 279
intermedius, a, um. 333
intermiſceo es. 698
intermiſſio, f. 886
intermitto. 310. 709 801
internè. 759
internecio, f. 719
internecivus, a, um. 691
internodium, i. 127
internoſco. 327
internus, a, um. 340 759
intero, ere. 401
interpello, as. 904
interpolo, as. 310. 505
interpono. 42. 262
interpoſitio, f. 42
interpres, etis, c g. 480
interpretor, aris 631
interregnum, i, rex egis. 674
interrogo, as. 903
interſeco, as. 37. 551
interſepimentum, i. 411
interſero, ui, ere. 686 752

interſtitium, i. 526.614
interſtringo, ĕre. 301
interſum, es. 686
intertrigo, ĭnis, *f.* 290
intervallum, i. 614.709
774. per intervalla. 310
intervenio, ire. 656
interventus, us, 42.492 965
interverto, ĕre. 858
intertula, æ. 514
inteſtatus, a, um. 606 608
inteſtinum, i. *n.* 268 277. 421
inteſtinus, a, um. 555 691
intinctus, us, *m.* 566
intimus, a, um. 109 909
intingo, ĕre. 103
intra. 21.66
intraneus, a. um. 75
intrepidus, a, um. 883
intrico, as. 430. 622
intrinſecus. 109
intrita, æ. 528. tus, a, um. 404
intrò. 614
intro, as. 743
introduco, ĕre. 554
introeo, ire. 540
introitus, us. 1. 275 542
intueor, ĕris. 540
intuitus, us, *m.* 8
intumeſco, ui, ere. 885
intùs. 109. 407. 937
intybus & um. 136
invado, ere. 715
invaleſco, ui, ĕre. 314 801
invaletudo, *f.* 790
invehor, hi. 892
invenio, ire. 353
inventarium, i. 607
inveteraſco, ere. 909
invicem. 756
invideo, es, 373. 851
invidia, æ, *f.* 681
invisibilis, e. *a.* 978
inviſo, ere. *ſc.* ſus, a, um *a.* 929
invito, as. 555
invitus, a, um. 6
invius, a, um. 460
inundatio, *f.* 69
inundo, as. 76
invoco, as. 631
involucris, e. *a.* 147
involucrum, i. *n.* 241 748
Involvo, ere. 228. 273
involutus, a, um, *p.* 959
inurbanus, a, um 559
inuro, ere. 63. 669. inuſtus, a, um. 827
Joachimicus, i. *m.* 494
jocoſus, a, um. 670
jocus, i. 9. 842
Ipſe, a, um. 6. 146. 761
Ira, æ, *f.* 371. 911
iracundia, æ. 893
iracundus, a, um. 245
iraſcor, ci, atum. 371
iris, ĭdis, *f.* 64
irrepo, ere. 801
irretio, ire. 425
irrideo, es. 843
irrigo, as, 350
irriguus, a, um. 77. 418
irrito, as. 187
irritus, a, um. 900
irroro, as 667
irroto, as. 151
irrumpo, ĕre. 692
irruo, ĕre. 188
Is, ea, id. 30. 35. 660
iſatis, is, *f.* 136
iſchuria, æ. 304
iſicium, i. 421
Iſrael, elis. 644
iſte, a, d. 23. 311. 323
iſthic. 780
iſthmus, i. *m.* 74. 783
ita. 466. 595
itaque. 13. 807
item. 199. 287. 444
iter, ineris. 476. 488 706
itero, as. 390
iterum. 25. 430
itidem. 533
itinerarius, a, um. 489
Juba, æ, *f.* 167
jubar, ăris. *n.* 41
jubeo, es, ſſi. 13
jubilum, i. *n.* 331
jucundus, a, um. 953
Judæus, i. 628
judex, ĭcis, *m.* 661
judicium, i. *n.* 662
judico, as. 995
jugeris, e. *pl.* jugera. *n.* 391
jugis, e. *a.* 583
jugiter. 66
juglans, dis, *f.* 121
jugo, as. 454
jugulo, as. 252. 410
jugulum, i, *n.* 252. 284
jugum, i, *n.* 389. 765
Julius, i. 780
jumentum, i. 174
junctim. 419
junctura, æ. 261. 309
junctus, a, um. 366
juncus, i, *m.* 139
jungo, xi, ctum, ĕre. 389
juniperus, i, *f.* 118

Junius, i. 780
Jupiter, Jovis. 41
juramentum, i, n. 834
juratus, a, um. 659
jure. 871
jurgo, as. 917
juris-consultus, -peritus, i. 648. 660
jurisdictio, f. 688
juro, as. 834
jurulentus, a, um. 437
jusjurandum, i, n. 834
jus, uris, n. 130. 594. 657. 661. 868
jus, summum. 663
juscŭlum, i, n. 558
justus, us, m. 984. us, a, um. 594
justa, orum, n. 964
justè. 662
justifico, as. 662. 997
justitia, æ, f. 855
justitium, i, n. 664
justus, a, um. 606. 612. 875
juvenca, æ, cus, i. 417
juvenilis, le. 235
juvenis, is, c. g. 232
juventus, utis, f. 236
juvo, as, vi. 174
juxta. 23. 158. 278

L

Labasco, ĕre. p. c. 939
labefacto, as. 900
labo, as, p. c. 284. 538
labes, is, f. 880
labium, i, n. 559
labor, bi, apsum. 49
labor, ōris, m. 883
laboriosus, a, um. 235
laboro, as. 231. 466. 728. 803
labrum, i, n. 251. 564. 581
labrusca, æ. 326
labyrinthus, i. 622
lac, lactis, n. 185. 419
laccus, i. 440. 503
lacer, era, um. 376
lacerna, æ, f. 512
lacero, as. 263
lacerta, æ. 215
lacertosus, a, um. 260
lacesso, ĕre. 916
lachryma, æ, f. 115. 248
lachrymor, aris. 890
lacinia, æ, f. 518
lactarius, a, um. 409. 415
lacteo, es, lacto, as, avi. 229
lactes, ium. 265. 277
lacteus, a, um. 42. 339
lactuca, æ. 126. 566
lacuna, æ, f. 497
lacunar, aris, n. 551
lacunosus, a, um. 760
lacus, us, m. 427
lædo, si, ĕre. 907
læna, æ, f. 512
læsus, a, um, p. 275. 662. 668
lætabundus, a, um. 489
lætamen, ĭnis, n. lætifico, as. 387
lætitia, æ. 366
lætor, aris. ib.
lætus, a, um. 915. 934
lævis, e. a. 321
lævigo, as. 532. 581
lævus, a, um. 240. 264
laganum, i, n. 408
lagena, æ, f. 449
lagopus, udis, f. 134
lambo, ĕre, f. c. 559
lamentor, aris. 890
lama, æ. 497
lamia, æ, f. 669
lamina, æ, f. 531
lampas, ădis, f. 31
lampyris, ĭdis. 223
lana, æ, f. 481. 503
lancea, æ, f. 713
lancino, as. 263. 668
langueo, es, f. c. 886
languidus, a, um. 239
languor, ōris, m. 302
laniena, æ. 420
lanifex, ĭcis. 767
lanificium, i. 502
lanionia, æ, lanio, ōnis. m. 420
lanio, as. 188
lanista, æ, m. 949
lanius, ii, m. 420
lanugo, ĭnis, lanuginosus, a, um. 120. 251
lanx, cis, f. 553. 767
lapathum, i. 136
lapicida, æ, m. 526
lapicidina, æ. 87
lapideſco, ĕre. 92
lapideus, a, um. 73. 473
lapido, as. 669
lapidosus, a, um. 120
lapillus, i, m. 84
lapis, ĭdis, m. 82. 616. 712
lappa, æ, f. 134
lapsus, us, m. 376. 798
laquear, aris, n. 551
lar, laris. 483
lararium, i, lares, ium, m. 987
lardum, i, n. 329
largior, iris. 876
largiter. 849. tio, onis. 661
largus, a, um. 51
larix, icis, f. 115
larva, æ, f. 955. 987
larvatus, a, um. 955
larynx, ngis, m. 275

laſcivia, æ. 327
laſcivio, ire. 825
laſcivus, a, um. 943
laſſatus, a, um. 451
laſſus, a, um. 884
latè. 78
latebra, æ. 189. 314
lateo, es. 83. 189. 975
later, ĕris, m. 338. 526
lateritius, a, um. 380
473. 545
laterna, æ. 746
latex, icis, m. 65
latibulum, i, n. 189
latifolius, a, um. 113
latifundium, i. 848
latinitas, atis. 992
latinus, a, um. 15. nè. 747
latito, as. 597
latitudo, f. 783
latomus, i. 526
latratus, us, m. 424
latrina, æ, f. 573
latro, ōnis, m. 485
latrocinium, i. 867
latrunculus, i. 941
latus, ĕris, n. 243
latus, a, um. 245. p. 547. 686
lavacrum, i. 579
lavandula, æ. 133
laudabilis, e. 799
laudabiliter. 870
laudo, as. 833
lavo, as, vi. 556. 581
laurus, i, f. 122
laus, dis, f. 833. 1000
lautus, a, um. 565
laxo, as. 123. 307. 463
laxus, a, um. 301. 511
lazulus, i, m. 90
Lexna, æ. 202
lebes, ētis, m. 431
lectica, æ. 456
lectio, onis, f. 734
lector, ōris, m. 1
lectus, i, m. 554. 570
lecythus, i, f. 383
legatio, f. 983
legatus, i. 677
legio, ōnis, f. 697
legiſlator, ōris. 686
legitimè. 747
legitimus, a, um. 754
lego, as. 608. 677. 935
lĕgo, gi, ctum, ĕre. 673 936
legumen, ĭnis, n. 128
lembus, i, m. 468
lemniſcus, i, m. 518
lemures, um, m. pl. 987
lenio, ire. 791
lenis, e, a. 55
leno, onis, m. 827
lenocinium, i. 511. 578
lenocinor, aris. 928
lens, dis, f. 218
lens, tis, f. 128. 134
lentè. 543
lenteſco, ĕre, p. c. 104
lentiginoſus, a, um. 278
lentigo, ĭnis, f. 286
lentiſcus, ſci, f. 138
lentor, ōris, m. 104
lentus, a, um. 311. 503
leo, ōnis, m. 43. 202
lepidium, ii, n. 134
lepidus, a, um. 567. 916
lepor, ōris, m. 841
leporarius, a, um. 428
lepra, æ, f. 286. 316
lepus, ŏris, m. 204
lepuſculus, i. 436
leſſus, i, m. 963
lethalis, e, a. 311
lethargus, i, m. 293
levamen, ĭnis, n. 375
leuciſcus, ſci, m. 166
leucoium, on, coii. 133
leviculus, a, um. 891
levidenſis, e. 503
levir, ĭri, m. 593
levis, e, a. 321
levitas, atis, f. 897
leviter. 78. 459
levo, as. 537
lex, ēgis, f. 597. 674 686. 861
Libella, æ. 526
libellus, i, m. 739
libenter. 726
liber, bri, m. 109. 217. 631
liber, era, um. 610. 615 685
liberalis, e, a. 850
liberaliter. 612. 849
liberè. 662
liberi, orum, m. 612
libero, as. 722
libertas, atis, f. 610
libertus, i, m. ib.
libet, uit, ĕre. 674
libido, ĭnis, f. ib. 825
libidinoſus, a, um. 827
libitinarius, a, um. 234 961
libo, as. 557. 641
libra, æ, f. 43. 494 765
librarius, a, um. 748
libripens, dis, m. 766
libs, is, m. 56
libum, i, n. 408
liburnica, æ. 464
licentia, æ. 767
liceo, es, or, ēris. 493
licet, uit. 674 794. 861
licèt. 160. 808
lichen, ēnis, m. 286
licium, i, n. 501
lictor, oris, m. 668
lien,

lien, ēnis, m. 271
lienteria, æ, f. 303
ligamentum, i. 277
lignarius, a, um. 527
lignator, m. 529
ligneus, a, um. 393. 466
550
lignum, i, n. 46. 217. 528
ligo, as, 668. 396. 754
ligo, onis, m. 381
ligula, æ, f. 516
ligurio, ire. 820
liguſtrum, i. 138
lilium, i, n. 135
lima, æ, f. limatè. 532
limax, acis, f. 216
limbus, i, m. 518
limen, inis, n. 541
limes, itis m. 689
limitaneus, a, um. ib.
limito, as. ib.
limo, as. 532
limonium, n. 123
limpidus, a, um. 578
limus, i, m. 27
limus, a, um. 912
linaria, æ. 136. 153
linea, æ, f. 758. 947
lineamentum, i. 244
lingo, ere, f. c. 559
lingua, æ, f. 15. 325
559
lingula, æ. 74
lino, ivi & evi, itum, ĕre
770
linquo, iqui, ĕre. 398
linteamen, inis. 549
linteolum, i. 519
linter, tris. m. f. 471
linteum, i, n. 500
linum, i, n. 497
lipothymia, æ. 302
lippitudo, f. 299
lippus, a, um. 282. 792
liqueſco, ĕre. 94
liquet. 779
liquidus, a, um. 102
124. 763
liquo, as. 384
liquor, ōris, m. 596
lira, æ, f. 390
liro, as. 391
lis, litis, f. 565
litera, æ. 8. 747
literæ, arum. 482. 932
934
literarius, a, um. 725
literatus, a, um. 724
literatura, æ. 993
lithanthrax, acis. 45
lithoſtrotum, i. 616
litigator, m. 665
litigo, as. 795
lito, as. 641
lictus, ŏris. n. 75
litura, æ. 741
lituus, i, m. 710
livia, æ, f. 154
lividus, a, um. 335
livor, ōris, m. 317
lixa, æ, m. 698
lixivium, i, n. 506. 581
Lobus, i, m. 419
locator, oris. 863
loculamentum, i. 154
739. 748
loco, as. 243. 386
loculus, i, 486. 959. li,
orum. 796
locuples, ētis, a.
locupleto, as. 682
locutuleius, i, m. 838
locuſta, æ. 172. 222
locus, i, m. 22. 460. 477
580. 681. 993
lodix, ĭcis, f. 571
logicus, a, um. 749
logodædalus, i. 751
lolium, i, n. 129
longanus, i. 268. 303
longævus, a, um. 198
longè. 84. 310. 704
812
longurius, i. 380
longurio, m. 238
longinquus, a, um. 489
longitudo, f. 783
longus, a, um. 198. 758
loquax, ācis, a. 831
loquor, qui, utum. 904
924
lora, æ, f. 448
lorica, æ. 526. 546
699
loripes, edis, a. 289
lorum, i, n. 458
lotium, i, n. 269
lotrix, icis, f. 581
Lubens, tis, a. 524. 993
lubenter. 726
lubet, uit. 684
lubitu. 451
lubricitas, f. 863
lubricus, a, um. 166
lucanica, æ, f. 421
lucanicus, ci, m. 223
lucerna, æ, f. 746
lucescit. 35
lucidus, a, um. 24
lucifer, ĕri, m. 40
lucinius, i. 283
lucius, i, m. 167
lucrum, i, n. 490
luctor, aris. 948
luctus, us, m. 371
lucubro, as. 743
luculenter. 753
lucus, i, m. 641
ludibrium, i. 508. 912
ludibundus, a, um. 757
ludicer, a, um. 235
ludificor, aris. 912

ludimagister,i. 727
ludo,si,ĕre. 230
ludus,i,m. 725.947
lues,is,f. 116.314.827
lugeo,es,xi. 371
lugubris,e,a. 962. briter 956
lumbago,f. 306
lumbricus,i,m. 217
lumbus,i,m. 258.277
lumen,inis,n. 31.283
luminare,is,n. 42
luna,æ,f. 33.41
lunatio,f. 782
luo,ĕre. 662
lupanar,ăris,n. 817
lupatum,i,n. 451
lupinus,i,m. 128
lupulus,i,m. 444
lupus,i,m. 168.410
lurco,onis,m. 820
luridus,a,um. 338
luscinia,æ,f. 153
luscioſus,a,um. 283
luſcus,a,um. 282
luſito,as. 941
luſtralis,e,a. 641
luſtrum,i,n. 189. 782
luſtro,as. 641.695
luſus,us,m. 9
luteum,i,n. 147
luteus,a,um (à luto). 380.535
luteus,a,um. 338
lutoſus,a,um, 616
lutum,i,n. 81.526
lutra,æ. 212
luculentus,a,um. 81
lux,ucis,f. 24.576
luxatio,f. 289
luxurio,as. 318.382
luxuria,æ. luxus,us. 852
luxurioſus,a,um. 852
Lychnopocus,i. 533
lychnuchus,i. 745
lychnus,i,m. 743
lydius lapis. 85
lympha,æ. 163
lymphalicus,a,um. 805
lymphatus,a,ũ. 441.644
linceus,a,um. 197
lyncurium,i. 124
lynx,cis,m.f. 197
lyra,æ,f. 775
lyricen,inis,f. 773
lytrum,i,n. 722
lytta,æ. 188

M.

MAcellum,i. 420
maceries,ei. 380
macero,as. 81.497
machæra,æ. 701
machina,æ. 717.772
machinalis,e,a. ib.
machinor,aris. 919
machinula,æ. 533
macilentus,a,um. 278
mactatio,f. 417
mactè,i,voc. 992
macto,as. 420
mactra,æ. 406
macula,æ,f. 268
maculo as. 741
maculoſus,a,um. 197
madefactus,a,um. 935
madeo,es,f.c. madidus, a,um. 102
madeſco,ĕre. 103
mæander,dri. 622
magalia,orum,n. 411
magis. 368
magiſter,ri. 676.737
magiſtratus,us. 661.687
magnanimus. 882
magnarius,i. 491
magnates,um,m. 455
magnes,ĕtis,m. 88
magnificè, 675
magnipendo,ĕre. 802
magnitudo,f. 171
magnus,a,ũ 54.676.713
magus,i,m. 988
majalis,is,m. 184
majeſtas,f. 669.681
major, us, a. 126. 426 661
majores,um,m. 602
Maius,i,m. 780
majuſculus,a,um. 743
mala,æ,f. 249
malacia,æ. 292
malagma,ătis,n. 791
malè. 292.847
maledico,ĕre. 893
maleficium,i. 184 871
malevolus,a,um. 892
malignè. 798. nus,a,um. 614.669
malitioſus,a,um. 669
malleolus,i. 256.257
malleus,i,m. 525
malluvium,i,n. 556
malo,vis,ui. 895
malva,æ,f. 134
malum,i,n. 120.123
malus,i,m. 463.799
mâlus,i,f. 111
mâlus,a,ũ. 36.0368.974
mamma,æ. 253
mammula,æ,f. 253
mancepс,ĭpis,c.g. 286
mancipium,i,n. 610.820
mancus,a,um. 376
mandatum,i,n. 867.983
mandibulum,i. 212
mando,as. 733.961
mando,ĕre. 267
mandra,æ,f. 412
mandragora,æ,f. 136
manduco,as. 212. o, ōnis,m. 284
mâne. 40.568.576

manco,

manco,cs,si. 27. 589
manes, ium, m. 964
mango, ōnis, m. 505
mania, æ, f. 297
manica, æ, f. 512. cæ, arum. 668. catus, a, um. 512
manifesto, as. 975
manifestus, a, um. 995
manipulatim. 395
manipulus, i. 764
mannus, i, m. 451
mano, as. 65
mansito, as. 560
mansuefio, ĕri. 148
mansuesco, ere. 188
mansuetus, a, um. 895
mansus, a, um. 167
mantica, æ. 486
manticularius, i. 669
mantile, is, n. 556
mantisa, æ, f. 768
manuarius, a, um 86. 403
manubiæ, arum, f. 721
manubrium, i. 558
manucodiata, æ. 144
manumissus, a, um. 610
manus, us, f. 260. 309 610. manus dare. 950
manutergium, ii, n. 551 556
mapalia, orum, n. 411
mapella, æ. 559
mappa, æ, f. 553
marcesco, ui, ĕre. 106
marcor, ōris, m. 293
marchio, ōnis, m. 686
marculus, i. 531. 540
mare, is, n. 28. 66. 73 466
marga, æ, f. 387
margarita, æ, f. 91
margo, ĭnis, m. 316. 564 741
marinus, a, um. 92
maritimus, a, um. 200 783
maritus, i, ta, æ. 588
marmor, ŏris, n. 87
marra, æ. 381
marrubium, ii, n. 136
Mars, tis, m. 41
marsupium, i, n. 486
martes, is, f. 209
Martius, i. 780
mas, aris, m. 135. 165
masculus, a, um. 199
massa, æ, f. 406
mastigia, æ, m. 917
mastyche, es, f. 124
mataxa, æ. 219
materia, æ. 21. 527
materiarius, i. 533
materiatus, a, um. 536
mater, tris, f. 598
materfamilias. 609
matertera, æ, f. 603
mathematicus, a, um. 755
matricula, æ. 650
matrimonium, i. 589
matrix, ĭcis, f. 596
matrona, æ, f. 521
matta, æ. 570
mattea (tya, teum.) 150
matula, æ, f. 573
maturè. 691. 696
matureſco, ui, ĕre. 114 117
maturo, as. 315. 488 886
maturus, a, um. 326
matutinus, a, um. 64
maxilla, æ, f. 249
maximè. 75. 440
maximoperè. 661
maximus, a, um. 190 589. 608
Meatus, us, m. 47. 622 778
mechanicus, a, um. 377
medeor, ĕri, p. c. 792
mediastinus, i. 431. 698
medicamentum, i. 318 795
medicina, æ. 787
medicinalis, e. a. 136
medicus, i, m. 794
medietas, atis, f. 33. 758
medimnus, i. 764
mediocris, e. a. 11. 237
mediocritas, f. 797
medioxumus, a, um. 641
meditor, aris. 932
meditullium, i. 783
medium, i, n. 251. 709 804
in medium. 564
medius, a, um. 262. 273 636
medulla, æ. 109. 407
medullitus. 908
megistanes, um, m. 686
meio, minxi, ĕre. 269
mel, llis, n. 53. 219
melancholia, æ. 271
melanthium, il, n. 136
melagris, idis, f. 150
meles, is, f. 208
melilotus, f. 136
melior, us, a. 889. 899
melissa. 136
melites, æ. 442
melligo, ĭnis, f. 53
mellifo. 384
melodia, æ. 773
melolontha, æ. 223
melon, onis, m. 123
membrana, æ. 241. 731
membrum, i, n. 242 511
memini, ĕram. 348

memoria,æ. 190. 345. 733
memoro,as. 349
menda. æ. 732
mendacium,i,n. mendax, acis,a. 913
mendicus,i. 874
menianum,i,n. 546
mens,tis f. 353. 823
mensa. æ 553
mensarius,i. 865
mensis,is,m 33. 231
menstruum,i,n. 231
menstruus,a,um, 611
mensor,ōris,m. 762
mensura, æ ib.
mensuro,as. 504. 757
mentagra,æ. 286
mentha, æ. 135
mentigo,ĭnis. 286
mentior, iri. 913
mentum,i,n. 251
meo,as. 269
mephitis, ĭdis, f. 328
meracus,a,um. 444
ior, us. 82
mercatura, æ, f. mercator, m. 490
mercatus,us,m. 491
mercenarius,a,um. merces, ēdis, f. 386. 534
mercimonia,æ. 491
mercimonium,ii,n. 493
mercor,aris. 494
mercurialis, f. 136
mercurius, i. 39. 41
merda, æ, f. 268
merenda,æ,do,as. 568
mereor,ĭtus sum,ēri. 723. 870
meretrix, ĭcis, f. 827
merges, ĭtis, m. 396
mergo,si,gĕre. 71
mergus,i,m. 151
meridianus,a,um. 574
meridies, ei,m. 88. 568
meridionalis, e. 56
meritò. 871
meritorius,a,um. 455. 523
meritum,i. 631
merops,ŏpis,m. 155
merula,æ, f. 153
merum,i,n. 822
merus,a,um. 820
merx,cis,f. 104. 493
mesaraicæ. 268
mesenterium,i. 277
mesonauta,æ,m. 698
mespilum,i,n. 120
messis,is,f. sor, ōris, m. 395
meta,æ, f. 404. 946
metallum, i. 85. 94
meteorum, i. 48
methodus, i, f. 750
metior,iris,mensŭ. 762
metoposcopus,i. 951
metor, aris. 704
metreta,æ, f. 763
metropolis, is, f. 675
metrum,i,m. 754
metuo, ĕre. f. c. 366. 477
metus, us, m. 366
Mica,æ, f. 225
micо,as,ŭi f.c. 89. 274
microcosmus,i. 227
migro,as. 958
miles, ĭtis, c.g. 695. 723
militia,æ. 705
milium,i,n. 127
mille, ind. 981
milliare,is,n. 762
millus,i,m. 410
milvus,i,m. 148
mimus,i,m. 952
mina,æ. 495
minæ,arum. 883
mineralis,e,a. 104
minerval,ālis,n. 727
mingo, xi, ere. 824
minimè. 117 606. minimum. 779 903
mus,a,um. 262
minister,tri. 636
ministerium, i. 628
minstrator,m. 653
ministro, as. 633
minium i,n. 337
minor, aris. 893
minor,us,a. 136. 199
minorennis,e,a. 606
minuo,ĕre. 871
minurio, ire. 160
minùs. 306. 594. 641. 767
minutal,alis,n. 421
minutim. 935. tatim. 491
minutus,a,um. 971
mirabilis,e,a. 101
miraculum, i. 951
mirificè. 57
miror, aris. 359
mirus,a,um. 8
miscеo,es,ui,mistum 28
miser,ĕra,um. 911
miserator,m. 997
misericordia,æ. ib.
misericors, dis,a. 911
miseror,aris,cor,ēris,ĭ.
missile,is,n. 683. 711. 941
missio,ōnis, f. 723. 791
missus, us. 565. usi, a, um. 672. 929. 941
mitella,æ. 518
mitesco, ĕre, p.c. 310
mitigatio,f. 671
mitigo,as. 267. 791
mitis,

mitis,e,a. 895
mitra,æ. 513
mitto,si,ssum,ĕre. 195 435. 712. 935
mixtura,æ. 796
mixtus,a,um. 28
Mobilis,e,a. 848
moderatior,us. 565
moderor,aris. 818
modestè. 876
modestus,a,um. 830
modicus,a,um. 849
modiolus,i. 457
modius,i, m. 764
modò. 728. 920
modulor,aris. 754
modulus,i. 506. 773
modus,i,m. 22. 606. 631 848
mœchus,i. 827
mœnia,um,n. 613. 614
mœreo,es,p. c. 371
mœror, ōris. 375
mœstitia,æ. 371
mœstus,a,um. 440
mola,æ. 403
molaris,e,a. 267. 404
molendinum, i. 267
moles,is,f. 510
molestè. 841. lestia, æ. 835
molestor,aris. 575
molestus,a,um. 207
molimen, ĭnis,n. 364
molior, īris. 363
molitor,m. 405
mollio,ire. 123. 514
mollis,e,a. 101. 321 587
molliter. 453
molo, ĕre. 405
molossus,i,m. 410
momentum,i. 61. 766
momus,i,m. 838
monachus,i. 638
monarcha, æ,m. chia, æ,f. 673
monas, adis,f. 941
monasterium, i. 638
monedula,æ,f. 160
moneo,es,ui,itum. 899 922
moneta,æ,f. 495. 951
monetarius,i. ib.
monialis, is,f. 638
monile,is,n. 519
monitum,i. 729
monoceros,otis,m. 191
monoculus, i. 283
monogrammus, i. 278
monopola,æ,m. lium, i. 490. 491
mons,tis,m. 78. 79
monstro,as. 262
monstrosus,a,um. 8. 240
monstrum,i,n. 168
monumentum,i. 785
mora,æ. 123. 365. 904
moratus,a,um. 845
morbilli,orum,m. 316
morbosus,a,um. 279
morbus,i,m. 294. 312
mordax,acis,a. 450
mordeo,es,di,sum. 186
mordicus. 560
moretum,i. 408
moribundus,a,um. 956
morigeror,aris,d. 686
morigerus,a,um. 663. 686
morio,onis,m. 680
morior,ĕris, iris, mori. 273
mormolyceium,i. 239
moror, aris. 729. 904
morosus,a,um. 832
mors,tis,f. 668. 965
morsus,us,m. 832
mortalis,e,a. 957
mortalitas,f. 863
mortarium, i. n. 401
morticini. 309
morticinus,a,um. 328
mōrum,i,n. 123
mōrus, i,f. 116
mos,oris,m. 316. 559 636. 931. morem gero. 899
moschus,i,m. 328
motacilla,æ,f. 158
mōto,as. ib.
motus,us,m. 32. 142 241
moveo,es,vi,tum. 212 543. 661
mox. 531
Muccinium,ii,n. 250
mucesco,ĕre. 400
mucidus,a,um. 329
mucro, ōnis, m. mucronatus,a,um. 713
mucosus,a,um. 792
mucus,i,m. 250
mugil,ilis,m. 166
mugio, ire. 781
mulceo,es,si. 841. 896
mulcta, æ,f. 667
mulctrale,is,n. 415
mulgeo,es,si,xi. ib.
muliebris,e,a. 521. 586
mulier,ĕris,f. 596
mulierarius,i. 827
mullus,i,m. 166
mulsum,i,n. 444
multifarius,a,um. 344
multiloquium,i. 839
multipeda,æ. 223
multiplex,ĭcis,a. 511
multiplico,as,avi. 756
multoties. 469
multùm. 296
multus,a,tum. 355. 568
mulus,i,m. 460

mundè. 739
mundities,ei. 578
mundo,as,dus,a,um. 86. 581
mundus,i,m. 15. 227. 995. 521
mungo,xi,ĕre. 250
munia,orum,n. 886
municeps,ĭpis,c.g. 619
municipium,i. ib.
munificentia,æ. 896
munificus,a,um. 850
munimentum,i. 720
munio,ire. 613. 708
munis,e,a. 878
munitio,f. 704
munus,ĕris,n. 652. 878
munuſculum,i. 877
murena,æ,f. 168
murarius,a,um. 526
muratus,a,um. 618
murex,icis,m. 173. 410
muria, æ. 73. atus, a, um. 438
murmuro, as. 194
murus,i,m. 526
mus,uris,m. 209. 211. 217
muſa,æ. ſæum,i. 738
ſæolum, i. 746
muſca, æ, f. arium, i. 561
muſcerda,æ,f. 211
muſcipula,æ. 211
muſculus,i. 241
muſicus, a, um. 679. 773
muſcus,i,m. 134
muſſo,muſſito, as. 914
muſtela,æ. 166. 209
muſtum,i,n. 440
mutatio,f. 973
muticus,a,um. 127
mutilus, a, um. 376
mutio,ire. 885
muto,as. 411
mùtuò. 464. 592. 856. 861
mutuo, as, or, aris, d. 862
mutus,a,um. 289
mutuus,a,um. 628
Mygale, es,f. 209
Myinda,æ. 941
myops,opis. 283
myrias,ădis,f. 982
myriſtica,æ. 132
myropōla, æ, m. thecium,i,n. 796
myrrha,æ. 124
myrtus,i,f. 123
myſtax,acis,f. 251
myſterium,i. 641
myxum,i,n. 745

N

NÆ. 934
Nænia, æ. 963
nævus,i,m. 286
nam. 45. 103. 238
namque. 143
nanciſcor, ci, nactum. 725
nanus,a,um. 120. 238
napellus, i. 173
naptha,æ. 104
napus,i,m. 126
nardus,i,f. 135
narciſſus,i,m, 136
naris,is,f. 250. 282
narratio,f. 841
narro, as. 784
naſcor,ci,natum. 227. 610. 935
naſo,onis,m. 284
naſus,i,m. 249
naſſa,æ. 427
naſutulus,li,m. 839
naſutus,a,um. 284
nata,æ. 593
natalis, e, a. 964. les, ium, m. 589
natalitius,a,um. 779
natatile,is,n. 143
nates, um,f. 258
natio, onis,f. 314
nativitas,f. 779. 984
nativus,a, um. 751
nato, as. 143
natrix,icis,m,f. 213
natu. 608
natura, æ,f. 22
naturalis,e,a. 377
natus,a,um. p. 606. pro re nata. 355
natus, i. 610
navalis, e, a. 468. 700
naũarchus,chi,m. 462
nauci, ſcn. 931
nauclerus,i,m. 463
naufragium, i,n. 465
navicula,æ. 471
navigabilis,æ. ib.
navigatio,f. 470
navigium,i,n. ib.
navigo,as. 462. 467
navis,is,f. 468
naulum,i,n. 472
naumachia,æ. 720
navo,as. 796. 851
naupēgus,i, 468
nauſea,æ,f. 467
nauſeo,a. 292
nauta,æ,m. 462. 468
nautea,æ,f. 469
nauticus,a,um. 407. 463
navus,a,um. 888
Nè. 391. 394. 466. nequidem. 96. 972
nebula,æ. 49
nebulo,onis,m. 917

nec. 289. nec ne. 795
nec non. 519. 655
necessarius, i. 879. us, a, um. 573
necesse, n. ind. 538. 656
necessitas, atis, f. 570 969
necessitudo f. 918
neco, as, ui. 214
nectar, aris, n. 996
nedum. 811
nefandus, a, um. 825
nefarius, a, um. 864
nefa stus, a, um. 658
nefas, ind. n. 846
nefrens, dis, d. g. 185
neglectim. 378
negligens, tis, a. 886
negligo, exi, ĕre. 805
nego, as. 811. 875
negotior, aris, ator, m. 492
negotiosus, a, um. 868
negotium, i, n. 686. 801
nemo, ĭnis, c. g. 377 833
nemo non. 686. 840
nempe. 995
nemus, ŏris, n. 189
neo, es, evi. 498. 503
nepos, nepotis, m. 604 865
nephritis, idis. 304
nephriticus. 795
neptis, is, f. 604
nequaquam. 815
nequam. 800. -quissimus. 864
neque. 289
nequeo, ire. 466. 690
nequis, a, d. 916
nequicquam. 694
nequitia, æ. 798
nervosus, a, um. 753
nervus, i. 241. 668 702. 775
nescio, ire. 122. 848. 904
nettrix, ĭcis, f. netum, i. n. 499
neuter, tra, um. 600
neutiquam. 833
nex, ĕcis, p. c. 610
nexo, as. 226. 857
nexus, us, m. 242. 657 857. 866
Ni. 84
nicto, as. 247
nidifico, as. 146
nidor, ōris, m. 328
nidulor, aris, nidus, i, m. 146. 739
nigella, æ, f. 136
nigellastrum, i. 394
niger, gra, um. 333
nigresco, ui, ĕre. 316
nihil, n. ind. 3. 11. 102 204
nihilominùs. 77. 177 363
nihilosecius. 363
nihilum, i. 18. 802
nil, n. ind. 3. nil nisi. 568
nimbus, i, m. 51
nimio plus. 468
nimirum. 341
nimis. 816
nimium. 52
nimius, a, um. 359. 927
ningit, imp. 50
nisi. 44. 170. 177. 283 569
nisus, i. m. 148
nisus, us, m. 713
niteo, es, s. c. 519. 532
nitor, ti, sum, xum. 32 115. 481
nitratus, a, um. 703
nitrum, i, n. 104
niveus, a, um. 339
nix, nivis, f. 45
No, nas. 143
nobilis, e, a. 589. 930
nobilito, as. 722
nocco es. 569
noctescit. 36
noctu, abl. m. noctua, æ, f. nocturnus, a, um. 149
nodulus, i. 515
nodus, i, m. 516
nola, æ. 643
nolens, tis, a. 871
nolo, lle. 360. 871
nomen, ĭnis, n. 2. 108 866
nomenclatio, onis, f. 41
nomenclatura, æ. 4
nominatim. 113
non. 1. 162
nonæ, arum, f. 781
nondum. 183
nonnihil. 441
non nisi. 790
nonnullibi. 78
nonnullus, a, um 43. 190
nonnunquam. 483. 590 633
norma, æ, f. 758
nos. 218. 376
nosco, vi, ĕre. 968. 355
nosocomium, i. 625
noster, tra, um. 37. 241
nostras, atis, a. 495. 648
nota, æ, f. 245
notabilis, e, a. 504
notarius, i, m. 652
notha, æ, f. 606
notitia, æ. 555
noto, as. 741
notorius, a, um. 667

nōtus, a, um. 339
notus, i, m. 56
novacula, æ, f. 584
novale, is, n. 388
novellus, a, um. 439
novem, a. ind. 41
November, bris. 780
noverca, æ, f. 600
noviſſimè. 115. 403
novus, a, um. 219. 840
930. viſſimus. 709
novitius, a, um. 655
nox, ctis, f. 568. 987
noxa, æ, f. 658. 812
noxius, a, um. 668. 812
Nubes, is, f. 49
nubilis, e, a. 589
nubiloſus, a, um. 64
nubo, pſi, ĕre. 591. 593
nucifraga, æ, f. 121
nucifrangibulum, i, n. ib.
nucleus, i, m. 121. 159
nudè. 661
nuditas, f. 509
nudiuſtertius. 976
nudo, as. 511
nudus, a um. 239
nugæ, arum, f. 838
nugamentum, i. 925
nugator, m. 838. nugatoriè. 886
nugigerulus, a, um. 680
nugivendulus. 492
nugor, aris. 856
nullibi. 672
nullus, a, um. 145. 151 332
num. 478
numella, æ. 184. 668
numen, ĭnis, n. 644. 978
numeratus, a, um. p. 494 972
numeroſus, a, um. 629 740
numerus, i, m. 756
numeratus, a, um. 485
nummulus, i. 494
numne. 873
nunc. 522
nuncio, as, 64. 934
nuncius, i. ib.
nuncupo, as. 60
nundinæ, arum. 491
nunquam. 63. 750
nunquid. 873
nuper. 346
nupta, æ. 594
nuptiæ, arum. 592
nurus, i, f. 593
nuſquam. 477
nuto, as. 352. 357
nutrio, ire. 30. 586
nutrix, ĭcis, f. 229
nutus, us, m. 971
nux, ucis, f. 121. 122
Nycticorax, acis, m. 149
nympha, æ. 251. 591
nymphæa, æ, f. 136

O.

OB. 481. 863
Obba, æ. 964
obdo, didi, ere. 542
obdormio, ire. 576
obduco, ĕre. 120. 319 550
obdureſco, ui, ĕre. 53
obedio, ire. 609
obeo, ire. 608. 641. 983
oberro, as. 964
obeſus, a, um. 278
obex, ĭcis, m. f. 67. 542
obfirmo, as. 900
obſuſco, as. 47
objectio, f. 752
objectum, i, n. 769. tus, a, um. 246
objectus, us. 42
objicio, is, ere. 876
obiter. 743
obitus, us, m. 594
objurgatio, f. 870
objurgo, as. 922
oblectamentum, i. 939
oblecto, as. 366. 940
obligo, as. 857
oblino, ĕre. 530. 578
obliquè. 34. 283. quus, a, um. 758
oblitero, as. 347
oblivio, onis, f. ib.
obliviſcor, viſci, litum. 349
oblongus, a, um. 119
obloquor, i. 904
obnitor, ti. 466
obnixè. 873
obnoxius, a, um. 594 681
obolus, i, m. 494
oborior, iri. 466
obrepo, ĕre. 728
obrigeſco, ui, ĕre. 53
obruo, ĕre. 865
obryſus, a, um. 95
obſaturo, as. 820
obſcœnitas, f. 842
obſcœnus, a, um. 826
obſcuratio, f. 42
obſcurus, a, um. 749. 769
obſecro, as. 873
obſecundo, as. 686
obſepio, ire. 529. 551
obſequioſus, a, um. 925
obſequium, i, n. 684
obſequor, i. 679. 899
obſero, as. 548
obſervo, as. 22. 310
obſes, idis, c. g. 707
obſeſſus, a, um, p. 706 718
obſideo, es, edi, ſeſſum. 717

obſigno,as. 936
obſiſto,ĕre. 801
obſoleo,es,evi. 680
obſoletus,a,um. 505
obſonator, m. obſonium,i. 431
obſtaculum,i. 900
obſtetrix,ĭcis,f. 228
obſtinatè. 899
obſtino,as. 900
obſtipo,as. 342
obſtipus,a,um. 287
obſto,as,iti. 804
obſtragulum,i. 514
obſtrictus,a,um. 877
obſtringo, ĕre. 657 907
obſtruo,ĕre. 67.342
obſtupeſco,ui,ĕre. 298
obſum,es. 882
obtempero,as. 176
obtego,ĕre. 509
obtendo, ĕre. 885
obteſtor,aris. 873
obtineo,es. 593
obtingo, tigi, actum. 483
obtrecto,as. 916
obtrudo,ĕre. 810
obtundo, tudi, tuſum. 875
obturaculum,i. 445
obturo,as. 275.445
obtuſus,a,um. 85
obtutus,us,m. 42. 214 344
obvallo,as. 256
obvelo,as. 511
obvenio,ire. 371
obverto,ĕre. 88.783
obvio,as. 478
obumbratio,f. 42
obumbro,as. 513
obvolvo,ĕre. 277
obvolutus,a,um. 955
Occa,æ,f. 393
occalleſco,ui,ĕre. 260 320
occaſio,f. 804
occaſus,us,m. 36
occidentalis,e. 56
occido (ob cado) di, ĕre.
occido (ob cædo) di,ĕre. 794
occiduus,a, um. 32
occipio,epi,eptum. 919
occipitium,i. 345
occludo,ĕre. 542
occo,as. 390
occulo,is,ĕre. 147
occulto,as. 147
occultus,a,um. 38. 995
occumbo, ĕre. 723
occupatio,f. 929
occupo, as. 639. 608 720. 868
occurro,ĕre,rſo,as. 182
oceanus,i. 76
ocella,æ. 283
ocellatus, a, um. 158 513
ocrea,æ. 481
ochra, æ. 104
octavus, a, um. 43
octiduum,i, n. 365
October,bris,m. 780
oculatus,a,um. 17
oculus, i, m. 197.245 333
ocymum,i. 125
ocyus, yſtimè. ib. 664
Odi, ĕram. 360
odioſus, a, um. 874
odium,i,n. 909
odontalgia, æ. 298
odor,ōris,m. 327
odoramentum, i. 578
odorator,m. 424
odoratus, us,m. odōrus, a,um, odoriſequus,a, um. 327. 423
odoriferus,a, um. 133
odoro,as. 284
Oeconomica,æ.nomus, i. 609
œnopola,æ,m. 485
œnopolium,i. 625
œſophagus,i,m. 267
œſtrum,i,n. 221
œſypum, i. n. 503
Offa,æ, f. 421
offendo,ĕre. 541.908
offenſio,onis,f. 760
offero,obtuli. 639.641
officina,æ. 378
officio (ob, facio) eci, ĕre. 490. 804
officium,i,n. 628. 869
offuciæ,arum. 925
offula,æ. 820
offundo, ĕre. 550
Olea,æ,f. 111
oleoſus,a,um. 744
olĕtum,i,n. 268
olfacio,is. 327
olfactus,us,m. 327
olim. 584.398
olitor,ōris,m. 381
olitorium,i. 126
oliva, æ,f. 383.566
olla,æ, f. 535
olor, oris, m. 151
olus, ĕris,n. 126
olympias,ădis,f. 786
olyra,æ, f. 129
Omaſum, i. 267
omen, ĭnis, n. 974
omentum, i. 277
ominor,aris. 363.975
omitto, ĕre. 993
omnimodè. 800

omninò. 871. 970
olyra,æ,*f.* 129
omnipotentia,æ,*f.* 19
omnipotens,tis,*a.* 990
omnis,e,*a.* 10. 12. 19 375. 586. 747
omphacium,i,*n.* 566
Onager,gri. 191
oreatarius,a,um. 468
onero,as. 468. 703
onocrotalus,i. 151
onus ĕris. 456. 620
onustus,a,um. 721
onyx,ychis,*m.* & *f.* 90
Opico, as. 113
opacus,a,um. 769
opera,æ. 9. 268. 525 851. rx, arum. 534 376. datâ operâ. 871
operæ pretium. 803
operarius,a, um. 534
operatio,*f.* 790
operculo. 445
operculum,i. 535
operimentum,i. 550
operio,ui,pertũ,ire. 54
operior, iris, *d.* 904
operor,aris. 264
operosus, a,um 10. 941
opertaneus,a,um. 641
opes,um,*f.* 849
opicus,a,um. 842
oporophylacium, ii,*n.* 118
ophthalmia,æ. 792
ophthalmicus. 795
opifex,ĭcis,*m.* 655
opificium, i. 497
opilio,onis,*m.* 409
opimo,as. 160
opimus, a, um. 422
opinatio,*f.* 6
opinio,onis,*f.* 357
opiparus, a, um. 565
opis,em,e,*f.* 872
opitulor, aris. 906
oporotheca,æ. 118
oportet. *imp.* 121. 393
opperior,iri,pertũ. 904
oppidanus,a,um. 614
oppidatim. 491
oppidò. 907. dum,i. 618
oppilo,as. 123
oppleo , es. 292
opportunitas , *f.* 805
opportunus, a, um. 470
oppositus,a,um. 67. 243 257
opprimo,ĕre. 673
opprobrium,i. 833
oppugno, as. 717
optatus,a,um. 690
opticus, i. a, æ. 769
optimates,um,*m.* 686
optimè. 237. 536
optimus,a,um. 787
optio,ōnis,*f.* 806. *m.* 697
opto, as. 363
opulento,as. 853
opulentus,a,um. 878
opus, *indecl.* 394. 464 482
opus, ĕris,*n.* 207. 519
opusculum, i. 14
Ora,æ. 200. 564
oraculum,i,*n.* 753
oratio, *f.* 632. 752. 753
orator,oris,*m.* 752
orbatus,a,um. 283
orbiculus,i. 515
orbis,is,*m.* 32. 37. 283 451
orbita,æ, *f.* 459
orbo,as. 868
orbus,a,um. 283
orca,æ,*f.* 440
orchis,itis, *m.* 136
orcus,i,*m.* 980
ordino, as. 623. 636 697
ordior,iri,sum. 38
ordo, inis, *m.* 152. 655 685
organum,i,*n.* 241. 775 -nicus, a,um. 772
orgyia,æ,*f.* 762
orichalcum, i. 103
orientalis,e,*a.* 56
orificium,i, *n.* 563
origanum,i,*n.* 136
origo,inis,*f.* 292
orior,ĕris,iri,tum. 34 44
oriundus,ă,um. 601
ornamentum,i. 518
ornatus,us,*m.* 380 452
orno,as. 565. 700
ornus i,*f.* 111
oro, as. 976
orphanus,i, *m.* 606
orrhopygium,i. 158
orthographicè. 747
ortus,a,um. 320. 357 tus, us. 35
oryza,æ,*f.* 127
Os, ossis,*n.* 241. 259
ōs , oris , *n.* 163. In ōs. 920
oscēdo,inis. 312
oscito,as. 352
osculor,aris. 599
osculum, i, *n.* 826
osseus,a,um. 192
osseiculum,i,latus,a,um. 120
ostentator,*m.* 841
ostento, as. 840
ostentum,i,*n.* 973
ostium,i,*n.* 66. 542
ostrea,æ 168
Otior, aris. 887
otiosus,

otiosus, a, um. 848
887
otis, ĭdis, f. 150
otium, i, n. 888
Oviparus, a, um. 164
ovile, is, n. 411
ovillus, a, um. 416
ovis, is, f. 584
ovo, as, are. 721
ovum, i, n. 147. 165
Oxalis, ĭdis. 126. 136
oxyacantha, æ. 138
oxygalum. 416
oxylapathum, thi, n. 136

P

PAbulatio, f. 706
pabulum, i, n. 190
pacatus, a, um. 690
paciſcor, ci, pactum. 689
paco, as. 230. 908
pactio, onis, f. ctum, i n. 857
pæan, anis, m. 721
pædagogus, i. 727
pædor, ōris, m. 579
pætus, i, a, æ. 283
paganus, a, um, 641
pagella, æ. 16
pagus, i, m. 686
pala, æ, f. 406. 414. 519
palabundus, a, um. 314
palàm. 810
palanga, æ. 534
palatium, i. 992
palatum, i, n. 788
palea, æ, f. 399
palear, aris, n. 181
palimpſeſtus, i. 742
palinodia, æ. 899
palla, æ. 513
pallium, i, n. 517
pallidus, a, um. 339
pallor, oris, m. 29
paliurus, i. 538
palma, æ. 260
palmarium, ii, n. 733
palmes, ĭtis, m. 439
palmipes, ĕdis, a. 151
palmus, i. 762
palor, aris, d. 716
palpator, m. 925
palpebra, æ. 247
palpita, as. 274
palpo, as. 322. por, aris. d. 923
palpum, i, n. 925
paludamentum, i. 512
palumbes, is, c. g. palumbus, i. 154
palus, i, m. 380. 721
palus, udis, f. 68
paluſtris, e, a. 139
pamphagus, i. 820
pampillum, i, n. 455
pampino, as. 439
pampinoſus, a, um. 439
panacea, æ, f. 795
panaces, is. 136
pancreas, ătis, n. 276
pandiculor, aris. 352
pando, ĕre. 107
pandus, a, um. 180
pango, pepigi, pactum. 707
[illegible], m. 406. 554
[illegible]ſus, a, um. 520
pannus, i, m. 503
panſa, æ. 289
panther, ĕris, m. 195
pantices. 267
panus, i, m. 503
papæ. 945
papaver, ĕris, n. 137
papilio, onis, m. 223. 226
papilla, æ. 253
papula, æ. 316
papyrus, i, f. 975
par, ăris, a, 154. 861. 941
paradiſus, i. 509
parallelus, a, um. 783
857
paralyſis, is, f. 343
paranymphus, i. 591
parapſis, ĭdis. f. 434
pararius, i. 492
paraſanga, æ. 762
paraſelēne, es. 64
paraſiticus, a, um. 843
paraſitis, i. 680
parcè. 569
parcimonia, æ. 851
parco, peperci & ſi, ĕre. 893
parcus, a, um. 850
pardalis, i, m. 150. 159
pardus, i, m. 195
parelius, i. 64
parens, tis, c. g. 592
612
parentalia, um, n. 964
pareo, es. 684
paries, ĕtis, m. 527
parietaria, æ, f. 136
parietina, æ. 537
pario, peperi, partum, ĕre. 147. 598
parippus, i. 454
pariter. 755
parius, a, um. 88
parma, æ, f. 699
paro, as. 408. 625
parochus, i, m. paroecia, æ. 637
paroxyſmus, i. 310
parrheſia, æ. 920
parricida, æ, c. g. 669
pars, tis, f. 24. 253. 270 586. 691. 705. 795
partiarius, a, um. 386
particeps, ĭpis, a. 606
particula, æ. 46
partim. 716

partior,iris. 386. 608
parturio, ire. 597
partus, us, m. 185. 598
partus,a, um. p. à pario. 847
parùm. 724
parumper. 312
parus,i,m. 156
parvulus,a,um. 293
parvus,a,um. 156
pascha,ătis,n. 648
pasco, vi, astum, ĕre. 189. 996
pascuus,a,um. 411
passer,ĕris, m. 160. 169 334
passim. 188
passio,onis,f. 294. 305
passus,a,um. p. 120. 123 169
passus,us, m. 762
pastillus,i. 586. 796
pastinaca,æ. 126
pastinator,m. 381
pastino,as. 439
pastinum,ni,n. 439
pastornis,idis. f. ibid.
pastor,ōris,m. 411
pastus,us,m. 414
patefio,eri. 995
patella,æ. 256
pateo e. f. c. 614. 786
patera,æ,f. 563
pater,tris,m. 598
paterfamilias,m. 609
paternus,a,um. 508
patibulum,i. 668
patiens,tis,a. 890
patientia,æ. 483
patina,æ,f. 452
patior,ti passum. 33 203. 742
patria. æ. 723
patrimonium,i. 852
patrius, a, um. 646
patro,as. 799
patrocinium,ii,n. 660
patrocinor,aris. 868
patronus,i. 660
patruelis, is, c.g. 603
patruus, i,m. ib.
patulus,a,um. 563
paucus,a,um. 967
paveſco,vi,ĕre, f.c. 370
pavidus,a,um. 450
pavimentum,i. 551
pavitus,a,um. 551
paulatim. 311
paululum. 9
paulò pòst. 439
paulus,a,um. 365
pavo,ōnis,m. 158
pavor,oris,m. 370
pauper,eris,a. 439. 625
paupero, as. 853
pax,acis,f. 693
paxillus, i. 704. 775
Peccator,oris. 798
peccatum,i,n. 667
pecco, as. 798. 906
pecto,xi,xui, xum, ĕre. 503. 586
pecten,ĭnis,m. 255. 581
pectus,ŏris,n. [illegible]
pecuarius,a,um. [illegible]
peculatus, us. 867
peculiaris, e, a. peculium, i. 409
pecunia,æ,f. 848
pecus,ŏris,n. 130. 221
pecus, ŭdis,f.
pedamentum, i. 439
pedarii,m. 651
pedetentim. 809
pedica,æ. 430
pedicularis,e,a. pediculus, i. m. 218 312
pediſſequus,a,um. 521
peditatus, us. 698
pedo,pepedi,ĕre. 824
pedum,i,n. 409
pegma,ătis,n. 622
pejero (μιορ) as. 834
pejor,us. 295
pelagus, i, n. 146
pelecanus,i, 151
pellax,acis. 817
pellex,ĭcis, f. 817
pelliceus,a,ũ. 209. 507
pellicio,exi,ĕre. 423
pellio,onis,m. 507
pellis,is,f. ib.
pello, pepuli, pulsum, ĕre. 793
pelluceo,es. 511
pellucidus, a, um. 25 769
pelluvium,i. 556
pelta,æ,f. 699
pelvis, is, f. 556
penarius,ii,m. 431
penates,um,m. 987
pendeo, es. 119. 765 957
pendo,pependi,ĕre,621 766
pendulus, a, um. 181
penè. 41
penes. 742
penetrale,is,n. 998
penetro,as. 935. 998
penicillus,i. 770
peniculus,i,m. 738
peninſula,æ,f. 783
penitùs. 884. tus,a,um. 421
penna, æ, f. 143
pennipes, pĕdis, a. 151
penſiculo,as. 803
penſilis,e,a. 473. 745
penſito, as. 766
penſo,

perſo,as. 877
penſum,i, n. 498. 611 800. 802
pentaphyllum,i,n 136
pentecoſte.es f. 648. 779
penuarium,i. 211
penula,æ,f. 481
penuaria,æ. 848
peplum,i,n. 513
pepo,ōnis. 123. 125
per,pr. 117. 243. 272
pera,æ,f. 486
peractus,a,um, p. 439 470
perago,ĕre,ib. 525. 632 955
peragro,as. 783
perca,æ,f. 167
percaco,as. 824
percello, culi, ulſum, ĕre. 885
percipio,epi,ĕre. 356
percitus,a,um. 221
percōlo,as. 269
percontor,aris. 726. 836
perculſus,a,um. 716
percuſſio,f. 317
percutio,ſſi,ĕre. 187
perdiſco,ĕre. 4
perditio,f. 919
perditè. 819. tus,a,um. 799
perdix,icis,c g. 150
perdo,idi,ĕre. 947
perduellio,onis,m. 669
perduellis,e c g. ib.
peregrè. 481
peregrinor,aris. 480
peregrinus,a,um. 621
perendie. 976
perendinus,a,um. 976
perennis,e,a. 118
perenno,as. 125
pereo,ire. 972
perfectus,a,um. 95
perficio,eci,ĕre. 884
perfidè. 919. dus,a,um. 816
perfluo,ĕre. 440
perfodio,ĕre. 248
perforo,as. 527
perfugium, i, n. 663 716
perfunctoriè. 733
pergamena,æ. 731
pergo,rexi,ĕre. 886
pergula,æ,f. 546
perhibeo, es, 215. 313 659
pericardium,i. 273
pericarpium,i. 120
periclitor,aris. 465
periculoſus,a,um. 684
periculum, culi, n. 321 394. 883
perimo,emi,ĕre. 311
perinde. 531. 867
periodus, di, f. 41. 310 747
periœci. 783
peripheria,æ. 759
periſcelis,idis. 514
peripetaſma,ătis,n. 954
peripneumonia,æ,f. 300
periſteron,ei,n. 154
periſterotrophiū,ii,n. ib.
periſtroma,n. 571. 679
periſtylium,i. 616
peritia,æ. 355
peritonæum,i. 307
peritus,a,um. 476
perjurus,a,um. 689
perlĕgo,ĕre. 740
permaneo,es. 981
permiſtus,a,um. 267
permitto,ĕre. 44. 466
permultus,a,um. 818
permutatio,f. 721
perna,æ,f. 421
pernicies,ei,f. 822
pernicitas,f 171
pernio,onis,m. 309
pernocto,as. 483
pernoſco,ĕre. 359
pero,ōnis,m. 481
peroro,as. 752
perpendiculum,i. 526
perperàm. 800
perpes,ĕtis,a. 344
perpetro,as. 799
perpetuò. 48. 838
perpetuus,a,um. 242
perplexus,a,ū. 822. 953
perrepto,as. 211
perrumpo,ĕre. 900
per ſe. 117
perſequor,ĕris. 424
perſevero,as. 897
perſicaria,æ,f. 134
perſicus,a,um. 120
perſiſto,ĕre. 897
perſolvo,ĕre. 722
perſona,æ, f. 870. 955 natus,a,um. ib.
perſono,as. 679
perſpicillium,i. 769
perſpicio, exi, ĕre. 354 356
perſpicuus,a,um. 769
perſto,as,iti. 536
perſtringo,ĕre. 951
perſuaſio,f. 358
perterreo,es. 668
pertica,æ. 418
pertinacia, æ. 812. acitèr. 876
pertinax,ācis,a. 503
pertineo,es,entum. 449 533. 783
pertingo,igi,actum. 783
pertranſeo,ire. 542
perturbo,as. 362

pervăgor,aris,d. 41
perversitas,f. 798
perversus,a,um. 373
pervestigoas. 749
pervicacia,æ,f. 876
pervicax,ăcis,a. 898
pervideo,es. 852
pervinca,cæ,f. 136
pes,pĕdis,m. 86.204.215.257.309.651
pessimus,a,um. 864
pessulus,i. 542
pessŭm. 468
pessumdo,as. 177
pestifer,a,um. 328
pestis,is,f. 314
petaso,ōnis. 421
petasus,i. 481
petauristа,æ,m. 945
petiolus,i. 119
petitio,onis,f. 659
peto,ivi,ĕre. 693.873
petorritum,i,n. 455
petra,æ,f. 78.200
petroselinum,i. 126
petrosus,a,um. 77
petulans,tis,a. 183.612
petulcus,a,um. 182.183
peucedanum,i,n. 136
pexus,a,um. 503
Phagedæna,æ. 316
phalanx,gis,f. 708
phantasia,æ. 343
phantasma,tis,n. 987
phantasticus,a,um 805
pharetra,æ,f. 702
pharmacopola, æ, m. 796
pharmacum,i,n. ibid.
pharus,i. 627
phaselus,i,m.f. 471
phasiolus,i m. 128
phasianus,i. 150
philologia,æ. 993
philomela,æ,f. 153
philosophia,æ. 993
philosophus,i. 992
philtrum,i,n. 907
philyra,æ. 935
phlebotomia,æ. 791
phlegma,ătis,n. 272
phlegmone,es,f. 316
phoca,æ. 168
phœnix,ĭcis,f. 162
phosphorus,i. 40
phrasis,is,f. 747
phrenesis,is,f. 28
phrenitis,ĭdis,f. ib.
phrygius,a,um. o,onis, m. 509.675
physicus,a,um. 377
physiognomus,i. 951
Piaculum,i. 641
piatrix,icis,f. 644
pica,æ. 160.292
picatus,a,um. 506
picea,æ,f. 115
pictor,ōris,m. 770
pictura,æ. 679
pictus,a,um. 158
pietas,atis,f. 596.994
piger,gra,um. 886
piget,uit,itum,est. 873
pigmæus,i,m. 238
pigmentum,i. 770
pignus,ŏris,n. 862
pigritia,æ,f. 887
pila,æ,f. 470.538.941
pilentum,i. 455
pileo,onis,m. 507
pileus,i,m.um,i,n. 507 514
pilosella,æ,f. 134
pilosus,a,um. 144
pilula,æ. 792
pilum,i. 402
pilus,i,m. 206.328
pimpinella,æ,f. 136
pinaster,tri,m. 111
pincerna,æ,m. 564
pinetum,i. 336
pingo,ĕre,pictum. 509 747.771
pinguedo, ĭnis. pinguesco,ĕre,p.c. 422
pinguis,e,a. 270
pinna,æ. 143.546
pinso, ui, istum, ĕre. 402
pinus,us,f. 122.744
pipio,ire.o,ōnis,m.147
piper,ĕris,n. 132 326
pirata,æ, m. 485. ticus, a,um. 468
piscatio,f. tor, ōris, m. torius,a, um. piscina, æ,f. piscor,aris. ciculus,i. 427
piscinalis,e,a. 167
piscis,is,m. 43.163.436
pistachium,i,n. 123
pistillum,i,n. 401
pistor,ōris. 406
pistrinum,i,n. 402
pisum,i,n. 128
pitisso,as. 820
pituita,æ,f. 272
pius,a,um. 576
pix,icis,f. 334
Placabilis,e,a. 895
placenta,æ. 408
placeo,es. 361. si dis placet. 586
placidè. 903
placitum est. 979
placo,as. 908
plāga,æ. 317. plĭga,æ. 56. 76. plagæ, arum. 425
plagiarius,i. 669
plagium,i. 867
plagula,æ. 513 935

plan-

planca,æ,f. 380
planctus,us,m. 331
plancus,i. 289
planè. 326. 994
planeta,æ,m. 32
plango,ĕre. 963
planities,ei,f. 78
plantago,f. 134
planta,æ,f. 105.257
plantarium,ii,n. 382
planto,as. 439
planula,æ. 532
planus,a,um. 78
plaſtes,æ,m. 771
platanus,i,f. 113
platea,æ,f. 616
plaudo,ſi,ĕre.
plauſtrum,i,n. 456
plauſus,us,m. 331
plautus,i. 289
plebeius,a,um. 455
plebiſcitum,i. 654
plebs,ebis,f. ibid.
plecto,xi,xum,ĕre. 669 772.776
plectrum,i. 776
plenilunium,lunii. 301 528
plenus,a,um. 273
plerique, æque, aque. 112
plerumque. 294.689
pleuritis,ĭdis,f. 306
plexus,a,um. 380
plica,æ. o, as, ui, avi. 504
ploratus,us. 230
ploro,as. 890
pluma,æ.eus,a,um. 572
plumatus,a,um. 144
plumbum,i,n. 101
pluo ĕre. 50
plurimum. 617.796
plurimus,a,um. 739
plus,uris,pl.res, a. 491 596.612.963
pluſculùm. 437
pluſquam.
plutæus,i,m. 630
pluvia,æ,f. 51. 481. 545
pluvialis,e,a. 69. vius,a, um. 64
Pœcillator,m. 676
poculum,i. 563
pœdagra,æ. 309 823
podex,ĭcis,m. 268
podium,i,n. 546
pœna, æ, f. 662. 823 869
pœnitens,tis. 634
pœnitentia,æ. 631.989
pœnitet,imp. 907
pœnitudo,f. 367
poeſis,is,f. 751
poeta,æ,m. 754. taſter, tri. 826
polenta,æ. 444
polio,ire. o,onis. 532
politia,æ,f. 649
pollen,ĭnis,n. 408
polleo es,p c. 197
pollex,icis,m. 262
polliceor,eri. 856
pollinctus,a,um. 959
pollubrum,i. 556
polluo,ĕre,utum. 827
polonus,i. 586
polus,i,m. 31
polymitarius,i. 675
polypodium,ii,n. 136
polypus, ŏdis, m. 285 316
pomarium,i. 379
pomerium,i,n. 614
pompa,æ,f. 641. 960
ponium,i,n. 326. mus,i f. 111
pondero,as. 767
ponderoſus,a,um. 95
pondo,n.ind. 765
pondus,eris,n. 767
ponè. 458.624
pono,poſui,ĕre. 4.624
pons,tis,m. ticulus,culi, 473.615
pontifex,ĭcis,m. 643
ponto, ōnis,m. 472
pontus,i,m. 336
popellus,i. 951
popina,æ,f. 625
poples,ĭtis,m. 256
poppyſmus,i. 177
popularis,e,a. 691.841
populabundus,a,um. latio,f. populor,atis, 706
pŏpulus,i,m. 684
pōpulus,i f. 112
popyſma,atis,n. 451
porca,æ,f. 392
porcellio,m. 223
porcellus,i. 185
porcile,is,n. 413
porcus i,m. 184
poroſus,a,um. 407
porphyrites,is,m. 87
porrigo,ĭnis,f. 286
porrigo (rego) exi, ĕre. 564.758
porrò. 864.886
portus,m. um,i,n. 131
porta,æ,f. 615
portatilis e,a. 767
portendo,ĕre. 64.299
portentum,i,n. 8
porticus,us,f. 616
portio,onis,f. 26
portitor,oris. 472
portiuncula,æ. 558
porto,as. 486
portorium,i,n. 682
portulaca,æ. 126.136

portus,

portus,us,m. 470
posca,æ,f. 448
posco,poposci,ĕre. 472
700
positus,a,um,p. 732
possessio,f. 868
possessor,oris. ib. 740
possibilis,e,a. 911
possideo(potis sedeo)es,
edi. 686. 848
possum,tes,ui. 2. 110
480. 687. 803
post. 258. 403. 752
postea. 117. postea-
quam. 440
posterior,us. 252
posteritas,f. posterus,a,
um. ri,orum. 604. 976
posthabeo,es. 840
posthac. 976
posthumus,a,um. 606
posticus,a,um. 547
postilena,æ. 452
postis,is,m. 541
postliminio. 868
postmodùm. 396
postpono,ĕre. 840
postquam. 440. 801
postremò. 45. mus, a,
um. 116. 780
postridie. 592
postulo,ulas. 608. 640
862
potens,tis. 673
potentia,æ. 693
potestas,f. 610. 673
potior,iri. 673
potissimum. 279. 618
potio,onis,f. 792
potiùs. 490. 683
poto,as. 820. tor, oris.
823
potus,us,m. 440
Præ, 265. 298
præbeo, es. 414. 508
558
præcedo,ĕre. 35. 709
præceps,ipitis,a. 458
præcentor,m. 773
præceptor,ōris,m. 725
præceptum,i,n. 631
præcinctorium,i. 513
præcino,ui,ĕre. 773
præcipio, epi, eptum,
ĕre. 813
præcipitium,i. 460
præcipito,as. 808
præcipuè. 601. us,a,um.
567
præcisè. 495. 856
præclarus,a,um. 880
præcludo,si,ĕre. 542
præco,onis,m. 653
præconium,i. 841
præconceptus,a,um. 6
præcŏquus,a,um. 120
præcordia,orum,n. 276
præcox,ōcis,a. 118
præcursor,ōris,m. 313
præda,æ,f. 211. 423
prædestino,as. 976
prædico,ĕre.
prædico,as. 631. 644
prædium,i,n. 386. 686
præditus,a,um. 142. 799
prædo,ōnis,m. 485
prædor,aris. ib.
præfectus,i,m. 676
præfero,tuli. 841
præfica,æ,f. 963
præficio,ēci,ĕre. 697
præfinio,ire. 386
præfiscini. 793
præfocatio,f. 294
præformo,as. 792
præfractè. 899
prægnans,tis,a. 417
prægravo,as. 292
prægustator,m. 676
præjudicium,i. 661
prælibo,as. 557
prælior,aris. lium, i,n.
641. 708. 711
præludium,i. 773
præludo,ĕre. ib.
præmando,ĕre. 229
præmeditatè. 752
præmitto,ĕre. ib.
præmium,i,n. 869
præmoneo, es. munio,
ire. 974
præmonstro,as. 736
prænuncio, as. cius, a,
um. 64. 160
præoccupo,as. 661. 904
præopto,as. 817
præparatio,f. 299
præparo,as. 796
præpes,ĕtis,a. 152
præpilo,as. 713
præpondero,as. 766
præpono,ĕre. 841
præpositus,i,m. 638
præpostere,a,um. 814
præproperè. 733
præputium,i. 648
præruptus,a,um. 200
præs,dis,m. 862
præsagio,ire. 64. 813
præsagium,i,n. 975
præscio,ivi. 976
præscribo,ere. 609. ptsi,
i. 674
præsens,tis,a. 633. 916
præsentaneus,a,um. 795
præsepe,is,n. 414
præsertim. 95
præses,ĭdis,c.g. 662
præsidiarius,a,um. 718
præsidium,i,n. 681. 719
præstans,tis,p. 141
ntia,æ. 880

præſter,eris,m. 213
præſtituo,ere. 386
præſtigiæ,arum. ator, m. 951
præſtò. 745
præſto,as, iti. 175.448 666.808.860.863 ſtat.281.488
præſtõlor,aris. 789
præſtringo,ĕre. 951
præſul,ulis,c.g. 638
præſultor,m. 943
præſum,es. 638
præſumo,ĕre. 694
prætendo,ĕre. 868
præter.prætenuis,e.935
præterea. 3
præterco, ire. 902.993
ĭtus,a,um. 813
prætercurro. 947
præterlego,ĕre. 464
præterquam. 110
prætexo,ĕre. 885
prætextus,us,m. 817
prætor,õris. 658.orius, a,um.468.476. um,i. 624
prævaricator,m. 667
prævaricor,aris. 660
prævenio,ni,ire. 6.813
prævideo,es. 976.808
prævius,a,um. 752
prandeo,es, di. prandium,i.ſus,a,um. 568
praſemus,i,m. 167
praſinus,a,um. 336
pratum,i,n. 418
pravus,a,um. 931
præcatio,f. 632
precis,em,e,es,um. 496
precium,i,n. ibid.827
preco,onis,m. 631
precor,aris. 881.998
præhendo,ĕre.195.531
prelum,i,n. 448.748
premo,ſſi,ĕre. 262.440
prenſo,as. 321.435
presbyter,ri,m. 639
preſiè. 116. ſus, a, um. 440. ſus,us. 320
prætioſus,a, um. 89. tium,i. 496
pridianus,a,um. 431
pridem. 594
pridie. 976
primas,atis,m. 640
primitiæ,arum. 639
primitùs. 522
primò 217.267
primogenitus,a,ũ. 608
primordium,i,n. 304
primores,um,m. 267
primùm.251.403. us,a, um.8.203.273.946
princeps,ĭpis, c.g. 227 682.709
principium, pii. 10. 95 709. piò. 19
prior,us,a. 235.638
priſcus,a,um. 961
priſtinus,a,um. 801
privatus,a,um.686.tim. 620
privignus,i. 600
privilegium, i. gianus, a,um. 619
privo,as. 868
priùs. 836. priuſquam. 114
pro. 262.451.574
proavia,æ f. 602
proavus,i,m. 602
probatus,a,um. 661
probè. 170
problema, blemãtis, n. 750
probo,as. 85.577
proboſcis,ĭdis. 190
probrum,i,n. 870
probus,a,um. 85.800
procacitas,f. 830
procax,ãcis,a. 612
procedo,ĕre. 464.840
procella,æ,f. 466.oſus, a,um. 56
procĕres,um,m. 686
procĕrus,a,um. 115
procido(cado)ĕre,ſc.64
procinctus,us. 557
procio,as. 589
proclivis,e,a. 281
proconſul,ũlis,m. 651
procraſtino,as. 886
procreatio,f. 146
procudo,ere. 495
procùl. 757
procurator,m. 660
procurro,ĕre. 947
procus,i,m. 591
prodeambulo,as. 615
prodeo, dire. 746. 889 954
prodigium,i,n. 973
prodigo,egi,ĕre. 892
proditor,õris,m. 722
prodo,ĭdi,ĕre. 190.838 918
prodromus,i. 676
produco,ĕre. 978
præmium,i,n. 752
profanus,a,um. 642
profectò. 497
profectus,a,um. 646
profero,rre. 431.562
profeſtus,a,um. 887
proficio,eci,ĕre. 735
proficiſcor, ci, ſectum. 475.704
profiteor,ĕri. 655.659
profligo,as. 717
profluo,ĕre. 315
profluvium,i. 67.303

profugus,a,um. 672
profunditas.f. 465
profundus,a,um. 474
profusè. 840
proh. 586
progenero,as. 274
progenies,ei,f. 601
progigno,is. 194
programma,ătis,n. 677
progredior,di. 43.734
progressus,us. 734.967
progymnasma, ătis, n. 737
prohibeo, es. 44. 546 800
projectitius,a,um. 224
projectura,æ. 546
projectus,a,um. 772
projicio,ĕre. 278. 546
proinde. 273.866
prolabor,bi. 307.981
prolecto,as. 268
proles,is,f. 595
proletarius,a, um. 654 802
prolicio,ĕre. 792
prolixè. 752. xus,a,um. 251
proluo,ĕre. 562
prominco, es, f.c. 262 nens,tis. 249. 283
promiscuè. 714
promissum,i. 856
promissus,a,um. 251
promitto,ĕre. 586.856
promo,psi ere. 445.702
promontorium,i. 74
promotio f. 870
promoveo,es. 737
promptus. 701
promptu,abl. 742
promptuarium,i. 431
promulgo,as. 664.677
promus,i,m. 431
promuscis,idis,f. 190
pronepos, otis, m. proneptis,is,f. 604
pronubus,a,um. 591
pronuncio,as. 747
pronus,a,um. 575
propago,as. 439
propatulus,a,um. 954
propè. 283.757.779
propediem. 995
propello,ĕre. 464
propemodum. 502
propendeo,es. 284. 301 661
propero,as. 992
propheta,æ,m. 644
propino, as. 564
propinquus,a,um. 186 593
propitius,a,um. 996
propola,æ,m. 492
propono,ĕre. 651. 752
proportio,f. onatus, a, um. 237.242
propositio,f. 749
propositum,i,n. 886
proprietas,f. tarius, a, um. 608
proprius,a,um 523.795
propter. 42
propterea. 884
propudium i. 828
propugnaculum,i. 613
propugno,as. 718
propulso,as. 950
propylæum, i. 450
prora,æ,f. 463
prorex, ēgis,m. 677
prorito,as. 316
proripio, ĕre, eptum 204
prorumpo, ĕre. 80
proruo ĕre. 434
prorsum. 172. sùs. 703
prosa,æ,f. 754
prosapia,æ,f. 601
proscenium,i. 954
proscindo, ĕre. 391
proscribo,ĕre. 672
proscriptio,f. 671
prosequor, ĕris.
prospecto, as. 541
prosper,era,um. 885
prospicio,exi,ĕre. 804
prosterno,ĕre. 55
prostituo (statuo.) 428 827
prostibulum i. 669
prosto,as,iti. 492
prosum, des. 881
protego,ĕre. 513.984
protelo,as. 702
protero,ĕre. 55
protervia,æ. 909. vus, a,um,tervè. 612.885
protestor,aris. 664
prothyrum,i. 450
protinus. 742
protrudo, ere. 117
protubero,as.245. 256
proturbo,as. 713
provectus,a,um. 233
provenio, ire. 139
proventus,us. 385
proverbium, i. 197 753
providentia,æ. 971. de. 726
provideo,es. 804. 813
provincia,æ. 688
provoco,as. 664.950
prout. 22. 856. 926
proxeneta, æ, m. 492 591.911
proximè. 97
proximus, a,um 38.923
prudens,tis,a. 355
prudentia,æ. 801

pruna,æ,f. 46
prunus,i,f. 111
prunum,i,n. 120
prurigo,inis. 316
prurio,ire. 319
pruritus,us. 294
Pſallo,is. 630
Pſalmus,i,m. ib.
pſecas,ădis,f. 51
pſittacus,i,m. 161
pſora,æ,f. 316
pſyllium,ii,n. 134
pſyllus,i. 792
Ptarmica,æ,f. 133
Pthyriaſis,is. 312
pthyſis,is,f. 311
ptiſana,æ. 401
Pubes,is,f. 255
pubeſco,ĕre,p.c. 231
publicanus,i. 677
publicè. 687
publico,as. 677
publicus,a,um. 476
620.650.in publico. 511.746
pudenda,orum,n. 255
puder, imp. 908
pudicitia,æ. 827
pudor,oris,m. 375.586
puella,æ.lus,i. 8.231 941
puer,ĕri,m. 236.777
puerilis,e,a. 941
pueritia,æ. 235
puerpera,æ. 598
puerperium,i,n. 595
pugil,ĭlis,m. 949
pugillares,ium,m. 731
pugillus,i. 764
pugio,ōnis,m. 713
pugna,æ.no,as. 711
pugnus,i. 260
pulcher,cra,um. 934
pulchritudo,f. 578
pulegium,i. 185
pulex,ĭcis,m. 218
pulicaria,æ,f. 134
pullatus,a,um. 959
pullities,ei. 147
pullulo,as. 157
pullus,i,m. 147. 179
pullus,a, um. 334. 959
pulmentum,i. 558
pulmo, onis. 275
pulpa,æ. 241.421.529 744
pulpamentum,i. 820
pulpitum,i,n. 631. 738
pulſo,as. 540.773.777
puls,tis,f. 402
pulſus,us,m. 629
pulvillus,i. 464
pulvinar,āris,n. nus, i. 572
pulvinus,i,m. 556
pulvis,ĕris,m. f. 81 703
pulviſculus,i. 772
pumex,ĭcis,m. 582
pumilio, onis,m. 582
pumilus,i,m. 238
punctim. 317
punctum,i,n. 747.957
pungo, pupugi, punctum. 713
puniceus,a,um. 337
punicum, i. 123
punio,ire. 871
pupilla,æ,f. 246
pupillus,i. 606
puppis,is,f. 463
pupus,i,m. 230
purè. 747
purgo,as.340.450.792 908
purpura,æ. 173
pupureus,a,um. 337
purpuriſſum,i. 578
purulentus,a,um. 315
purus, a, um. 95.731 935.Purus-Putus.97.
pus,puris,n. 315
puſillanimis,e,a. 885
puſillus,a,um. 225
puſio,ōnis,m. 229
puſtula,æ. 316
puſula,æ. 320
putà. 683.758.861
putamen,inis,n. 121
puteo, es, f.c. 493
puteus,i,m. 583
putide.751. dus,a,um. 329.725
puto,as. 284.382.733 866
putredo,inis,f. 528
putrefacio,ĕre. 315
putreſco,ul,ĕre. 298
putridus,a,ũ. 318.329
Pylorus,i. 267. 268
pyra,æ,f. 123.961
pyramis,idis,f. 759
pyraſter,i. 111
pyrallis,idis. 223
pyrauſta,æ. 223.224
pyrites,æ,m. 90
pyrobolus,i,m. 712
pyrus,i,f.um,i,n. 111
pyxis,ĭdis,f. 463.796

Q.

Quâ. 478.614.783
quâ-quâ. 993
quadantenùs. 831
quadra, æ. 553
quadrageſima,æ. 779
quadrangulus, a, um. 761
quadrans, tis, m. 608 765
quadrantal, alis,n.763
quadrantaria,æ. 827
quadratus,a,ũ.278.759

quadrien-

quadriennium, i. 782
quadrigæ, arum. 455 669
quadringenti, æ, a. 495
quadrivium, ii. n. 478
quadro, as. 514. 794
quadrupes, ĕdis, a. 143
quadruplator, m. 917
quadruplum, i. 689
quæro, fivi, ĕre. 322 726
quæſo, quæſumus. 16
quæſtio, ōnis. f. 750
quæſtor, ōris, m. 677
quæſtus, us, m. 490
qualis, e, a. 918
qualitas, atis. f. 245
qualiter. 327
qualitecunque. 991
qualus, i, m. 433
quàm than. 39. 220 282. 661. 895. how. 362
quamobrem. 348. 870
quamdiu. 46
quamvis. 198
quando. 54
quandoque. 198. 503 598
quandoquidem. 801
quanquam. 73. 573
quantocius. 866
quantumvis. 183. 388
quantus, a, um. 852
quapropter. 968. 478
quaquaversum. 274
quare. 749
quartana, æ. 311
quasi. 269. 733. 757
quasso, as. 453. 518
quatenus. 107
quatio, is, ĕre. 158
quatriduò. 635
quatuor. ind. 23. 259
quemadmodum. 839
queo, ire. 259
quercetum, i. 336
quercus, us, f. 122
querela, æ. 367
queror, ri, ĕstum. ib. 662
querquedula, æ. 151
querulus, a, um. 885
qui, æ, d. 4. 12. 596
qui. 129. quia. 94. 350
quicum. 484
quicquid. 45. 61. 204 363. 854
quicunque. 45. 750. 856
quid. 2. 6. 321
quidam, ædam. 53. 113 222. 795
quidem. 565. 659
quidni? 493
quies, ētis. f. quieſco, ĕre. 790
quietè. 886
quilibet, æ, &c. 687. 781
quin. 63. 124. 795. 136
quincunx, cis, m. 382
quinimo. 741
quinque. 261
quinquefolium, ii, n. 136
quintilis, is, m. 780
quippe. 30. 267. 851
quiritor, aris. 187
quis, æ, od. 62. 348. 490
quiſnam, ænam, d. 782
quiſpiam. 128
quiſquam. 892. quiſque. 32. 795. 815
quiſquiliæ, f. 582
quiſquis. 13. 55
quivis, æ, d. 44. 885
quò. 116. 468. 473. 475
quò—eò. 446. 622. 780
quoad. 860. quòcirca. 651
quomodò. 315
quomodocunque. 991
quondam. 398. 669
quoniam. 724
quŏque. 378
quoquoversum, quoquoversus. 274
quorsum. 740. 783
quot. 822. quotannis. 125
quotidianus, a, um. die. 734
quotus, a, um. 772
quousque. 783. 884
quum 371. 784

R.

Rabies, ei, f. 188
rabula, æ, m. 660
racematio, f. 439
racemus, i. 759
radicitus. 381
radicatus, a, um. 801
radius, i. m. 400. 457 560. 769
radix, īcis, f. 105. 387
rado, si, ĕre. 584
radula, æ. 434
raja, æ. f. 168
ralla, æ. f. 391
rama papyri. 731
ramentum, i. 532
ramex, ĭcis, m. 307
ramus, i, m. 107
ramuſculus, i. 92
rana, æ, f. 212
ranceo, es. 198. cidus, a, um. 329
rapa, æ, f. 116
rapax, ācis, a. 148
raphanus, i. 126. 566
rapidè. 69. dus, a, um. 466
rapina, æ. 867
rapio, ui, aptum, ĕre. 846 raptim.

raptim.992.pto,as.668
raptum,i.126.ptus,us. 644
rapum,i,n. 126
raritas,f. 23. rarò. 801
rarus,a,um. 752
raſtellum,i.ſtrum,i 458
ratihabitio,f. 654
ratio,onis,f. 353. 358 661. 734. 752. 866 995
ratiocinor,aris. 749
ratis,is,f. 471
ratus,a,um. 900
raucedo,f. ceſco,ui,ere. raucus,a,um. 275
ravis,is. ib.
ravus,a,um, 337
Rebellis,e,a. 717
recaleſco,ere. 558
recedo,ere. 779
recens.596. cens,tis.34 118.318.431.686
recenſeo,es. 695.785
receptaculum,i. 552
receptator,m. epto,tas. 669
receptus,us. 715. 716
receſſus,us,m. 624
recidivus,a,um. 294
recido,(cado) ere,caſum 529
recipio,cepi,ere. 189 246.534.717
reciprocus,a,um.cè. 75
recito,as. 734
reclinatio,f. 574
reclino,as. 571
recludo(claudo.) 548
recognoſco,ere. 705
recolligo,ere. 715
reconcilio,as. 908
recondo,ere. 345 700
recordatio,f. 813
recordor,aris. 348
recrementum,i. 97.407
recreo,as. 350
recreſco,ere. 120
recrudeſco, crudeſcui, ere 318
rectà. 475. ctè. 772
rector,m. 727. ctus,a, um. 268.758
recupero,as. 720
recurro,ere. 311.635
recuſo (cauſo) as. 876
recutitus,a,um. 648
reddo,ddidi,ere. 188 269.503.581.734 858
redemptor,m. 534
redeo,ire. 721
redigo,(re,ago) egi,ere 45 865.911.995
redimiculum,i. dimio, ire. 518
redimo,(re,emo) emi. 722
redintegro,as.715.911
reditus,us,m. 489.682 706.854
redivivus,a,um. 226
redoleo,es. 328.842
reduco,ere. 283.782
redundantia,æ. 848
redundo,as. 272
reduvia,æ. 285
redux,ucis,a. 489
refello,ere. 752
refercio (farcio) ire. 145
réfero,ferre. 189.685 836.854. refero,acceptum. 866. refert. 71
refertus,a,um,p. 522
reficio,feci,cere. 302 538
refigo,ere. 686
refloreſco,ui,ere. 419
refluo,ere. 75
refocillo,v. focillo.
refluxus,us,m. 76
refoveo,es. 599
refractarius,a,um. 450
refragor,aris. 662.905
refrigerium,i. 513. ero, as. 275
refugio,ere.gium,i 625 883
refulgeo,es. 678
refundo,ere. 268
refuto,as. 752
regalis,e,c.g. 133
regelat. 54
regermino,as. 419
regero,ere. 786. regeſtum. 607
regia,æ,f. 679
regimen,inis,n. 623
regina,æ,f. 675
regio,onis,f. 783
regius,a,um. 476. 677
regno,as. 674
regnum,i,n. 685
rego,xi,ctum,ere. 978
regredior,di,ſſum. 488 734
regurgito,as. 820
regula,gulæ f. 358.662 758
regulus,i. 156
rejectaneus,a,um. 742
rejicio,eci,ere. rejiculus,a,um. 409
relabor,bi. 235
relatio,onis,f. 358 tus, a,um. 647
relaxo,as. 268.939
relegatio f. 671
relegatus,a,um. 980
relego,as. 672

relĕgo, ere. 733
religio, onis, f. 631
relino, evi, ĕre. 445
relinquo, ĕre. 439. 844
reliquiæ, arum. 532
reliquus, a, um. 29. 333 593
reluctor, aris. 948
remaneo, es. 497
remedium, i, n. 792
remex, ĭgis, m. remigo, as. 464
reminiſcentia, æ. 741
reminiſcor, ci. p. c. 346
remiſsè. 886
remiſſus, a, ũ. 310. 503
remitto, ĕre. 310. 496 775. 861. 868. 884
remora, æ, f. 510
remotor, aris, d. 487
remotus, ta, um. 738
remulcus, i, m. 464
remuneror, aris. 878
remus, i, m. 464
ren, enis, m. 269. 276
renaſcor, ci. 419. 529
renideo, es. p. c. 845
renitor, ĕris. 308
renovo, as. 538
renuncio, as. 836. 989
renuo, ere, f. c. 903
reor, ĕris, ratum. 993
repagulum, i. 635
repandus, a, ũ. 180. 563
reparo, as. 538
repedo, as. 310
repello, puli, ĕre. 718
rependo, ĕre. 891
repentè. 314
repentinus, a, um. 883
repercutio, ĕre. 332
reperio, ĕri, ire. 91
repertorium, i. 607
repeto, ĕre. 189. 734
repetundæ, arum. 868
repleo, es. 20. 315
repo, pſi, tum, ĕre. 143
repono, ĕre. 228. 562 682
repoſitorium, i. 562
repotia, orum, n. 592
reprehenſio, f. 870
repræſento, as. 494. 553
reprimo, eſſi, ere. 894
reprobo, as. 817
reprobandus, a, um. 799
reptilis, e, a. 143. 212
repto, as. 223
repudio, as. 594
repugno, as. 899
repueraſco, ĕre. p. c. 235 236
repulſa, æ, f. 874
repurgo, as. 97. 387. 400 624
reputo, as. 957
requies, ei. 274
requi:tus, a, um. 388
requiro (*quæro.*) 501 772
requiſitus, a, um. 573
res, rei, f. 2. 10. 17. ere 803. ad rem, à re 924. rem facere. 485 abs re. 752. rem habere. 817
reſarcio, ire. 505. 860
reſaluto, as. 902
reſcindo, ĕre. 663
reſcindendus, a, ũ p. 796
reſciſco, ĕre. 914
reſeco, as. 318. 529
reſero, as. 548
reſervo, as. 490. 796
reſes, ĭdis, a. 497
reſideo, es, edi. 340
reſiduus, a, um. 434
reſigno, as. 936
reſinus, a, um. 249
reſina, æ, f. 124
reſipiſcentia, æ. 632
reſipiſco, is, ĕre. 989
reſiſto, ĕre. 308
reſolvo, ĕre. 30
reſono, as, ui. 332
reſpectus, us. 971
reſpicio, exi, ĕre. 459
reſpiratio, f. 300
reſpiro, as. 275
reſpondeo, es, di. 903
reſponſum, i. 2
reſpublica, æ. 649
reſpuo, ĕre. 292. 876
reſtibilis, e, a. 388
reſtio, onis. reſtis, is, m. 533
reſtis, is, m. 389
reſtito, as. 886
reſtituo, ĕre. 715. 860
reſto, as, ĭti. 991
reſumo, ĕre. 346
reſuo, ĕre. 504
retalio, as. 891
retardatio, f. 33
retardo, as.
rete, is, n. 427
retexo, ĕre. 504
reticulatus, a, um. 550
reticulũ, i. 428. 513. 940
retinaculum, i, n. 458
retineo, es, entum. 690
retorqueo, es. 752
retracto, as. 663
retribuo, ĕre. 878
retrò. 79
retrocedo, ĕre. 716
retrorsùm. 172
revelo, as. 975
revenio, ire. 488
reverà. 986
reverentia, æ. 596. 824
tèr. 901

revertor,ti. 983
revideo,es. 346
revincio,xi,ire. 545
revoco,as. 663
revolutio,ſ. 34
reus,a,um. 659.669
rex,ēgis,m. 674
Rhabarbarum,ri,n. 135
rheda,æ,ſ. 455
rhetor, ŏris, m. rica,æ. 751
rheuma,ătis,n. 300
rhinoceros,ōtis,m. 192
rhombus,i,m. 168. 499 759
rhomphæa,æ. 709
rhoncus,i.ncifſo,as. 352 754
rhythmus,i. ib.
Ribes,is,ſ. 138
rica,æ. 513
ricinus,i. 218
rictus,us,m. 187
rideo,es,ſi. 845
ridicæa,æ. 439
ridiculus, a,um. lè. 156
rigeo,es.ſ.c. 53
rigidè.us,a,um. 661. 871
rigo,as. 382
rigor, ōris, m. 52. 310 662
riguus,a,um. 418
rima,æ,ſ. 469
rimor,aris. 359
ringo,xi,ctum,ĕre. 187
ripa,æ,ſ. 66
riſcus,i,m. 552
riſus,us,m. 331
ritè. 631. ritus,us. 959
rivalis,is,c.g. 590
rivulus,i. 65
rivus,i,m. ib.
rixa,æ. or,aris. 917
Roborarium,i. 379
roboro,as. 581
robur,ŏris,n. 529. 622
robuſtus,a,um. 279
rodo,is,ĕre. 186
rogo,as. 2. 541. 686. 876
rogus,i,m. 669. 961
Roma,æ. 840. anus, a, um. 781
ros,oris,m. 33. 270
roſa,æ,ſ. 133
roſcidus,a,um. 53
roſmarinus,i. 133
roſtra, orum,n. 752
roſtratus,a,um. 144
roſtrum,i,n. 145. 159
rota,æ,ſ. 457
rotatilis,e,a. 85. tus, a, um. 31
rotundus,a,um. 759
Rubedo,inis,ſ. 270
rubellio, m. rubecula 155
ruber,bra,um. 337
rubeta,æ. 212
rubetra,æ,ſ. 155
rubicundus,a, um. bidus,a,um. 337
rubrica,æ. 104
rubus,i,m. 138
ructo,as. tus,us. 292
rudens,tis,m.ſ. 466
rudicula,æ. 432
rudimentum,i. 993
rudis,e,a. 97. 724
rudis,is,ſ. 223
rudo,ĕre,ſ.c. 180
rudus,ĕris,n. 537
rufus,a,um. 280
ruga,æ,ſ. 233
rugio,ire. 202
rugitus,us. 292
rugoſus,a,um. 245
ruidus,a,um. 402
ruina,æ. 537
rupes,is,ſ. 200
ruricola,æ. 756
ruſsùm, ſus. 37. 271 504
rus,rūris,n. 686
ruſcus,i,m. 134. 138
ruſſus,a,um. 339
ruſticè. 559. citas,ſem. 842
ruſticor,aris. 615
ruſticula,æ,ſ. 150
ruſticus,a,um. 686
ruta,æ. 135
rutellum,i. 400
rutabulum,i. 434
ruta cæſa,orum,n. 848
rutilus,a,um. 337
rutrum,i,n. 381

S.

SAbbathum,i,n. 648
ſabellicus,a,um. 126
ſabina,æ,ſ. 138
ſabulum.i,n. 82
ſuburra,æ. ro,as. 468
ſaccarum,i,n. 122. 326
ſacciperium,i. 486
ſaccus,i,m. 404
ſacellanus,i.llum,i. 638
ſacer,cra,um. 633. 642
ſacerdos,otis,c.g. 639
ſacoma. 766
ſacra,orum,n. 629. 641
ſacramentum,enti. 634 697
ſacrarium,i. 643
ſacrificium,i. ficulus, i. 641
ſacrilegium,i. 864
ſacrilegus, a,um. 669
ſæpè. 578
ſæpiùs. 383
ſævitia,æ. 896
ſævus,a,um. 833
ſaga,æ,ſ. 644

ſagax,ācis,a. 423
ſagena,æ,f. 427
ſagino, as. narium, rū. 160
ſagitta, tæ. tarius, i. 43 702.782
ſagum,i,n. 512.699
ſal,alis,m. 104
ſalacitas,f. 826
ſalamandra,æ. 215
ſalarium,i. 727
ſalax,ācis,a. 827
ſalebræ,arum,f.
ſalebroſus,a,um. 477
ſales,ium,m. 916
ſalgama,orum,n. 566
ſalictum,i. 114
ſalinum,i,n. 553
ſalio,ui,ltum,ire. 65
ſalio, vi,ire. 169.438
ſaliva,æ. vo,as,53.788 824
ſalix,ĭcis,f. 114
ſalſamentarius,i. 492
ſalſamentum,i. 438
ſalſugo,ĭnis,f. ginoſus, a,um. 104
ſalſus,a,um. 73.794
ſaltatio,f. tor,m. 942
ſaltem. 542.849
ſalto,as. 943
ſaltuarius,i. 379
ſaltus,us. 189.195.737
ſalvator,m. 972.995
ſalve. 1
ſalubris,e,a. 437
ſalvia,æ. 335
ſalum i,n.pl.c. 464
ſalus,utis,f.
ſalutatio,f. 1
ſaluto,as. 902
ſalvus, a, um. 489.860
ſambuca,æ.775.cus,i,f 133
ſancio,xi,ire. 687.722
ſanctè. 834
ſanctiſſimus,a,um 1000
ſanctus,a,um. 631
ſandalium,i. 514
ſandapila,æ. 959
ſanè. 493. 586
ſaneſco,ĕre,p.c. 319
ſanguis,ĭnis,m.136.268 270
ſanguiſuga,æ,f. 218
ſanies,ei,f. 315.oſus,a, um. 318
ſanitas,f. 823
ſanna,æ. nio, onis, m. 844
ſano,as. 136.687
ſanus,a,um. 787
ſapa,æ. 443
ſapidus,a,um. 446
ſapiens,tis,a. 355
ſapientia,æ. 814
ſapio, ui, ĕre,f.c. 511 820
ſapo,onis,m. 581
ſapor,ōris,m. 324
ſarcaſmus,i. 842
ſarcina,æ. 486
ſarcinator. 503
ſarcio,ſi,tum,ire. ib.
ſarcocolla,æ,f. 124
ſarcoticus,a,um. 315
ſarculus,i. 381
ſarda,æ. 168
ſardonyx,ychis,m.f. 90
ſariſſa,æ. 713
ſarmentum,i. 529
ſarracum,i. 456.461
ſarrio,ire. ritio,f. 394
ſartago,ĭnis,f. 431
ſartor,ōris,m. 504
ſartus tectus,a,um. 536
ſatago,egi,ĕre. 815
ſatanas,æ,m. 984
ſatelles,itis,m. 682
ſat illitium,i. 681
ſatietas,t ietātis. tio,as. 384
ſatis. ſat. 393.699
ſatiſfaccipio,ĕre. 665
ſatisdo,as. 666
ſatisfacio. 866. ctio,f. 631
ſatiùs. 807.850
ſativus,a,um. 111
ſatrapa,æ,m. 677
ſatur,ŭra,um. 70
Saturnus,i. 41
ſaturo,as. 569
ſatyra,tyræ. 754. rus,i. 239
ſatyrium,ii,n. 136
ſaxifragia,æ,f. 136
ſaxum,i,n. 83
Scabellum,i,n. 566
ſcaber,bra,um. 86
ſcabies,ei. 316
ſcabioſa,æ,f. 136
ſcabo,ĕre,f.c. 263
ſcabrities,ei. 532
ſcævola,æ. 265
ſcala,æ,f. 544
ſcalmus,i. 264
ſcalpellum,i. 731
ſcalpo,ĕre. 261
ſcalprum,i. 389
ſcamnum,i. 556
ſcandalum,i. 835
ſcando,ĕre. 200
ſcandula,æ.545.larius, i. 533
ſcapha,æ. 471
ſcapula,æ. 258
ſcapus, ſcapi, maſ. 125 536. 544. 731 766
ſcarabæus,i. 221
ſcarifico,as. 585

scariola,æ,f. 136
scateo,es. 65
scaturigo,inis,f. 68
scaturio,ire. 65
scaurus,i,m. 289
sceleton,i,n. 796
scelus,ĕris,n. 798
scena,æ icus,a,um. 382 954
scenopegia,orum,n. 648
scepticus,i. 356
sceptrum,i,n. 674
schema,ătis,n. 751
scheda, æ. 742. dula,æ. 938
schidium,i. 527
schisma,ătis,n. 640
schola,æ. 623. 724
scholasticus a, um. 728
sciens,tis,a. 835. ntia,æ. 357. 992
scilicet. 631 686
scindo,di,ssum, ĕre. 93 504
scintilla,æ. 44. llo,as. 43
scio,ire. 325. 993
sciographia,æ. 525
sciolus,a,um. 840
sciotericum,i. 772
scipio,ōnis,m. 481
scirpus,i,m. 140
sciscitor,aris. 478
scissus,a,um,p. 554
scitamentum,i. 408
scitum,i. 663. tus, a,um. 934
sciurus,i. 210
sclopetum. tarius, rii, sclopus,i. 703. 941
scobina,æ. 532
scobs,obis,f. 519
scolymus,i. 126
scombrus i. 168
scomma,ătis,n. 794
scopæ,arum,f. 582
scops,opis. 149
scoptula,æ. 258
scopulus,i. 83. 468
scopus,i,m. 703
scorbutum,i. 313
scordium,ii,n. 136
scoria,æ. 97
scorpio,m. 215
scorpius,ii,m. 43
scortatio,f. 826
scortator,m. 827
scorteus,a,um. 481
scortum i. 827
screo,as. 824
scriba,æ,m. 653
scriblita,æ. 408
scribo, psi, ptum, ĕre. 658. 731
scriniarius,i. 530
scrinium,i. 552. 848
scriptorius,a,um. 738
scriptum,i,n. 992
scriptura,æ. 631
scrobiculus,i. 292
scrobs,obis,f. 423
scropha,æ. 185
scrophula,æ. 285
scrotum,i,n. 182. 307
scrupulosè. 136
scrupulũs,i. 765. lus,i. 84
scruta,orum,n. tarius,i. 492
scrutor,aris. 769
sculpo,psi,ĕre. lptile,is, n. 771
scurra,æ,m. 917
scurrilitas,f. 843
scutella,æ. 566
scutica,æ,f. 409. 668
scutularius,a,ũ. 226. 339
scutum,i,n. 699
scyphus,i,m. 562. 823
scyrrhus,i,m. 319
Se. 11. 55
sebaceus,a,um. 743
sebum,i,n. 422
secale,is,n. 129
secedo,ĕre. 738
secerno,ĕre. 399
secessus,us, m. 573. 738
secludo,si,ĕre. 147
seco,as,ui,ctum. 193
secretarius,i. 676
secretus,a,um. 268. tum, i. 676. 914
secta,æ. 640. 689
sectilis,e,a. 530. ctio, onis,f. 721
sector,aris. 657
secula,æ. 418
seculum,i,n. 786. 1000
secum,abl. 657
secundarius,a, um. 407 448
secundò. 467. ndum. 279 529 596
secundus,a,um 467. 882
sĕcuris,is,f. 525
sĕcurus,a,um. 787
secus. 189 870
sed. 5. 43. 130. 472
sedentarius,a,um. 568
sedeo, es, di, ssum. 463 675
sedes,is,f. ib.
sedigitus,i. 265
sedile,is,n. 556
sedimentum,i. 27
seditio,f. 691. osus,a,um 696
sedo,as. 230. 691
seduco,ĕre. 479. 622
sedulitas f. 992
sedulus,a,um. lo. 886
sedum,i. 125
seges,ĕtis,f. 54. 394
segmentatus,a,um. 551

ſarlus,i. 675. tum, i. 527
ſegnis,e,a. 886
ſegnities,ei,f. 887
ſegrego,as. 23.409
ſejuges,um,m. 455
ſejungo,ĕre. 594
ſelibra,æ,f. 765
ſeligo (lego) egi, ĕre. 739
ſella,æ,f. 451
ſellarius,i,m. 454
ſemel. 231.806
ſemen,ĭnis,n. 114.381
ſementis,is,f. 387
ſemeſtris,e,a. 779
ſemĕſus,a,um. 431
ſemiannus,i. 39
ſemicoctus,a,um. 438
ſeminarium,i. 382
ſemino,as. 390
ſemirutus,a,um. 538
ſemiſſis,is,m. 495.608 765
ſemita,æ. 476
ſemodius,i. 764
ſemper. 799.887
ſempiternus,a,um. 996
ſenuncia,æ. 765
ſenator,ōris,m. 651
ſenatus,us,m. 649. 661
ſenatuſconſultum,ti. n. 674
ſenecio,onis,m. 134.234
ſenectus,utis,f. 235
ſenex,nis,a. 236
ſeni,æ,a. 265
ſenilis,e,a. 233
ſenio,onis,m. 941
ſenior,oris. 901
ſenſim 801
ſenſus,ſenſus. 142 341 747.751
ſententia,æ. 651.751
ſentina,æ. 469
ſentio,ſi,ſum,ire. 340 528.597.920
ſentis,is,m. 138
ſentus,a,um. 329
ſeorſum. 796
ſeparatim. 429
ſeparatio,f. 268
ſeparo,as. 23.399
ſepelio,ire,pultum. 961
ſepimentum, i. ſepes, is. f. ſepio,pſi,ire. 380
ſeplaſiarius,i. 794
ſepono,ĕre. 745
ſeptem ind. 32
ſeptember,bris,m. 780
ſeptẽni,æ,a. 495
ſeptentrio,ōnis,m. 88
ſeptentrionalis,e,a. 56
ſeptimana,æ. 597
ſeptum,i. 67.276.411
ſeptus,a,um,p. 652
ſepulchrum,i. 961
ſepultura,æ. 956
ſequax,ācis,a. 382
ſequeſter,tra,um. 657
ſequeſtratio,f. 664
ſequior,us. 90
ſequor,ſqui,cutum. 36
ſera,æ,f. 548. rarius,i. 532
ſerenus,a,um. 64
ſeria,æ. 440
ſerica,æ. cum, ci. 219 511
ſeries,ei. 138. 248.604
ſeriò. 908. us, a, um. 939.989
ſermo,onis,m. 747
ſermocinor,aris. 916
ſero,vi,ſatum,ĕre. 130
ſerò. 267.801
ſeroſus,a,um. 269
ſerotinus,a,um. 118
ſerpens,tis,c.g. 213.669
ſerperaſtra,pl.n. 230
ſerpyllum,i. 133
ſerpo,pſi,ĕre. 213.314
ſerra,æ,f. 529. rarius,i. 532
ſerro,as. 529
ſertum,i,n. 133
ſervia,æ. ib.
ſervio,ire. 610.968
ſervitium,i,n. 686.698
ſervitus,ūtis,f. 610
ſerum,i,n. 416
ſervo,as. 522.552.834
ſervus,i,m. 610
ſeſquiannus,i. 39
ſeſquilibra,æ. 765
ſeſſilis,e,a. 566
ſeſſio,onis,f. 258
ſeſſor,oris,m. 176
ſeſtertius,i. 495
ſeta,æ.426.506. taceus, a,um. 581
ſeu. 158.428.439
ſeverus,a,um. 832
ſex. 75.597
ſexagena,æ. 756
ſexaginta. 495
ſextans,tis,m. 608
ſextarius,i. 763
ſextilis,is,m. 780
ſexus,us. 795
Si. 2.11.80.81
ſibilo,as. 213
ſic. 307.979
ſica,æ.713.arius,i. 669
ſiccaneus,a,um. 418
ſicco,as. ib.
ſiccine? 992
ſiccus,a,um. 136 321
ſicilitus,a,um. 418
ſicubi. 67
ſicut. 696
ſideratio,f. 313. 716

sideratus,a,um. 62
sido, sedi, ĕre. 383
sidus, ĕris, n. 53. 778
sigillatim. 145
sigillatus,a,um. 104
sigillo,as. lum,i. 676
936
signatus,a,um. 863
signifer,ĕra,um. 709
significatus,us. 751
significo, as. 495. 934
signo,as. 495. 947
signum,i,n. 17. 433. 709
974
silentium,i. 332
sileo,es, f. c. 833
silex,ĭcis,m. 85. 743
silicernium, i. 234
siligo,ĭnis,f. 129
siliqua,æ. 123. 128. 138
simia,æ. us,i. 207
simila,æ. 408. aceus, a, um. 407
similis,e,a. 749. 975
similiter. 286
similitudo, f. 93
simplex, ĭcis, a. 28
simplicissimè. 812
simplicitas, f. 871
simul. 786. ac. 947.
simulacrum,i. 341. 770
simulo, as. 922
simultas, f. 909
simus,a,um. 249
sin. 558. 849
sinapi, ind. n. 132
sincerè. 925
sinciput,ĭtis,n. 341
sindon,ŏnis, f. 675
sine. 68. 216. 920
singularis,e,a. 880
singuli, æ, a. 154. 231
243. 261
singultio,ire,ultum. 292
singultus,us. 331
siniſter, tra, um. 264
siniſtrorsùm. 478
sino,ivi,ĕre. 909
sinus,us. 74. 316. 486
504. 599
sinus,us. um,i. 415
sinuoſus,a,um. 479
siparium,i. 54
sipho, onis. unculus, i. 445. 583
siphon,onis,m. 583
siquando. 230
siquidem. 376. 691
siquis,a, d. 361. 589
sirius,i,m. 38
siſer,ĕris,n. 126
siſto,ſtiti, ĕre, f. c. 67 136. 665
siſtrum,i. 643
sitio,ire. 292
sitis, is, f. 788
sittybus,i,m. 748
situla,æ. 583
situs,us,m. 329. 783
situs,a,um. 273
sive. 61. 83. 121. 429
Smaragdus,i. 89
smegma,ătis,n. 581
smyris. 93
Soboles,i, f. 605
sobrietas,f. 819
sobrius,a,um. 823
soccus,i,m. 514
socer, ĕri. 593
societas,atis. 724
socio, as. 939
socius,i,m. 919
socors,dis,adj. diter. 886
socrus,us,f. 593
sodalis,is, c.g. 930
sodalitium,i,n. 931
sodes. 991
sol,olis,m. 34. 41. 169

solarium,i,n. 772. ris, e, a. 38
solatium,i,n. 292
solea,æ,f. 179. 514
solemnitas,f. 635
solennis, e, a. ibid. 641
840
soleo,es,ĭtus ſum. 188 236. 329. 624. 673
solers,tis,a. 355
solicitè. 886. tudo, f. 364
solidarius,i. 491
solido,as. 536
solidus,i,m. 494. us, a, um. 297. 330. 491
solitarius,a,um. 738
solitudo, f. 639
solium,i,n. 673
solœciſmus,i. 747
solor, aris. 631
solſtitium, i. 38
sŏlum,i,n. 275. 393 719
sōlum. 149. 410
solvo,vi,utum, ĕre. 463 621. 516. 821
solus,a,um, ius. 215 794
solutus,a,um. 754. tilis, e, a. 622
somnium,i. 344
somnolentus,a,um. 208
somnus,i,m. 342
sonchus,chi,m. 134
sonitus,us. 75
sono,as,ui. 717. 772 777
sonorus,a,um. 231
sons, tis, a. 662
sonticus, a, um. 294 311
sonus,i,m. 330
sophiſta, æ, m. 838

ſopio,ire. 791
ſopor,oris,m. 350
ſoporo,as. 137
ſorbeo, es, ui, pſi. 558 820
ſorbillo,as. 568
ſorbum, bi. 123 us,i,ſ. 122
ſordeo,es,ſc. 329
ſordes,ium ſ. 400.579
ſordidatus,a,um. 229
ſordido,as. 745
ſordidus,a,um 565.559 581.851
ſorex,ĭcis,m. 210
ſoror,ōris ſ. 601
ſororio,as. 253
ſors, ortis, ſ. 644. 851 854
ſortilegus,i,m. 644
ſortior,iri. 824
ſortitus,a,um,p. 41
ſoſpes,ĭtis,a. 489
ſoſtrum.i,n. 794
Spadiceus,a,um. 334
ſpado,ōnis,m. 291
ſpargo,ſi,ĕre. 381
ſparſus,a,um. 404.683
ſpaſmus,i. 313
ſpatha,æ. 406.709
ſpathula,æ. 432
ſpatior,aris. 933
ſpatioſus,a,um. 944
ſpatium, i, n. 19. 715 933
ſpecialis,e,a. 956
ſpecies,ei ſ.23.267.339 346.408.817
ſpecillum,i. 769
ſpecimen,ĭnis,n. 655
ſpectaculum,i. 910
ſpectator,ōris 951.954
ſpectatus,a,um. 709
ſpecto,as. 912 936
ſpectrum,i. 987
ſpecula,æ. 627
ſpeculator,ōris. 705
ſpeculatorius,a,um.468
ſpeculor,aris. 627.992
ſpeculum,i,n. 246
ſpecus,us,m.f. 522
ſpelæum,i. 189
ſpelunca,æ. 78
ſperno,ſprevi,ĕre. 361
ſpero,as. 13
ſpes,ei,f. 364
ſphacelus,i. 316
ſphæra,æ. 32.49.941
ſphæricus,a,um. 758
ſphæriſterium,i. 941
ſpica,æ ſ. 127
ſpicilegium,i. 396
ſpiculum,i. 712
ſpina,æ. 138 259
ſpinacia,æ,ſ. 126.136
ſpinoſus,a,um.138.750
ſpinter,eris. 515
ſpinula,æ. ib.
ſpira,æ. 408 536
ſpiraculum,i. 328
ſpiralis,e,a. 758. atim. 34 mentum,i. 47
ſpiritualis,e,a. 630
ſpiritus, us. 274. 328 631
ſpiro,as. 55.275
ſpiſſo, as. 94. 416. ſſe. 422.ſus,a,um. 36
ſpithama,æ. 762
ſplen,ēni,m. 271
ſplendidus,a,um. 41
ſplenēticus. 795
ſpolio,as. 485
ſpolium,i. 721
ſpondo,æ. 570
ſpondeo,es,di. 666
ſpondylus,i. 277
ſpongia æ. 581
ſpongioſus,a,um. 407
ſponſa,æ. 591
ſponſio,onis,ſ. 947
ſponſor,ōris,m. 666
ſponſus,i,m. 591
ſpontaneus,a,um. 241
ſponte. 533.726
ſporta,æ,ſ. 552
ſpuma,æ,ſ. 73
ſpumo,as. 426
ſpuo,ere. 824
ſpurcities,ei. 578
ſpurcus,a,um. 826
ſpurius,a,um. 606
ſputo,as. 824
Squalor,oris. 579
ſquama,æ. 192 mula,æ. 316
ſquamoſus,a,um. 164
ſquilla,æ,ſ. 131
St. 914
ſtabilio,ire. 536
ſtabilis,e,a. 848 967
ſtabulum, i. 414
ſtadium,i. 762. 946
ſtagno,as.66. num.i. 67
ſtalagmium,ii,n. 519
ſtamen,ĭnis,n. 500
ſtannarius,i. 553
ſtannum,i,n. 101
ſtapes,ĕdis,m. 451
ſtatarius,a,um. 711
ſtatera, æ. 767
ſtatim. 735
ſtatio,onis,ſ. 470
ſtativus,a,um. 635
ſtator,ōris,m. 653
ſtatua,æ arius,i. 771
ſtatumen,ĭnis. 802
ſtatumino,as. 439
ſtatuo,ĕre. 806
ſtatura,æ. 237
ſtatus,us,m.685.690 us, a,um. 310.734 ſtatutum,

ſtarutum, i. 685
ſtella, æ ſ. 43. Ilio, onis, m. 215
ſtellula, æ. 43. 741
ſtercoro, as. 387
ſtercus, oris, n. 268
ſterilesco, ĕre. p. c. 388
ſterilis, e, a. 112
ſterilitas, ſ. 63
ſternax, ācis, a. 450
ſternon, i, n. 252
ſterno, ſtravi, ĕre. 529 616
ſternutamentum, i. 979
ſternutatio, onis, ſ. 340
ſternuto, as. 342. 792
ſterquilinium, i. 159
ſterto, ui, ĕre, ſ. c. 352
ſtertor, oris, m. 956
ſtibium, ii, n. 104
ſtigma, ătis, n. 669
ſtigmaticus, a, um. 917
ſtilla, æ, ſ. 53
ſtillatorium, i. titius, a, um. 137
ſtillicidium, i. 304. 445 546
ſtillo, as. 43
ſtimulo, as. 788
ſtimulus, i, m. 390
ſtipatus, a, um. 675
ſtipendium, i. 723
ſtipes, ĭtis, m. 108
ſtipo, as. 123
ſtips, ipis, ſ. 696
ſtipula, æ, ſ. 396
ſtipulor, aris. 857
ſtiria, æ, ſ. 53
ſtirps, rpis, ſ. 107
ſtiva, æ, ſ. 391
ſto, ſtas, ſteti, ſtatum. 259. 856
ſtola, æ. 513
ſtolidus, a, um. 805
ſtolo, ōnis, m. 382
ſtomacace, ſ. 316
ſtomachicus. 795
ſtomachus, i. 267
ſtomachor, aris. 892
ſtorea, æ. 570
ſtrabo, onis, m. 283
ſtrages, is, ſ. 714
ſtragulus, a, um. 571
ſtramen, ĭnis, n. 398 450
ſtramentum, i. 570 582
ſtramineus, a, um. 545
ſtranguria, æ, ſ. 304
ſtrangulo, as. 301
ſtratum, i, n. 571
ſtratus, a, um. 529. 616
ſtreblita, æ. 408
ſtrena, æ, ſ. 879
ſtrenuè. 883. us, a, um. 722
ſtrepitus, us. 710. 885
ſtrepo, ui, ĕre. 204
ſtria, æ, ſ. 504. 760
ſtribligo, ĭnis, ſ. 747
ſtrictim. 753
ſtrictura, æ. 531
ſtrictus, a, um. 511. 661
ſtrideo, es, di, ſ. c. 298 543
ſtrigа, æ. 418
ſtrigilis, is. 450
ſtringo, ĕre, ictum. 582 701
ſtrigoſus, a, um. 278 420
ſtrix, igis. 149. 669
ſtrobilus, i. 122
ſtrophiolum, i, n. 250
ſtrophium. i. 519
ſtructor, ōris, m. 557
ſtructura, æ. 259. 534
ſtrues, is, ſ. 529
ſtruma, æ. 285
ſtruo, xi, ĕre. 146
ſtruthio, m. ſtruthiocamelus. 156
ſtudeo, es. 622. 913
ſtudio. 798. osè. 736
ſtudioſus, a, um. 738
ſtudium, i, n. 17. 364 724. 940
ſtultè. 509
ſtultus, a, um. 805
ſtupa, æ, ſ. 497
ſtupefacio, ĕre. 137
ſtupendus, a, um. 244
ſtupeus, a, um. 468
ſtupeo, es, ſ. c. 370
ſtupiditas, ſ. 354
ſtupidus, a, um. 356
ſtupor, oris, m. 294
ſtuprum, i, n. 826
ſturio, onis. 166
ſturnus, i, m. 152
ſtylobates, æ, m. 356
ſtylus, i, m. 393. 731 751. 782
Suadeo, es, ſi. 899
ſuaſor, oris, m. 871
ſuapte. 856
ſuavior, aris. 599
ſuavis, e. a. 440
ſuavium, ii, n. 826
ſub. 27. 256. 341
ſubacterium, ii, n. 406
ſubalbidus, a, um. 315
ſubaro, as. 390
ſubauſculto, as. 837
ſubcærulus, a, um. 335
ſubdialis, e. 616
ſubditus, a, um. 558 682
ſubditit'us, a, um. 512 606
ſubdo, ĭdi, ĕre. 11
ſubdoctor, m. 734

ſopio,ire. 791
ſopor,oris,m. 350
ſoporo,as. 137
ſorb:o, es, ui, pſi. 558 820
ſorbillo,as. 568
ſorbum, bi. 123. us,i,ſ. 122
ſordeo,es,ſc. 329
ſordes,ium,f. 400.579
ſordidatus,a,um. 229
ſordido,as. 745
ſordidus,a,um 565.559 581.851
ſorex,ĭcis,m. 210
ſoror,ōris f. 601
ſororio,as. 253
ſors, ortis, f. 644. 851 854
ſortilegus,i,m. 644
ſortior,iri. 824
ſo:titus,a,um,p. 41
ſoſpes,ĭtis,a. 489
ſoſtrum.i,n. 794
Spadiceus,a,um. 334
ſpado,ōnis,m. 291
ſpargo,ſi,ĕre. 381
ſparſus,a,um. 404.683
ſpaſmus,i. 313
ſpatha,æ. 406.709
ſpathula,æ. 432
ſpatior,aris. 933
ſpatioſus,a,um. 944
ſpatium, i, n. 19. 715 933
ſpecialis,e,a. 956
ſpecies,ei f. 23.267.339 346.408.817
ſpectillum,i. 769
ſpecimen,ĭnis,n. 655
ſpectaculum,i. 910
ſpectator,ōris. 951.954
ſpectatus,a,um. 709
ſpecto,as. 912 936
ſpectrum,i. 987
ſpecula,æ. 627
ſpeculator,ōris. 705
ſpeculatorius,a,um.468
ſpeculor,aris. 627.992
ſpeculum,i,n. 246
ſpecus,us,m.f. 522
ſpelæum,i. 189
ſpelunca,æ. 78
ſperno,ſprevi,ĕre. 361
ſpero,as. 13
ſpes,ei,f. 364
ſphacelus,i. 316
ſphæra,æ. 32.49.941
ſphæricus,a,um. 758
ſphæriſterium,i. 941
ſpica,æ f. 127
ſpicilegium,i. 396
ſpiculum,i. 712
ſpina,æ. 138 259
ſpinacia,æ,f. 126.136
ſpinoſus,a,um.138.750
ſpinter,eris. 515
ſpinula,æ. ib.
ſpira,æ. 408 536
ſpiraculum,i. 328
ſpiralis,e,a. 758. atim. 34
mentum,i. 47
ſpiritualis,e,a. 630
ſpiritus, us. 274. 328 631
ſpiro,as. 55.275
ſpiſſo, as. 94. 416. ſſe. 422.ſus,a,um. 36
ſpithama,æ. 762
ſplen,ēnis,m. 271
ſplendidus,a,um. 41
ſpleneticus. 791
ſpolio,as. 485
ſpolium,i. 721
ſpondo,æ. 570
ſpondeo,es,di. 666
ſpondylus,i. 277
ſpongia æ. 581
ſpongioſus,a,um. 407
ſponſa,æ. 591
ſponſio,onis,f. 947
ſponſor,ōris,m. 666
ſponſus,i,m. 591
ſpontaneus,a,um. 241
ſponte. 533.726
ſporta,æ,f. 552
ſpuma,æ,f. 73
ſpumo,as. 426
ſpuo,ere. 824
ſpurcities,ei. 578
ſpurcus,a,um. 826
ſpurius,a,um. 606
ſputo,as. 824
Squalor,oris. 579
ſquama,æ. 192 mula,æ. 316
ſquamoſus, a,um. 164
ſquilla,æ,f. 131
S'r. 914
ſtabilio,ire. 536
ſtabilis,e,a. 848 967
ſtabulum, i. 414
ſtadium,i. 762. 946
ſtagno,as.66. num,i. 67
ſtalagmium,ii,n. 519
ſtamen,ĭnis,n. 500
ſtannarius,i. 553
ſtannum,i,n. 101
ſtapes,ĕdis,m. 451
ſtatarius,a,um. 711
ſtatera, æ. 767
ſtatim. 735
ſtatio,onis,f. 470
ſtativus,a,um. 635
ſtator,ōris,m. 653
ſtatua,æ.arius,i. 771
ſtatumen,ĭnis. 802
ſtatumino,as. 439
ſtatuo,ĕre. 806
ſtatura,æ. 237
ſtatus,us,m.685.690 us, a,um. 310.734

ſtatutum, i. 685
ſtella, æ ſ. 43. Illo, onis, m. 215
ſtellula, æ. 43. 741
ſtercoro, as. 387
ſtercus, ŏris, n. 268
ſterileſco, ĕre. p. c. 388
ſterilis, e, a. 112
ſterilitas, ſ. 63
ſternax, ācis, a. 450
ſternon, i, n. 252
ſterno, ſtravi, ĕre. 529. 616
ſternutamentum, i. 979
ſternutatio, onis, ſ. 340
ſternuto, as. 342. 792
ſterquilinium, i. 159
ſterto, ui, ĕre, ſ. c. 352
ſtertor, oris, m. 956
ſtibium, ii, n. 104
ſtigma, ătis, n. 669
ſtigmaticus, a, um. 917
ſtilla, æ, ſ. 53
ſtillatorium, i. titius, a, um. 137
ſtillicidium, i. 304. 445. 546
ſtillo, as. 43
ſtimulo, as. 788
ſtimulus, i, m. 390
ſtipatus, a, um. 675
ſtipendium, i. 723
ſtipes, ĭtis, m. 108
ſtipo, as. 123
ſtips, ipis, ſ. 696
ſtipula, æ, ſ. 396
ſtipulor, aris. 857
ſtiria, æ, ſ. 53
ſtirps, rpis, ſ. 107
ſtiva, æ, ſ. 391
ſto, ſtas, ſteti, ſtatum. 259. 856
ſtola, æ. 513
ſtolidus, a, um. 805
ſtolo, ōnis, m. 382
ſtomacace, ſ. 316
ſtomachicus. 795
ſtomachus, i. 267
ſtomachor, aris. 892
ſtorea, æ. 570
ſtrabo, onis, m. 283
ſtrages, is, ſ. 714
ſtragulus, a, um. 571
ſtramen, ĭnis, n. 398. 450
ſtramentum, i. 570. 582
ſtramineus, a, um. 545
ſtranguria, æ, ſ. 304
ſtrangulo, as. 301
ſtratum, i, n. 571
ſtratus, a, um. 529. 616
ſtreblita, æ. 408
ſtrena, æ, ſ. 879
ſtrenuè. 883. us, a, um. 722
ſtrepitus, us. 710. 885
ſtrepo, ui, ĕre. 204
ſtria, æ, ſ. 504. 760
ſtribligo, ĭnis, ſ. 747
ſtrictim. 753
ſtrictura, æ. 531
ſtrictus, a, um. 511. 661
ſtrideo, es, di, ſ. c. 298. 543
ſtrlga, æ. 418
ſtrigilis, is. 450
ſtringo, ĕre, ictum. 582. 701
ſtrigoſus, a, um. 278. 420
ſtrix, igis. 149. 669
ſtrobilus, i. 122
ſtrophiolum, i, n. 250
ſtroph'um. i. 519
ſtructor, ōris, m. 557
ſtructura, æ. 259. 534
ſtrues, is, ſ. 529
ſtruma, æ. 285
ſtruo, xi, ĕre. 146
ſtruthio, m. ſtruthiocamelus. 156
ſtudeo, es. 622. 913
ſtudio. 798. osè. 736
ſtudioſus, a, um. 738
ſtudium, i, n. 17. 364. 724. 940
ſtultè. 509
ſtultus, a, um. 805
ſtupa, æ, ſ. 497
ſtupefacio, ĕre. 137
ſtupendus, a, um. 244
ſtupeus, a, um. 468
ſtupeo, es, ſ. c. 370
ſtupiditas, ſ. 354
ſtupidus, a, um. 356
ſtupor, oris, m. 294
ſtuprum, i, n. 826
ſturio, onis. 166
ſturnus, i, m. 152
ſtylobates, æ, m. 356
ſtylus, i, m. 393. 731. 751. 782
Suadeo, es, ſi. 899
ſuaſor, oris, m. 871
ſuapte. 856
ſuavior, aris. 599
ſuavis, e. a. 440
ſuavium, ii, n. 826
ſub. 27. 256. 341
ſubacterium, ii, n. 406
ſubalbidus, a, um. 315
ſubaro, as. 390
ſubauſculto, as. 837
ſubcærulus, a, um. 335
ſubdialis, e. 616
ſubditus, a, um. 558. 682
ſubditit'us, a, um. 512. 606
ſubdo, ĭdi, ĕre. 11
ſubdoctor, m. 734

subdolus,a,um. 925
subduco,ĕre. 470. 919
subeo, ire. 883. 904
suber, ĕris,n. 122. 514
subjaceo, es. 968
subjacto, as. 499
subjectus,a,um. 137 362. 448
subigo, egi, ĕre. 267 387. 406
subjicio(jacio.) 748. 754
subinde. 211. 754
subitaneus,a,um. 968
subitò. 314
sublego,ĕre. 464
sublevo,as. 741
sublica, æ. cius, a, um. 473
subligaculum, i. 580
subligar,aris,n. 580
sublimis,e,a. 116
subluſtris, e. 149
submergo,ſi,ĕre. 669
subminiſtro, as. 534
submiſſus,a,um. 734
submitto,ĕre. 466. 541
submoneo,es. 702
suborno, as. 837
suborior, iri. 908
subrumus,a,um. 415
subruo,ĕre. 717
subſanno,as. 843
subſcribo,ĕre. 937
subſcus, udis, f. 530
subſellium,i,n. 730
subſequenter. 258
subſervio,is. 86
subſidium,i,n. 906
subſido,edi,ĕre. 78. 122 885
subſilio,ire,ultum. 221
subſiſto,ĕre. 540. 947
subſolanus,a,um. 56
subſtantia, æ. 96. 270
subſterno,ĕre. 450. 570
subſtringo, ĕre. 463
subſtillo,as. 51
subſtituo, ĕre. 678
subſtructio,f. 522
subſultim. 943. to, as. 969
subſum,es. 249
subtegmen, ĭnis,n. 500
subter. 147. 251. 267
subterfugium, i. 883
subterraneus, a,um. 80
subtexo, ĕre. 500
subtilis,e. 24. 511. 755
subtraho, ere. 756
subtùs. 383
subucula,æ. 514
subvenio,ire. 663. 906
subula,æ,f. 506
subulcus, i. 413
subvolo,as. 152
ſuburbium, i. 618
ſuccedo, ere. 540. 969
ſuccenſeo, es. 892
ſuccenturio, as. 715
ſucceſſor, ōris. 678
ſucceſſus, us,m. 912
ſuccidia,æ. 421
ſuccido(cædo) ere. 528
ſuccidus,a,um. 503
ſuccinctè. 993
ſuccingo, ere. 277
ſucciſivus,a,um. 929
ſuccinum,i, n. 124
ſucceſco,ere. 320
ſuccula,æ. 47
ſuculentus,a,um. 118
ſuccumbo, ere. 884
ſuccurro,ere. 663. 904
ſuccus,i,m. 104. 124
ſucculſator,m. 453
ſuctus, us. 792
ſudarium, i. 519
ſudes,is,f. 380
ſudo, as. 248
ſudorifer,ĕra,um. 792
ſudum,i,n. 64
ſueſco,evi,ĕre. 161
ſuffarcino,as. 512
ſuffercimen, ĭnis,n. 512
ſuffero, rre. 883
ſufficiens,tis,a. 358
ſufficio,eci,ĕre. 503 659. 677
ſuffimentum,i. 587
ſuffio, ire. 643
ſuffitus, us. m. 587
ſufflamen, n. mino, as. 458
ſufflo, onis. 794
ſuffoco,as. 47. 394. 669
ſuffodio, ĕre. 717
ſuffragium,i. 906
ſuffrago, ĭnis, f. 257
ſuffragor, aris. 906
ſuffulcio, ire. 259. 511
ſuffundo,ĕre. 907
ſuffuſio, onis, f. 306
ſuggero,ſſi,ĕre. 904
ſuggeſtum, i. 631
ſuggillatio,f. 335
ſuggillo, as. 838
ſuggrundium,i. 546
ſugo, ĕre. 185. 415
ſui, ſe. 11. 235
ſuile,is,n. 413
ſuillus,a, um. 245. 410
ſulcus,i, m. 391
ſulphur, ŭris,n. 104
ſulphuratus,a,um. 743
eus,a, um. 58
ſum,es, fui. 2. 26. 215
ſumen, ĭnis,n. 185
ſumma,æ. 708. 863
ſummates,um, m. 686 841
ſummatim. 993
ſummitas, atis, f. 514

ſummoperè. 843
ſummus,a,um. 38. 122 175. 596
ſumo, pſi, ĕre. 558
ſumptus,us,m. 695
ſuo, ere. 504
ſupellex, ectilis, f. 848
ſuper. 103. 531
ſuperaddo, ĕre. 566
ſuperadjicio, ere. 768
ſuperbia, æ, f. 980
ſuperbio, ire. 158
ſuperbus,a,um. 874
ſupercilium,i. 79. 274
ſuperficies, ei. 77. 759
ſuperfluus,a, um. 819
ſupergredior,di. 66
ſuperinjicio, ere. 571
ſuperior,us,a. 212. 251 544. 901
ſuperliminare,n. 541
ſupernè. 258. 314
ſupernus, a, um. 846
ſupero,as. 12.66.196 396
ſuperpondium,i. 768
ſuperpono,ere. 553
ſuperſedeo,es,di. 806
ſuperſtes,tis,a. 606
ſuperſtitio,ſ. 975. oſus, a,um. 644
ſuperſum,es. 319. 400 416
ſupervacaneus, a, um. 806
ſupervenio,ire. 715
ſuperus,a,um. 901
ſupinus,a,um. 575
ſuppactus,a,um p. 512
ſupparus, i. 513
ſuppedito,as. 849
ſuppetiæ,as. 872
ſuppeto,ere. 849
ſuppingo,egi,ere. 512
ſupplanto,as. 948
ſupplicatio,ſ. ſupplicium,i. 641
ſupplico,as. 873
ſuppono,ere. 556
ſuppoſititius,a,um. 786
ſupprimo,ere. 858
ſuppuro,as. 315
ſupputo,as. 756
ſupra. 267. 602
ſupremus,a,um. 980
ſura, æ, f. 256
ſurculus, i, m. 382
ſurdaſter,a, um. dus, a, um. 282
ſurgo,rexi,ere. 127
ſurrepo,pſi,ere. 728
ſurripio,ere,eptum. 919
ſurrogo,as. 678
ſurſum. 48.137.275
ſus,ſuis,c.g. 184
ſuſceptor,oris,m. 633
ſuſcipio,epi,ere. 704 805
ſuſcito,as. 352. 995
ſuſpendo,ere. 431.660 669
ſuſpenſus,a,um. 31.461
ſuſpicax,acis,a. 816
ſuſpicor,aris. 356
ſuſpicio,exi,ere. 880
ſuſpicio,onis,ſ. 357.908
ſuſpirioſus,a,um. 460
ſuſpirium,i. 331
ſuſque deque. 800
ſuſtento,as. 385. 431
ſuſtineo,es,entum. 451 570
ſuſtollo,ere. 457
ſuſurro, onis, m. 917
ſuſurrus,i. 331
ſutororis,trina,æ. 506
ſutura,æ. 504
ſuus,a,um. 161.409.855 965
Sycophanta,æ. m. 680
ſyllaba,æ,f. 644. 747
ſyllogiſmus,i,m. 750
ſylva,æ,f. 189
ſylveſco,ĕre. p.c. 394
ſylveſtris,e,a. 111.112 148. 201. 326
ſymbolum,i. 705. 821
ſympathia,æ.
ſympatriota,æ,m. 691
ſymphonia,æ,f. 774
ſymptôma,ătis,n. 956
ſynagoga,æ. 648
ſynallagma,ătis,n. 857
ſynanche,es. 301
ſynaxis, is, f. 633
ſynchroniſmus,i. 786
ſyncope, es, f. 302
ſyngrapha,æ,um,i. 857 863
ſynodus,di,ſ. 640
ſyntacticè. 747
ſyntheſis, is, f. 509
ſyrma,ătis,n. 586
ſyron, onis. 217
ſyrtes,ium,ſ. 466
ſyrrupus,i,m. 796
ſyſtema,ătis,n. 774

T.

TAbanus, i. 221
tabella,æ. larius,i. 935
taberna,æ,f. 490.522
tabernaculum, i. ib.
tabernarius, i. 492
tabes, is, f. bidus,a,um. 311
tabula,æ 650. 530.863 866
tabulatum,i. 523.551
tabum, i, n. 315
tacitè. 734
taciturnus,a,um. 831
taciturnitas,ſ. 914

taceo, es. 914
tactus, us. 323
tædium, i. 365
tænia, æ. 518
tæsum est. 933
talaris, e, a. 512
talea, æ, f. 382
talentum, i. 495
taleola, æ. 854
talis, e, a. 799. iter. 641
talitrum i. 670
talpa, æ, f. 205
talus, i, m. 257. 941
tam. 351. tam quam. 124
tamarix, icis, f. 138
tam diu. 15. 102
tamen. 15. 319. 366
tametsi. 914
tanacetum, ti, n. 136
tandem. 319. 403. 771
tango, tetigi, actum 321
tanquam. 273. 984
tantillùm. 275
tantisper. 871
tantum. 100. 310 578
tantum abest. 854
tantus, a, um. 601
tapes, etis. 679
taraxacum. 134
tarda, æ, f. 150
tarditas, f. diusculus, a, um. 354
tardus, a, um. 451. 809
tartarus, i, m. ra, orum. 958
taurea. 668
taurus, i. 43. 151. 181
taxo, as. 920
taxus, i, f. 110
Techna, æ, f. 817
tectorius, a, um. 526
tectum, i, n. 525
tectus, a, um, p. 659
tæda, æ, f. 744
teges, ĕtis. f. 140. 571
tego, xi, ctum, ĕre. 251
tegula, æ. 545
tegamentum, i. 147
tela, æ, f. 499
telamones, m. 546
tellus, uris. 34. 74
telonium, i. 682
telum, i, n. 60. 712
temeratius, a, um. 812
temerè. 969
temeritas, f. 883
temero, as. 689
temetum, i. 564
temo, ōnis. 458
temperans, tis, a. 818
temperatus, a, um. 136
tempero, as. 731. 822
tempestas, atis. 64. 394 466
tempestivè. 920
templum, i. 622
tempora, um, n. 249
temporalis, e, a. 966
tempus, ŏris, n. 31. 577 625. 968
temulentus, a, um. 823
tenasmus, i. 303
tenax, ācis, a. 104. 851
tendicula, æ. 428
tendo, tetĕdi, tum, sum. ĕre. 475. 702
tenebræ, arum. 31. 550
tenebricosus, a, um. 20
tenebrio, ōnis, m. 837
tenellus, a, um. 596
teneo, es, entŭ. 246. 264 494. 558 or, ĕris. 597. 666. 868
tener, ĕra, um. 279
tenor, ōris, m. 631
tento, as. 16. 47
tentorium, i. 704
tentus, a, um (à tendo.) 425
tenuis, e, a. 25. 444. 565
tenus. 701. 908. 934
tepidus, a, um. 25. 279
ter. 569
terebella, bra, æ, bro, as. 527
terebinthum, i. thina, æ. 115. 124
terebrans, p. 61
teredo, inis, f. 217
teres, ĕtis, a. 759
tergiductor, m. 697
tergiversor, aris. 856 886
tergo, si, ere. 556
tergum, i. 258. 715
tergus, ŏris, n. 193
termes, etis, m. 118. 561
terminalis, e. 689
termino, as. 74. nus, i. 783
tern'o, ōnis, m. 941. nus, a, um. 195
tero, trivi, ĕre. 81
terra, æ. 19. 63. 503
terræmotus, us. 80
terreo, es. 6
terrestris, e, a. 216
terribilis, e, a. 59
terriculum. lamentum, i. 238. 240
territo, as. 668
territorium, i. 687
terror, oris, m. 716
tertianus, a, um 310
tertio, as. 390. tius, a, um. 26. 656
teruncius, i. 494
tesqua, orum, n. 191
tessellatus, a, um. 551
tessera, æ, f. 705. 854 941

teſta, æ. 147. 216. aceus, a, um. 526
teſtamentum, i, 606. 631
teſticulus, i. 291
teſtimonium, i. 659
teſtis, is, c. g. 659
teſtor, aris. 606. 972
teſtudo, ĭnis, f. 212
551. 775
teſtus, i. 406
teter, tra, um. 328. 913
tetragonus, a, um. 761
tetrao, ōnis. 150
tetricus, a, um. 915
tetrinnio, ire. 160
texo, ui, tum, ĕre. 501
503
textor, ōris, m. 500
textus, us, m. 631
Thalamus, i, m. 595
thalpolectrum, i. 549
tharſus, i, m. 257
theatrum, i, n. 654
theca, æ, f. 552
thema, ătis, n. 750
thenſa, æ, f. 641
theologia, æ. 993. gus, i. 992
theriaca, æ. 308
theriſtrum, i, n. 513
thermæ, arum. 579
theſaurarius, ii, m. 676
theſaurus, i. 682
tholus, i, m. 551
thorax, acis, m. 253
511. 699
thoracicus. 795
thraſo, ōnis, m. 841
threnus, i. 963
thronus, i, m. 982
thuribulum, i. 643
thus, uris, n. 124. 641
thymus, i. 35. 132
thyrſus, i, m. 125
Tiara, æ, f. 514
tibia, æ, 256. 775
tibiale, is, n. 514
tibicen, ĭnis, m. 710
tigillum, tignŭ, i, n. 545
tigris, ĭdis, f. 196
tilia, æ. 113
timeo, es, f. c. 848
timiditas, f. 885. dus, a, um. 204
timor, ōris, m. 369
tina, æ. 169
tinca, æ. 167
tinctor, ōris, m. 503
tinea, æ. 217
tingo, ĕre. 100. 503
tinnio, ire. 643
tinnitus, us, m. 299
tintinnabulum, i. 643
tipula, æ. 223
tiro, onis. unculus, i, m. rociniŭ, i, n. 698. 737
tithymalus, li, m. 136
titillo, as. 788
titio, ōnis, m. 46
titivillitium, i. 802
titubo, as. 824
titulus, i. 593. 858
Toga, æ. atus, a, um. 512
tolerantia, æ. 911
tolero, as. 891
tolleno, ōnis, m. 583
tollo, ſuſtuli, ſublatum. 321. 466. 534
tollutarius, a, um. tim. 453
tomaculum, i. 421
tomentum, i. 503. 572
tomex, icis. 396
tomus, i, m. 740
tondeo, es, totondi. 584
tonitru, n. ind. us, us, m. 59
tono, as, ui. 62
tonſillæ, arum. 301
tonſor, ōris, m. 503
584
tonus, i, m. 332. 747
topazius, ii, m. 89
tophus, i. 86. 582
topiarius, i. 380. 382
torcular, aris, n. 440
toreuma, ătis, n. 533
tormentarius, a, um. 703
tormentilla, æ, f. 136
tormentum, i, n. 668
712. 791
tormina, um, n. 305
597
tornator, m. 533. no, as. 260
toroſus, a, um. 260
torpeo, es, f. c. 294
886
torpidus, a, um. 356
torpor, ōris. 137. 293
940
torqueo, es, ſi. 533. 668
torquis, is, m. 518
torrens, tis, m. 69
torreo, es, toſtum. 431
tortidus, a, um. 38. 783
torris, is, m. 46
torſio, ōnis, f. 303
torta, æ. 408
tortor, ōris, m. 668
tortuoſus, a, um. 330
622
torulus, i. 527
torus, i. 827
torvus, a, um. 832
toſtus, a, um, p. 169. 444
tot, ap. pl. ind. 740. 822
totidem. 261. 457. 495
toties. 510
totus, a, ŭ. 4. 15. 248. 711
toxicum, i, n. 308
Trabea, æ, f. 675
trabs, abis, f. 527

tractim. 586
tracto,as. 612.739
tractus,us,m. 783
trado,ĭdi,ere. 748.857 991
tradux,ŭcis,c. 439
traduco,ere. 833
tragema,ătis,n. 566
tragœdia,æ. 953
tragula,æ. 427
traha,æ. 456
traho,xi,ere. 459. 498
trajectus,us. jicio, ere. 472
tralatitius,a,um. 412
trama,æ,f. 500
trames,ĭtis,m. 479
trano,as. 474
tranquillus,a,um. 310 464
transadigo,egi,ere. 428
transenna,æ. 428.541
transeo,ire. 503.909
transfero. 460. 751
transfiga,æ,c.g. 722
transfundo,ere. 445
transgredior,di. 797
transigo,ere. 235. 657 758. 856
transilio,ire. 993
transitorius,a,um. 966
transitus,us,m. 617.460
translatus,a,um. 440
transmarinus,a,um. 462
transmitto,ere. 330 462. 856. 935
transpiro,as. 272
transpono,ere. 751
transporto,as. 552.556
transtra,orum,n. 464
transveho,ere. 456
transverbero,as. 392
transversim. 392. us,a, um. 276
tremendus,a,um. 714
tremo,ere,ſ. c. 369
tremor,ōris. 293. 823
trepido,as. datio,f. 370
trepidus,a,um. 885
tres,tria,a. 261. 340
triangularis,e. 759
triangulus,a,um. 761
triarius,i. 709
tribula,æ lo,as. 398
tribulus,i. 121
tribunal,alis,n. 664
tribunus,i. 654. 697
tribuo,ere. 654. 855
tribus,us,m. 654. tributum,i,n. 621. 654
tricæ,arum. 430
triclinium,i. 555
triduum,i,n. 635
triennium,i. 781
triens,tis,m. 608
triental,ālis,n. 763
tritolium,i. 134
triga,æ. 455
triginta,a. 41. 259
trigonus & um, m. & n. 759
trilix,icis. 501
trimestris,e,a. 779
trimodium,i. 764
trinitas,f. 1000
triplex,ĭcis,a. 241
triplicatus,a,um. 501
triplum,i. 669
tripudium,i.o,as. 943
tripus,ŏdis,m. 431
triquetrus,a,um. 759
triremis,is,f. 464
tristegum,i. 523
tristis,e,a. 953
tristitia,æ,f. tor, aris. 367
triticum,i. 129
triton,ōnis,m. 546
tritor,ōris,m. 398
tritūro,as. ib.
tritus,a,um,p. 476
trivialis,e,a. 737
triumphus,i. 721
trochilus,i. 156
trochiscus,i. 796
trochlea,æ,f. 527
trochus,i,m. 941
trophæum,i. 721
tropicus,a,um. 38
tropus,i,m. 751
trua,æ,f. 434
trucido,as. 715
truculentus,a,um. 912
trudes,is,f. trudo, si, ĕre. 464
trulla,æ. 432. 526
trunco,as. 529
truncus,i,m. 108
trusatilis,e,a. 403. 550
trutina,æ. 766
trutta,æ,f. 166
trux,ucis,a. 895
Tu,tui,te. 6. 13. 854 927
tuba,æ,f. 710
tuber,ĕris,n. 285. rculum,i. 320
tubicen,ĭnis,m. 710
tuburcinor,aris. 560
tubus, i. 583. bulus, i. 445
tucetum,i,n. 421
tudes,ĭtis,m. 529
tudicula,æ. 432
tueor,eri,tutum. 149 410
tugurium,i. 522
tum then. 45. 89. 147
tum,--tum. 992
tumeo,es,f.c. 67. esco, 307
tumor,ōris. ib.

tumul-

tumultuarius, a, um. 622
tumultuor, aris. 696 987
tumultus, us, m. 691
tumulus, i. m. 78
tunc. 996
tundo, tutudi, tunsum. 401. 497
tunica, æ. 514
turba, æ. 722. 738
turbator. m. 691
turbidus, a, um. 64
turbinatus, a, um. 759
turbo, as. 71
turbo, inis, m. 57. 941
turcois, m. 89
turdus, i, m. 150. 157
turgeo, es, si, ĕ. f. gesco. 308
turgidus, a, um. 253
turma, æ. 697
turpis, e, a. 375
turris, is, f. 618
turtur, uris, m. 148
turunda, æ. f. 317. 160
tussilago, ginis, f. 136
tussio, ire. 234. 824. tussis, is, f. 275
tutò. 464
tutela, æ, 470. laris, e. 646
tutor, aris. 682. or, ōris. 606
tutus, a, um. 485
tuus, a, um. 961
tympanista, æ, m. num, i, n. 710
typha, æ. 140
typographus, i. 748
typus, i, m. 748. 771
tyrannus, i. 674
tyrocnestis, is, f. 434
tyrunculus, i, m. 733

V.

VAcat. 929
vacca, æ, f. 417
vaccinium, i. 123
vaccinus, a, um. 416
vacerra, æ. 281
vacillo, as. 298. 356 538
vacuus, a, um. 468
vadimonium, i. 665
vado, di, ĕre. 929
vador, aris. 472. 665
vadum, i, n. ib. 466
væ. 989
vafer, fra, um. 816
vagina, æ. 701
vagio, ire. 204. 227. 230
vagor, aris. 672. 887
vagus, a, um. 411
vah. 828
valdè. 152
valedico, ere. 902
valeo, es. 196. 495. 788 823
vale. 999
valetudinarius, a, um. 295. 625
valetudo, f. 292
valgus, a, um. 289
validus, a, um. 444. dè. 116. 752
vallis, is, f. 78
vallo, as. 704
vallum, i, n. llus, i, m. 613
valor, ōris, m. 494
valvæ, arum. 615
valvulus, i, m. 128
vanellus, i. 155
vaniloquus, a, um.
vanitas, f. 839. 913
vannus, i, f. 399. 450
vanus, a, um. 235. 913
vapor, ōris, m. 48. 342
vaporarium, i. 549
vappa, æ. pesco, ĕre. 443
vapulo, as. 729
varietas, f. 244
vario, as. 310. 751
varioli, orum. 315
variè. 158
varius, a, um. 21. 168
varix, ĭcis, m. 286
varus, a, um. 289
vas, adis, m. 666
vas, vasis, n. 97. 435 704
vasculum, i. 582
vasto, as. 314
vastus, a, um. 19
vates, is, c. g. 644
vaticinor, aris. ib.
Uber, eris, n. 229. 387 415. a. 388
uberiùs. 992
ubertas, f. ubertim. 415
ubi. 19. 542
ubique. 493. 886
ubivis. 422
ubi ubi. 484
Udus, a, um. 77. 526
Vecors, dis, a. 805
vectigal, ālis, n. 682 852
vectigalis, e, a. 621
vectis, is, m. 534
vector, m. orius, a, um. 472
vegeto, as. 940. tus, a, um. 279. 503
vehemens, tis, a. 55 310. 703
vehementer. 892
vehementia, æ, f. 294
vehes, is, f. 397
vehiculum, i. 175
veho, xi, ĕre. 455
vejovis. 646

vel. 96. 118
veles, ĭtis, m. litor, aris. tatio, f. 711
velificatio, f. 464
vellico, as. 916
vello, li, vulsi, ĕre. 584
vellus, ĕris, n. ib.
velo, as. 954
velociter. 464
velox, ōcis, a. 809
velum, i, n. 463. 466
velut. 15
vena, æ. 265
venabulum, i. 426
venalis, e, a. 493. 748
venæ sectio, f. 791
venator, ōris, m. 423
venaticus, a, um. 424
vendibilis, e, a. 493
vendico, as. 859
vendito, as. 810
venditor, ōris. 493
vendo, ĭdi, ĕre. 491
venefica, æ. 669
venenatus, a, um. 137
venenum, i. 793
veneo, ivi, ire, c. f. 420 493. 505
venerabundè. 901. dus, a, um. 925
venereus, a, um. 316 826. 827
veneror, aris. 982
venĕtus, a, um. 336
venia, æ, f. 907
venio, ni, neum, ire. 230 995
venor, aris. 423
venter, tris, m. 253. 276
ventilabrum, i. 399
ventilo, as. 450
ventosus, a, um. 403
ventrale, is, n. 513
ventricola, æ, c. g. 820
ventricosus, a, um. 283
ventriculus, i. 267. 293
ventulus, i. 513
venturus, a, um. p. 369
ventus, i, m. 85. 467
venùm, adv. 420. 748
venundo. as. ib.
Venus, ĕris, f. nustus, a, um. 39. 41
ver, eris, n. 37. 160
veracitas, f. 913
verbascum, ci, n. 136
verbena, æ. 133
verber, ĕris, n. 320
verbero, as. 668. o, ōnis, m. 917
verbosus, a, um. 838
verbulum, i. 792
verbum, i, n. 531. 751 886. 908
verecundè. 830. dia, æ 375
verecundor, aris. 926
veredus, i. 488
verenda, orum, n. 255
vereor, ēris. 363
vergo, ĕre, p. c. 233. 783
verisimilis, e, a. 358. liter. 34
veritas, f. 926
vermiculatus, a, um. 551
vermina, um, n. 305
vermino, as. 312
vermis, is, m. 155. 217
verna, æ, c. g. 610
vernix, ĭcis. 530
verno, as. 110
verò. 23. 128. 565
verpus, i. 262. 648
verres, is, m. 184
verro, ri, ĕre. 582
verriculum, i. 425
verruca, æ. 285
versatilis, e, a. 401
versicolor, a. 198. 339
versipellis, is, c. g. 923
verso, as. 228. 431. 816
versor, aris, d. 918
versura, æ. 390. 865
versus, us, m. 754
versus. 79. 960
versutè. 816
vertagus, i, m. 424
vertebra, æ. 259
vertens, tis. 635
vertex, ĭcis, m. 343
verticulus. cillus, i. 498 775
vertigo, ĭnis, f. 297
verto, ti, sum, ĕre. 55 992
veru. ind. vetus, a. 422
vervactum, i. 388
vervecinus, a, um. 420
vervex, ēcis, m. 182
verùm. 567. 900
verùm, enimverò. 985
verus, a, um. 357. 794
verutum, i. 713
vesanus, a, um. 805
vescor, ci, p. c. 155. 420
vescus, culus, a, um. 420
vesica, æ. 269. co, as. 320
vesicaria, æ, f. 135
vesicula, æ. 306
vespa, æ, f. 220
vesper, ĕris, m. 40
vesperascit. 36
vespertilio, ōnis, m. 144
vespertinus, a, um. 64
vespĕrugo, inis, f. 40
vespillo, ōnis, m. 959
vester, tra, um. 957
vestiarius, i. 504
vestibulum, i, n. 541
vestigium, i, n. 423. 783 vestigo,

vestigo, as. 423
vestimentum, i. 581
vestio, ire. 21
vestis, is, f. 217. 509
vestitus, us, m. 512
vestitus, a, um. p. 21. 197 555. 675
veteranus, a, um. 698
veteramentarius, i. 505
veteraſco, ĕre. 443
vetērator, m. 817
veternus, i, m. 293
veto, as, ui, 13. 141. 741
vetulus, a, um. 234
vetus, eris. a. 441. 525 822
vetuſtas, f. 967
vexillatio, f. 697
vexillum, i, n. 709
vexo, as. 182 917
Via, æ. 476
viaticum, i, n. 482
viator, oris, m. 475. 653
vibex, icis, f. 320
vibriſlæ, arum. 250
vibriſſo, as. 773
vibro, as. ib. 713
vicarius, a, um. 677
vice, em, f. 179. 310 373. 681. 950
vicecomes, ĭtis, m. 677
viceni, æ, a. 756
vice verſâ. 724. 799 817
vicia, æ. 128
vicinus, a, um. 618. nia, æ, f.
viciſſim. 849
viciſſitudo, f. 968
victima, æ. 641
victito, as. 715. 822
victor, oris, m. 721
victoria, æ. 641
victualia, ium, n. 696
victus, a, um, p. 950
victus, us, m. 377
vicus, i, m. 616
vidĕlicet. 848
video, es, di. 14. 128. 197
videor, ēris, d. 8. 278 565. 608
vidua, æ. 589
vidulus, i. 486
viduus, i, m. 589
vico, es, evi. 233
victor, m. 533. tus, a, um 118. 440
vigeo, es. 788. 886
vigil, ilis, a. 627
vigilia, æ. 350. æ, arum 632
vigilo, as. 576
viginti, a. ind. 41
vilis, e, a. 101
villa, æ. 386. llicus, i. 386
villoſus, a, um. 194. 424
villum, i. 568
villus, i, m. 503
vimen, ĭnis, n. 114. 380
vimineus, a, um. 552
vinaceus, i. 448
vinca, æ, f. 136
vincio, xi, ire. 664
vinco, vici, victum, ĕre. 45
vinculum, i, n. 685
vindemia, æ, o, as. 439
vindex, ĭcis, a. 990
vindico, as. 610. 667
vindicta, æ. 892
vindiciæ, arum. ib. 610
vinea, æ. 439
vinitor, ōris. ib.
vinum, i, n. 440
viola, æ. 133. 335
violatio, f. 374
violentia, æ. 787
violentus, a, um. 55
violo, as. 689
vipera, æ, f. 213
vir, i, m. 592. 596. 799
virago, ĭnis, f.
vires, ium, f. 295. 939
vireo, es, f. c. n. 109
virga, æ, f. 668
virgo, ĭnis. f. 43. 589
virgula, æ, f. 747
virgultum, i. 138. 382
virldarium, i. 379
viridis, e, a. 336. 745
virilis, e, a. 233. 251 512
pro virili. 875
virilitas, f. 235
virtus, utis, f. 709. 797 799. 841
virulentus, a, um. 314 844
virus, i, n. 318
vis, vis. 22. 54. 136 137. 690. vim infero. 817
viſcatus, a, um. 428
viſcum, cus, i. 157
viſcus, ĕris, a. 266
viſibilis, e. ſivus, a, um, a. 769
viſio, ōnis, f. 824
viſito, as. 906
viſo, ſi, ere, f. c. 378
viſus, us, m. 197. us, a, um. 341
vita, æ. 142. 568 610
vitalis, e. a. 274
vitellus, i, m. 147
vitiligo, ĭnis, f. 286
vitilis, e, a. 380
vitilitigo, as ator, m. 917
vitio, as. 827. 931
vitioſè. 732. ſus. a, um. 754 801

vitis, is, *f.* 217. 439
vitium, i. 538. 797. 827
vito, as. 661
vitrarius, a, i. 533
vitreus, a, um. 336. 550
vitricus, i, *m.* 600
vitrum, i, *n.* 93. 562
vitta, æ, *f.* 513
vitulinus, a, um. 420
vitulus, i. 415
vituperium, i, *n.* 870
vitupero, as. 833
vivarium, i, *n.* 379
viverra, æ, *f.* 208
vividè. dus, a, um. 992
vivicomburium, i. 669
viviparus, a, um. 164
viviradix, īcis, *f.* 382
vivo, xi, ctum, ĕre. 273 565. 620
vivus, a, um. 318. 522 526. 770
vix. 740
Ulciscor, ci, ultum. 315 891
ulcus, ĕris, *n.* 796
uliginosus, a, um. 77
uligo, ĭnis, *f.* 392
ullus, a, um, ius. 905
ulmus, i, *f.* 113
ulna, æ. *f.* 260. 762
ulterior, ius. 267 273. 723. 883
ultra. 947
ultrò. 856. citroq; 911
ultroncus, a, um. 493 719
ulula, æ. 149. lo, as. 410
Umbella, æ. 513
umbilicus, i. *m.* 328 748
umbo, ōnis, *m.* 519
umbra, æ. 772. 933
umbraculum, i. 113. 745
umbratilis, e, *a.* 568
umbrifer, ĕra, um. 113
Unà. 186. 447
unanimitas, *f.* 910
uncia, æ. 765
uncinatus, a, um. 503
uncinulus, i. 515. nus, i, 767
unco, as. 194
unctio, ōnis, *f.* 587
uncus, i. 700. us, a, um. 148
unda, æ, *f.* 75
unde. 65. 157. 469
undecim, *a. ind.* 41
undecunque. 902
undique. 717
ungo, xi, ĕre. 457
unguentum, i, *n.* 796
unguis, is, *m.* 148. 263
ungula, æ. 179
unicornis, is, *m.* 191
unicus, a, um. 992
unio, onis, *m.* 91. *f.* 645
unirota, æ. 461
universalis, e, *a.* 795
universus, a, um. 15. 881
unquam. 203
unus, a, um. 2. 802
unusquisq; , æque, dque *ibid.*
Vocabulum, i. 747
vocalis, e, *a.* *ibid.*
vocatio, onis, *f.* 886
vociferatio, *f.* 331
vociferor, aris 230. 275
voco, as. 40. 658. 662
vola, æ. 260
volatilis, e, *a.* 223
volemum, i. 123
volito, as. 152. lo, as. 141
volo, vis, ui. 121. 348 360. 816
volo, ōnis, *m.* 695
volens, tis, *a.* 834
volsella, æ. 581
volubilitas, *f.* 958
volucris, e, *a.* 144
volumen, ĭnis, *n.* 740
voluntariè. 798
voluntas, ātis, *f.* 360
volvolus, i. 307. 759
volvo, vi, lutum, ĕre. 31 534
volvox, ōcis, *m.* 217
volupe, *n. ind.* 359
voluptarius, a, um. 587
voluptas, atis. 366
volutabrum, i. 184
voluto, are. *ibid.* 969
vomer, ĕris, *m.* 391
vomica, æ. 319
vomitio, ōnis, *f.* 792
vorago, ĭnis, *f.* 70
vorax, ācis, *a.* 410
voro, as. 568. 810
vortex, ĭcis, *m.* 70
votum, i, *n.* 364
voveo, es, vi. *ib.* 998
vox, ōcis, *f.* 161. 231 275
Upupa, æ, *f.* 155
Urbanus, a, um. 842
urbs, urbis *f.* 613
urceus, i, *m.* 434
uredo, ĭnis, *f.* 52
ureter, ēris. 269
urgeo, es, *f. c.* 84. 570 883
urina, æ. 269. 304
urinator, *m.* 474. trix, *f.* 151
urinum, ni, *n.* 147
urna, æ, *f.* 763. 961
uro, ussi, stum, ĕre. 61
urogallus, i. 150
urpex, icis, *m.* 393
ursellus,

urſellus,li, *m.* 194
urſulus,li,*m.* *ib.*
urſus,i,*m.* *ib.*
urtĩca,æ. 134
urus,i,*m.* 201
Uſitatè. 711
uſque. 110. 900. uſque dum. 663
uſque quaque. 270. 975
uſtilago, inis. 52
uſtrina,æ. 531
uſtulo,as. 961
uſufructuarius,i. 608
uſucapio,ōnis,*f.* 868
uſura,æ,*f.* 864
uſurpo,as. 645. 859
uſus,us. 345. 353. 471 847
uſusfructus, us. 808
uſuvenit. 809
Ut. 10. 112. 118. ut ut. 184
utcunque. 991
utendum do, accipio. 860
uter,tris,*m.* 564
uter,tra,ũ,ius. 569. 948
uterinus,a,um. 601
uterque,traque,umque. 248. 596. 631
utervis, avis, umvis. 514
utetus, i,*m.* 294. 596
uti, *adv.* 926
utilis,e,*a.* 755. 924
utinam. 794
utiquè. 797
utor,ti, uſum. 355. 471
ut plurimùm. 617
utpote. 661. 648
utricularis,e. 777
utrinque. 541. 545
utrobique. 37
utrùm. 803
Uva,æ,*f.* 123. 440
uvidus,a,um. 549
vulgaris,e,*a.* 883
vulgo, as. 836
vulgus,i,*m.n.* 841
vulnero,as. 137
vulnus,ĕris,*n.* 317. 699 796
vulpes,is,*f.* 203
vultur,ŭris,*m.* 148
vulturnus, i,*m.* 56
vultus,us,*m.* 244
vulva,æ,*f.* 596
uxor, ōris,*m.* 440
Uxor,ōris,*f.* 592. 594
uxorius,a,um. 594

X.

XEnium,i,*n.* 879
xenodochium, i. 615
Xylum,i. 503
xyſtus, i. 948

Z.

ZAdura, æ,*f.* 132
zea,æ,*f.* 127
zebaoth. 1000
zelotypus, a, um.
zelus,i,*m.* 374
zenith. 37
zephyrus,i,*m.* 56
Zibethus, i. 328
zingiber, ĕris,*n.* 132
zizania,æ.um, i. 394
Zona,æ,*f.* 783
zodiacus,i,*m.* 34. 43
Zygoſtata & es. 766

FINIS.

MURETI VERSUS.

Muſarum Alumno.

Quàm felix puer eſt, cui virtus anteit annos!
Hunc omnes meritis certatim laudibus ornant,
Et ſpectant cupidè, & felicia cuncta precantur.
At contrà, alloquio nemo dignatur inertes;
Spernuntur cunctis, ac vulgi fabula fiunt,
Vix oculis pater ipſe ſuos ſatis aſpicit æquis.

O Bleſſed child, whoſe parts his age out-run,
whoſe vertues ſtile him man before his ſtature!
Each eye beholds him as the riſing ſun,
each heart applauds him, as a pearle in nature:
Yea, very ſtrangers bleſſe his hopefull breeding,
and breathe out prayers to his happy ſpeeding.

But when freſh-ſpringing buds prove canker-fretted,
with taint of vice, or ruſt of ſappy ſloth;
Their neareſt friends, that ſee their hopes defeated,
to ſpeak them faire, or daigne a look, are loth:
But view ſuch noiſome weeds with loathing ſcorn;
yea, parents wiſh ill-thriving plants unborn.

INDEX ANGLICUS.

N.B. Thema repetendum eſt, ἀπὸ κοινοῦ ad voces ſubſequentes, vel à fronte vel à tergo, prout innuit linea ducta (—). Vox parentheſi incluſa, thematis ſenſum ibidem explicat vel diſtinguit. *P. t.* tempus præteritum: *p. p.* participium præteritum: *a* verbum activum, *n.* neutrum.

To abandon. 976
to abaſe. 840
to abaſh. 883
to abate. act. 840. neu. 295
abatement. 671
abbot. 638
abettor. 871
an a. b. c. boy. 737
to abhor. 641
to abide, p. t. *abode,* act. 800. neu. 669. 981
able. 358. *to be able.* 2. 259. 934
to aboliſh. 686
abominable. 641
above. 602. *from above.* 846
to abound, or have abundance. 848
about. 648. 742. 982
all about. 274. 975
abridgment. 15. 227
abroad. 224. 481. 746
all abroad. 188
to be abſent. 363
to abſtain. 568
an abſtract. 227
to abuſe. 355—*carnally* 827 —*in terms.* 916
an ace. 941
to accept of. 877
an accident in ſickneſſe. 956
to accompliſh. 470. 886
to accord, act. 640
of his own accord. 726 856
according as. 21—*to.* 23 278 525
accordingly. 769
an account. 734. 995
to make account. 957
to accurſe. 641. *accurſed.* 828
to accuſe. 658
to accuſtome. 801
to atchieve. 784
to acknowledge. 877 —*the receit* (ſo much received.) 866
acquaintance. 918. 931
to acquit. 990. 997. *acquitance.* 866
to act (play.) 952. 954
action. 892. 951. *to enter an action.* 658
active. 888
an actor. 954
to be added. 533
an adder. 213. —*wort.* 134
to addreſſe himſelfe. accingi.
adieu. 999
adjoyning. 66
to adjourne. 666
to adjudge. 661
addle. 147. 840

to admire. 880
to admit. 460. -into. 737
to admoniſh. 922
admonition. 729
much adoe. 801
to adore. 982
to advance. 708. advancement. 870
advantage. 485
adverſity. 882
to adviſe (counſell) a. 899. 906. with (take adviſement) 353 651. 806. 807
adviſedly. 726
a far off. 627
affairs. 813. 969
to be affected. 372
affection. 362. kind- 596
to affiance. 591
to afford. 508. 849
to bee afraid of. 366 477. 848
afreſh. 315
after. præ. 89. 814. adj. 345
afterward. 298. 333 976
again. 37. 268
againſt. 692. to bee- 905
age. 133. (oldneſſe.) 967. under- 606
age. 234
agoe. 976
to agree (aſſent) 786 924. (bee fit for.) 930. (bargain) 856 -upon. 707
to fall to agreement. 657
agrimonie. 135
an ague. 310
to be anguiſh. 295
aid. 695. to aid. 906
to aim at. 703. 805
aire. 25. in the open- 483
ake (ache) 294. to make to ake. 47
an aker. 391
an akorn. 122
alas. hei, heu. 376
to alay. 791. 822
an alder. 111
an alderman. 651
ale. 444. -houſe. 625
alike. 797. 867. 882 all- 43
alkakengie. 135
left alive. 606
all. 12. 15. 29. -over. 381. at all. 3. all one 636. in all points, reſpects. 586. 800 and all. 447
to alledge. 659
allegeance. 683
an alley. 617
all-heale. 795
an ally. 695. 879. alliance. 588. 918
to allot. 22
to allow. 577. allowance (in weight) 768
to allure. 423
an almanack. 779
alms. 638. -houſe 625
almighty. 990
an almond. 121
almoſt. 41
aloft. 258. 267
alone. 794. all- 738
along. 189
aloof. 712
already. 345. 900
alſo. 8. 149. 199
to alter. n. 310
although. 160. 176
altogether. 429. 871
alwayes. 225. 887. 799
amazed. 885
amber. 101. 124
to be ambitious. 840
to amble. an ambler. 453
ambuſh. 715
to make amends. 877 989
amercement. 667
amiſſe. 800
among. 335. 635. 998
amorous. 819
anceſtors. 602
ancient. 590. 822. 935 (enſign) 463
and. 2. anent. 795
an angel. 978. 985
angelica. 136
anger. 371. to anger. 187
to angle. angler. an angle, or angling rod. 427
to bee angry. 371. 892
anguiſh. 668
to animate. 451
an anker. 466
ankle. 256
to annoy. 309. annoiance. 760
annointed. 587
anon. 531
another. 860. -place. 175
to anſwer. 903. an anſwer. 2
an ant. 225
anticipated. 6
an antick. 546
antimonie. 104
an anvill. 531
any. 44. 71. 907. -body. 840. -where. 427
apace. 733.
an ape. 307

apocrypball. 631
apothecary. 796
to make apparance. 665
apparell. 512
to appeach. 917
to appeale. 664
to appeare. 986. 987
appearance. 10. 361
to appease. 641. 691
easily appeased. 895
apple. 120. 236. 326
-tree. 111. -soller. 118
of the eye. 246
to apply. 509. 791
to appoint. 22. 154
appointment. 674
apprehension. 354
apprenticeship. 737
to approach. 157. an approach. 627
approved. 799. 900
appurtenance. 679
apricock. 120
apron. 513. 580
apt to learn. 725
Aquarius. 41
arable ground. 387
to set in aray. 708
arbour. 382
an arch. 473. 538. arched. 551. to arch. 382
arch-bishop. 640
archduke. ib.
an archer. 702
to argue. 750
Aries. 43
aright. 631. to arise. 28
arms. 690. 694. armada. 700
to arme. 705. an army. 69. 711
armour of proof. 699
armory. 622. armorer. 532
an arm. 107. 260. -hole or pit. 254. -of the sea. 74
to arraign. 669
to arrest. 658
to arrive. 484
arrow. 702
arsemart. 134
arsenall. 622
arsenike. 104
art. 4. 724. 992
artechoke. 126
article (covenant) 856
artillery. 712. -yard. 949
as. 124. -being. 118 744. -well as. 976 as soon as. 664. 947 958. as it were. 31 219. 993. as far as may be. 860. as far as. 107. -for (concerning.) 377. as though. 733
to be ashamed of. 908
ash-tree. 111
ashes. 45. 961. ash-coloured. 339. ashwednesday. 779
to aske. 478. 700. 772 -a question. 726. 903 -advice. 906. (crave.) 873
asku. 912
to be asleep (num) 293 fast asleep. 352. 576
aslent. 283. aslope. 34
an asp. 112
asquint. 912
an asse. 180. 245
to assay. 16
to assaile. assailants. 702 assault. 711. 984
assembly. 632
to assent. 651
assise. 624. to- 762

to assist. 906. assistance. 873. assistant. 727
to assoil. 634
to assure. 808
assurance. 863. to take- 665
to asswage. 2. 791. 896 n. 310
to astonish. 62. to bee astonished. 370
to goe astray. 478
astride. 451
asunder. 934. put asunder. 23
at. at all. 970
atheist. 969
to atone. 911
to attach. 658
to attain. 991
to attempt. 803. 919. attempting. 364
attendants. 653
atter. 315. 318
attire. 514. 521. attired. 675
to availe. 724. 889
an auger. 527
an aunt. 603
to avoid. 660. 843
to avouch. 811
autumne. 198
to awake. 576
not aware of. 204
award. 657
awfull. 596 -ly. 901
awk. 264
an awl. 506. awry. 283
away with. 975
an axe. 381. 527
an axle-tree. 31. 457
azure. 335. -stone. 90

B.

A Babe or baby. 230 596
a baboon.

a baboon. 207
to babble. 230. 838
a babbler. 839
a bable. 838
a batchelor. 589
the backe. 258. *-bone.* 259. *-side.* 258. 624
on the back. 575
back. adv. 79. *-againe to the same place.* 75 *-sword.* 704. *-gate.* 547. *-ward.* 172
to back-bite. 916. *-slide* 980
bacon. 329
bad. 799. 931
a badge of honor. 722
a bag. 486. *-pipe.* 777
a bay. 74. 470. *-tree.* 122 *-colour.* 334
to bay at. 186. *to hold at a bay.* 594
to put in baile. 666
a baily (steward.) 386
a bait. 427. *to bait. a baiting-place.* 625
to bake. a baker. 406
a bake-house. 402
bald. 203. 586. *-latin.* 747. *to wax-* 280
baldnesse. 288
a ball. 941
balcony. 545
to balk. 391. (passe by) 993
a balke (beam) 545
a ballad. 826
a ballance. 766. 767
ballast. 468
balme. 136
to ban. 893
a band (troop.) 697 (to tye with.) 277. *a neck-* 581
a bandito. 671
a bandog. 410
banefull. 328
to bang. 170
banished. 671. *banishment.* 671
a bank. 66. 380
a banker. 864
a banket. 565
to play the bankrout. 865
a banner. 463
a barbarous phrase. 747
a barber. 584
a barberrie tree. 138
I bare. p. t. *a bear.*
bare. 511. *-footed. -legged.* 512. *to make-* 511 *to bee-* 76
a bargain. 432. 856
to bargain. 493
a barge. 471
to barke at. 186. 187
to bark trees. bark of a tree. 109
a bark (ship.) 468. 470
barley. 129. *-water.* 401
a barn. 397
a barnacle. 450. 451
a barre (bolt.) 542. 615 (leaver.) 534. (court.) 664
a barrell. 169. 445
barren. 112. *barrennesse.* 63
a barretter. 917
a barrow. 414. 461
a barterer. 492
base. 851. 930. *the base sort.* 508
baseness of conditions. 728
bashfulnesse. 395
a basket. 114. 552
a basom. 556
a bastard. 606
bastard-mock. 132
to bast.
a bat (bird.) 144. (club) 713
to bat. 398. *batefull.* 388
a bath. to bathe. 579
a bathing place. 379
to put in batallion. 708
a battell. 641. 708. *battelled.* 711
battle (fruitfull.) 387
battlements. 546
to batter. 55. 717
a baud. 827
baudy. 826. *-trimming* 578. *baudinesse.* 843
bawen. 529
a bawfry. 545
to baugh. 187
to bawle. 186. 203. *a bawler.* 917
to bee. 19 81. 976. *-at.* 686. *-over.* 638. *-against.* 741. *God be with you.* 999
a beacon. 627
a beadle. 653
a beak. 144. 145. 159
a beam. 527. (of a ballance.) 766. (of the sun.) 38. 769
a bean. 128
to bear. 121. 122. 596 882. *-out.* 868. *-with* 612. *-up.* 439. 570 *-up against.* 466. *-one company.* 902. *-witnesse.* 659. *-away.* 673. (bring forth.) 598

558. -off. 470
bearers of a corps. 949
a bear. 194
bearesfoot. 135
a beard. 251. -budding. 251. (of corn.) 127
beardlesse. 251
a beast. 190. 824. beastly. 825
to beat, tem. pr. beat. act. 401. 668. -off. 702 -small. 935. -down. 713 -into. 726. -out. 398 neu. 274
to be beaten. 729. p. p. beaten (worne.) 476 -back. 332
beating a drum. 710
a beaver. 212. 568
because. 94. 350. 724. 979
a beck. 971. to beckon. 903
to become. 910. (bee made.) 47. 52. 211 295. -of. 976. it becometh. 736
a bed. 570. 817. (in a garden.) 381. -sted, -side 570. -cloather, bedding. 571. bedrid. 295
to bedawb. 578
to bedew. 51
to play the bedlem. 824
a bee. 219
a beech. 111
beefe. 420
beere. 444
a beer. 460. 959
beestings. 415
beete. 136
a beetle, (flying.) 222 223. (of wood.) 529
to befall. 371, to befoole. 988
before. 720. -that.
to be before hand. 813
to beget, p. t. begat. 598
a begetter. 600
to begge. a beggar. 874. to begger. 683
to begin, p. t. began, p. p. begun. 38. 203. 752. 780 803. 884
a beginner. 655. beginning (entrance) 19. 304 747. -of the world. 786
to beguile. 918
to behave. 559
to behead. 669
behind. 624. 709
behoovefull. 741
to behold, p. t. p. p. beheld. 757. 992. adv. 14
to be beholding. 877
to beleaguer. 717
to belch. 292. -up again. 810
belching. 292
to believe. 358
belief. ib.
a bell. 99. 629. 643 -founder. 99. -fry. 629
to bellow. 181
bellows. 531
a belly. 253. 276. -full. 790. -god. 820. to runne belly chear. 865
to belong 449. 936
beloved. 632. 930
below. 253. 383. things. 978
a belt. 701
a bench. 556. 730
to bend. p. t. bent. ac. 116 702 n. 259
bending quite off. 88. a bending. 190
beneath. 256
bent fist. 260
to benum. 137. benummed. 579
to bepeath. 608
to beray. 824
to bereave. 485. 868
a berry. 118. 123
to beseech. p. t. besought. 873
to beseem. 842
to beset. 138. 423
beside himselfe. 829
to besiege. 718
to besmeare. 530
to beset. 988
to besprinkle. 104. besprinklings. 587
best. 95. 237. 441
to bestow (lay out.) 610 (give.) 876
to bestirre. 363. 886
to bet. 947
to betake. 189. -to heels. 204
betimes. 563
to betoken. 64
betony wild-running. 136
to betray. 211. 918
to betroth. 591
to betrust. 409
better. 813. 889. it is. 282. 488. 807. 850. betters. 901
between. 249. 262
beauty. 578 to beautifie. 380. 589. 753. beautifull. 39
to bewaile. 371. 889
to beware. 706
a bewitching. 791
to bewray. 828
beyond. 947
a bezil. 414

to bib. 813
a bible. 733
to bicker. 711
to bid, p. t. *bad.* p.p. *bidden* (command) 13 594. *-for.* 493. (invite) 555. (salute) 902. *-defiance.* 950 *-holy-dayes.* 632
a bidding. 984
big. 782. *-one as other.* 32. *-bellied, or with young.* 417. 596. *bigneſſe* 171
a bill of ones hand. 862 (of a bird.) 145 159. v. *hatchet.*
a bile. 315
a billow. 47
to bind. 396. 857. 907 *-the body.* 123. *-by recognizance.* 664
a bin. 554
birch. 112
a bird. 428. 436
bird lime. 157. *-eyed.* 450
birth. 239. 598. 984 *-come before the time.* 598. *of low birth.* 930
a biſhop. 637. 640
biſket. 407
a bitch. 186. 188
a bit (peece) 554. *ſnaffle.* 451
to bite. 186. *-in.* 914
bitter. 326. *bitterneſſe.* 920. *-girds.* 842
to blab. a blab. 838
blabber-lipped. 284
black. 89. 333. *-bird.* 153 *-berries.* 123. *-and blue.* 317. 335. *all in-* 964. *-amore.* 334
a blade of an herb. 127 394
to blade it. 950
a bladder. 296. 306
to blame. 920. *-leſſe.* 871
a blanket. 571
to blank. 883
to blare. 181
a blaſphemer. 669
to blaze. 45. *-abroad.* 914
a blazing ſtar. 63
to bleſt. 61. *a-* 80. 464
to bleach. 500
bleak. 293. 339
a blemiſh. 286
bleakneſſe. 299
to bleat. 181
to bleed. p. t. *bled. bleeding.* 975
to blend. 267
bleſſed. 996. 1000. *-neſſe.* 997
a bleſſing. 846
blew-bottle. 136
blind. 282. *-bob.* 941. *-on one ſide.* 283
blindneſſe. 299
to blink. a blinkard. 283
a bliſter. 316. 320. *that maketh-* 223
to block up. 706
a block. 108. *-head.* 284
blackiſh. 356
to bloom. 116. 125
a bloom or bloſſome. 114 117
a blot. 741
to blot out. 731. 935
blood. 268. 270. 715 *-leſſe.* 338. *-hound.* 424 *corrupt-* 328. *letting of-* 791
bloody. 714
a blow. 317. 950
to blow, n. (bloome) 125
to blow, p. t. *blew.* (breath) 55. 531 *-the noſe.* 250. *-a horn.* 413. 775. p.p. *blown.* 777
blue. 335
blubbering. 963
to blunder. 805
blunt. 85. *bluntly.* 752
to blur. 347. 741
to bluſh. 375. 923. *at firſt-* 8
bluſtring. 55
to boad. 299. 974
a boare. 426. *-pig.* 184. *-ſpear.* 426. *-boring.* 61
boaſting. 15
a boat. 471
a body. 28. *-of a tree.* 108
bodily. 21
a bodkin. 513
bogs. 68
a boy. 941
to boile. a. 267. 431. n. 432. *boild in broth.* Bold. 945. 437
bole-armoniake. 104
a boll. 434
bolled. 131. *bolne.* 308
a bond (written) 863 *to enter into-* 657 666
a bond (to tye) 242. 595 685
bondage. bondman. 610
a bone. 245. 259. *a pack of meere bones.* 796
bony. 192
a bonfire. 961
a bonnet. 514
a bongrace. 513

a book. 739. 748. -binder. -seller. 748. -of accounts. 854. without- 733
a boot. 481
a booth. 522
a booty. 721. to make- 485
a board. 530. 551. 935
to board a ship. 700
borders. bordering. 689 783. a border. 518
I bore or bare, p. t. of beare.
to bore (pierce) 527
born. p. p. a bear.
to be born. 227
to borrow (to spend.) 861 852. (to use) 860 -of one to pay another. 865
a bosome. 599
a bosse. 519. -of a book. 748
to boast. 840. boasting. 991
a botch. 314. to botch. 816
a botcher. 505
both. 207. 514. 596. on both sides. 657
a battle. 564. -nosed. 284
the bottome. 70. 759. a bottome of thred. 499 to the bottome. 538. bottomlesse. 70
a bouget. 486
a bough. 107. 529
to be bought. 496
a boul. a bouling alley. 941
bould. 945
a boulster. 571. to- 259
to boult. a boulter. 404
a boult (shot) 712. -of a door. 542. 615. boults 668
a bounce. 885
to be bound (pas. à bind) i. beholding. 877. (tied) 597. 666. 668 748
to bound. 34. 74. to set bounds. 689
to bow. a. 116. n. 259
a bow. 702. -man. -case. ibid.
bowels. 266
a bowell-priest. 645
a bowyer. 533
a bowr. 113. 382. 522
a box (blow) 260. 670 of wood. 552. 748. 796 -tree. 110
to brabble. 917
a brace (to couple.) 545
a bracelet. 519
to brag. 840. a braggard. 883. bragadochian. 841
to bray. n. 180. 190 a. 401
the brain. 340. 350. -pan. 297
a brake (to bruise) 497 fern. 45
a bramble. 138
bran. 404
a branch. 92. 107. branched. 198
a brand (live or dead) 46 (mark) 409. to brand 63. 669. 827. branded 917
to brandish. 713
to brangle. 917. a brangler 838
brasse. 100. 533. a brasse pot. 431
a brasier. 533. brasen (of brasse) 494. -faced. 285
brave (noble.) 721. a brave. 669. braverie. 518
bravely. 992
to brawl. 917
brawne. 320. to grow brawny. 260
a breach. 80. 760. 911
bread. 406. 407. 554. -corn. 400
to breake, p. t. brake, broke, ac. 121. -off. 32 -off for a time. 310. -in 391. 692. -out. 230 -up (a letter.) 691 936. (a law.) 689 -thorow. 900. (tame.) 176. n. (burst.) 80 315 (into passion) 893. -the fast. 567. (a bankrout.) 865. -out (in scabs.) 310. -wind backward. 824. -in pieces. 691
break of day. 35. 576. a breakfast. 568. a breaker of league. 689 without breaking off. 886
to breath. act. 55. 275 -out, n. 272. 328
breech vide britch.
to breed, p. t. breed. 29 274. 561. bred nobly 930
bredth. 783
a breast. 273. -plate. 699
broth. 214. 328
to brew. a brewer. 444 brewes.

brewes. 421
a bribe. 661
a brick. 338.526
-wall. 380
a bride-all. 592
a bride. -groom. -maide. 591. -well. 668
abridge. 473
a bridle. 451
a briefe. 227. adje. 993 -ly. 753.756.993
a briar.
bright. 24. 85. 339. to make 532. brightneſſe. 38
the brim. 564
brimſtone. 104
brine. 73
to bring. 169. 235. 374 836. -in. 462. -forth 194. -out. 431.562. -on the way. 902. -forth young. 598.978. -leaves -flowers, -bloſſomes. 105. -to that paſſe or ſtay. 865. -up (nouriſh) 599. -into houſe. 555 -up together. 709
the brink. 583
a briſtle. 426.506. briſtly. 206.582
the britch. 258. britches 512.580
brittle. 100.939. -neſſe 863
broad. 245.547
to broach. 445
a broach (ſpit) 431.758 (ſpeare) 759
a brock. 207
to broil. 430
broken. p.p. (a break) 307.631. -up 388. -winded. 460
a broker. 492.505
a brooch. 519
to brood. a brood. 147
a brook. 69.418. to brook. 891
broom. 136.138. a- 581
broth. 558.796
a brotheller. brothelhouſe. 827
a brother. 601
brought (p. p. à bring) 302. 490. -out. 708 -a bed. 597
brown. 334. (paper) 935
to bruiſe. 91. 497. a bruiſing. 317
a brunt. 711
to bruſh. a bruſh. 581
bruſh-wood. 529
a brute (fame.) 836
brutiſh. 814.896
bubble. 72. to bubble. 63
a buck. 199
a bucket. 583
a buckle. 515. a buckler. 699
a bud. 117
a buffet. 260. a bug. 238
bugloſſe. 136
to buy, p. t. bought. 431 494. -up. 491. a buyer. 493
to build. 146. 525. built. 168. a building. 522
a bull 181. bulls-pizzle. 668. a bullace. 119 120
a bullet. 712. the bulke. 108
a bullock. 417. a bulruſh. 139. a bulwarke. 613
a bunch. 285. to bunch out, n. 245.256. bunch-back'd. 175. to bunch. ac. 497
a bundle. 169.486
a bung. 445
a bungler. 840
a bunting. 155
a bur. 134
to burden. 460
a burden of a ſong. 754
a burgeſſe. 619
a burglarer. 669
to burie (berry). 961
to burle. 503
burnet. 136
to burne, a. 961. -away. 97. -alive. 669. -incenſe. 641. n. 45. -out 47
burnt. 104. 320. -wine. 440
a burning feaver. 310
to burniſh. 532
burrage. 136
a burrow. 619. a burrow 205
burſt a peeces. 466
buſtennеſſe. 307
to buſſe. 599
a buſh. 138. -of haire. 586
a buſhell. 764
buſie. 888. to be buſie, or looke buſily to. 686 815. 900. a buſie-body. 837. buſineſſe. 686
a buſkin. 514
a buſtard- 150
but. 9. 11. 67. to butt. 182. (to ſhoot at.) 316. a butt of wine. 763
a butcher. 420 butchers

butchers-broom. 138
a butler. 431.564
butter. 416. -fly. 223
226
a buttery. 211
a buttock. 258
a button. 514
a buttresse. 538.546
by. 934. -and by. 106. 531
836
a by-way. 477. -words.
753

C.

A cabbage. 126
a cabbin. 512
a cabbinet. 998
a cable. 466
to cackle. 160
a cage. 419
a caniffe. 799
a cake. 408
calamint. 136
a caldron. 431
a calfe. 415. -of the leg.
256. sea- 168
to call. 185. 335. 347
(name.) 70. -up. 576
-upon 631. -together
629. -out, forth. 413
-to mind. 346. 348
a calling (trade) 886
-out. 352
to calk. 469
callow. 147
calm. 465. calmely. 886
caltraps. 410
a camp. 704
a can. 562
I can. 905. -not. 690
to cancell. 731. 866
cancer. 43
a candle. 743. -stick. 745
a canker worm. 217. 223
(sole.) 346
cankered stomach. 891
canonicall. 631
canons. 712
to canonize. 647
a canopie. 574
canvassing. 840
a cap. 514. -case. 273
capacity. 12
a cape. 74
to caper. 943
Capricornus. 43
a captain. 697
captious. 838
a car. 455
playing cards. 941. to
card. 503
care. 364. I care not for.
729. 883. carefully.
727. 736. 886.
careleſſe. 798
careleſly. 318. 886
a carkas. 338. 796
to carouſe. 823
a carpenter. 527
a carper. 838. to carp.
916
carraway. 131
carrets yellow. 136
to carry. 48. 175. 225
397. 461. 486. -back.
268. -away. 466. 546
-along. 268. -out. 414
-to and fro. 552. -a-
bout. 411. 641. -toge-
ther. 418. -to burying.
959. (behave.) 840
caryed about one. 767
carriage enforced. 683
a carrier. 935
a carriere. 451
a carrion. 328
a cart. 455. 456. -rut. 459
-whip. 668
to carve (grave) 771
(meat) 557. a carver.
676. 557
a caſe (matter.) 752
(to keep a thing) 552
(hap) 373
a caſement. 540
to caſhiere. 723
a casket. 552
a caſſock. 512
to caſt, p. t. caſt (hurl)
466. -out, forth. 409
271. 228. a ſmoakie
ſmell. 744. -round a-
bout. 277. -off. 876
546. 605. -accounts
866. -metall. 94. 99
100. 533. -in ones teeth
876
to bee caſt away. 465
in a ſuit. 660. 662
caſt in, over, and beſides.
768. -out. 509. -to
wide world. 228. -a-
way. 742. -off. 868
-clothes. 505
a caſt. 941. caſting (vo-
mit) 792. -forth. 772
-account. 756
a caſter of lots. 645
a caſtle. 717
caſuall. 971
a cat. 211
a catch. 471. 515
to catch. 12. 195. 427. -at.
975. -fire. 45
catching adj. 316
catchpoles. 653
a cater. 431
cattell. 130. 174. 221
a caterpiller. 223. 226
cavalry. 698
a cave. 78. 522
to be caught. 205
to cavill. 838. a poore
cavill

cauill. 725
a caul. 513
to cauſe (make.) 33 (procure.) 80. 297. 371
a cauſe. 292. 359. 722
a cauſie. 616
to ceaſe. 178. 939. without ceaſing. 31
to celebrate. 648
a cenſer. 643
century. 136
a century. 697
certain. 16. 386. 836. 795
certainty. 749
to certifie. 934
to ceſſe v. ſeſſe.
a ceſtern. 623
ch. in greek. v. K.
chaffe. 399
to chafe, or be in a chafe. 892. 894
a chafing. 791. -diſh. 434
558
a chain. 458. -of gold. 519
a chair. 730
to challenge (claime.) 859. (into field.) 950. a challenge. 868
a chalice. 562
chalk. 104
a chamber. 573. 848. -fellow. 676. -pot. 577
a chamberlain. 676
chamfered. 760
to champ. 267
a champion. 949
chance. 970. by chance. 445. to chance. 670
742
a chancellor. 676
a chandler. 533
a change. 31. 968. 973
to change. 231. 889. -culler. 885
changable. 64
a changling. 606
a channell. 66
a chanter. 773
to chap. n. 469. chaps. 301
a chaplain. 638
a chapman. 493
a chappell. 638. 987
a character. 8
charcoal. 46
to charge (give in charge) 983. (a gun.) 703. (to aſſault.) 715. 718 (lay to ones charge) 658. 917
a charge (given in charge) 983. (coſt) 596. 620. 695
a charger. 434
chary. v. wary.
charity. 997
a charm. 793. 907
a charret. 455. 457
a chaſe. 189
to chaſe. 715. -away. 984
chaſt. 825. chaſtity. 827
to chaſtiſe. 612. chaſtiſement. 11. 870
to chat. chatter. 160. 298
cheap. 101
to cheapen. 493
to cheer up. 440. 954
to make good cheare. 820
cheerfull. 245. 915. on cheerly. 992
cheerfully. 883
to cheat. 817. a cheating. 951
a cheater. 923
to check. 451. 876
checker-worke. 551
-wiſe. 382
a cheek. 249. -puffed. 249
cheef. 567. -ly. 914
cheeſe. 217. 416
a cherry. 111. 119. -tree.
to cheriſh. 55. 127. 599
cheſſ-play. 941
a cheſt (coffer.) 552 848. (breſt.) 253 -nut. 121. 123. 334
to chew. 212. 560. -the cudd. 184
a chicken. 147. chickweed. 134
to chide. 922. chiding. 870
chief. 227
child. 8. 230. children 236. 612. 777. to bee with-231. great with-596. -hood. 235 -birth. 595. to grow a-235 in child-bed. 597. childiſh. 941
to bee chill. 54. chill. 783
to chime. 619
a chimney. 47
the chin. 251
chine. 259
a chink. 469
a chip. 527
to chirp. 160
choice. adject. 409. 880
at ones choice. 594
choice. ſub. 806
to choke. 301. 394
to chooſe or make choice of. p. t. choſe. 361. 657 673. 817
choſen. p. p. 739. not chooſe but. 967
a chopping knife. 420. to chop. a. 527. n. 42. vid.

vid. change.
a chuf. 284
a church. 622. -yard. 960
a church-robber. 669
a churl. 917. -iſh. 895
-iſhneſſe. 842
to churn. 416
of cryſtall.
cinquefoile. 136
cinnamon. 135
a cipher. 495
a circle. 758
a city. 484. 613. cheef- 675
a citizen. 614. 650
a cittern. 775
civill. 842. 895. -war. 691
to civilize. 724
clad. 959
clay. 527
claiey. 393
to claim, or lay claim. 859
a claim. 868
to clamber. 100
clammy. 104
to clap hands. 954. -up. 490
a clapping. 331
clarie. 135
a clark. 629. 676
clark of the market. 766
to claſh. 713. claſhing. 333
a claſp. to claſp. 515
to clatter. 643
to claw. 263
a claw. 148. -backe. 925
cleave. 731. 935. to make- 86. 229. 400. 450 579. 581. 624. cleanly. 738
cleer. 25. 71. 381. 578 769. -ſtar-light. 149
to cleere. 387. (diſcharge.) 866. to get cleer of. 38
cleerly. 752
to cleave (rive.) 32 ſtick.) 247. 270
a cleft. 268. 275
clenlineſſe. 578
to cleanſe. 315. 414. 641
clemency. 661
a cliffe. 79. 100
to clime. 100
to clip (ſheare.) embrace. 229
a clipper of coin. 669
a clocke. 623. 772. (what is a clock.) 772 -maker. 533. to- 160
a clod. 81. 416.
to clod together. 422
a clog. 184
to cloy. 67. 374
a cloiſter. 638
a cloke. 517. ſhort- 512
a cloke-bag. 486
cloſe (hid.) 641. 691 (narrow.) 539. -and ſtill. 831. -by 158. 330 ſtoole. 573. -place. 624 -together. adv. 267
cloſely. 116. 186. 920
a cloſe. 411
cloſet. 998
to cloath. 192
cloth of gold. 675
cloths. 377. -worker. 503
clothier. 492
to clotter. 416
cloven-footed. 184. 422
cloves. 132
a clout. 505. to clout. 826
a cloud. 49
a clown. 917. clowniſhly. 559
clowniſhneſſe. 842
to cloſe up. a. 267. 407 n. 318
a clue. 499
a club. 713
a cluſter. 759
a coaſt. 76. 783
a coat. 121. 512. 514 -of maile. 699
a cob. 160. cobiron. 431
a coblar. 506
a cobweb. 226
a coach. 455
a cock. 159. (ſpout.) 445. (of hay.) 418
cockall. 941
to cocker. 612
cockleweed. 394
a cod (of puls.) 128. 307 (of the body.) 182 -fiſh. 166
a cofer. 552. 796. 848
a coffin. 959
cogging. 925
coy. 907
a coiſe. 513
to keep a coil. 987
to coin. 495. coin. 494
coins. 536
cold. adj. 26. 136. 320 ſub. 53. 59. 116. a cold. 300. to bee- 558
coldly. 886
a cole. 46. -rake. 434 -black. 334
colewort headed- jagged- 126
a colet. 519
collaterall. 56
a collier. 533
to collogue. 928
a collop. 560
colloquintida. 123. 136 colour v. cullor.
coltsfoot. 136 a combe.

a combe. 586. cockes- 159
a comma. 747
to command. 594. -over. 668
a command. commandement. 867. 983
to commence. 737. -a suit. 658
to commend. 914
commendably. 870
a commission. 677. one. in- 662
commissioners. 659
to commit unto. 663
commodity. 491
a common. 411. -wealth. 649
the common sort. 429. 589 - people. 841
commonly. 339. 711
communality. commoners. 651. 654
a commotion. 691
to commune. 932
to come, p. t. came. 230 995. -by (get) 805. -to passe. 42. 72. 129. 995 -to mind. 904. -on. 160 370. -after. 36. 779 -again. 310. -short. 797 -upon. 715. -forth. 954 -between. 656. -backe. 489. -at. 83
things to come. 365
a coming in. 542. -short. 797
comely. 242. comelinesse. 580
comfits. 566
to comfort. 631
comfort. 266. 906
a company (band) 697 (travelling.) 476 -keeping, -keeper. 820 865. bad- 931. to- (lie) with. 827. to keepe- 984
a companion. 919. 930. to be- 939
a compasse. 758. (mack) 387. (mariners.) 463
to take compassion. 912
to compell. 683
to complaine. 367. 663 891
a complaint. 367
complementing. 925
a complexion. 278
to comply. 968
to compound. (agree.) 657
to comprise. 260. 760
to put to compromise. 657
a comrade. 10
to con over. 734
to conceive. 12. 22. 735
a conceit. 6. 344. 357. ill- 908. wedded to owne- 812. highly conceited of. 841. conceits. 842
to concern. 673. 837
concerning. 176. 985
a conclusion. 991. -of a speech. 752
to condemne. 980
condition (covenant.) 856. (quality.) 801 931. -upon. 861
a conduct. 462
a conduit. 583
a confection. 796
to confer. 934
conference. 567
to confesse. 659. 998
to be confident of. 807
confidence. 872
confining. 671
to confiscate. 669
to confound.
to confute. 752
a congie. 925
a conjurer. conjuring. 988
to conquer. 688
a conqueror. 721
to consider. 803
consideration given. 857
a consort. 774
to constitute. 43
constitution. 279. 293
to constrain. 865
a consumption. 311
contagious. 314
to contain. 260
to continue. 981
in continuance of time. 967
continually. 48. 66. 110 726
on the contrary. 799. 817
to contrive. 380
controller. 676
to conveyover. 330. 456
a conveyance. 857
convenient. 470. 539. 750
conveniencie. 862
to converse or be conversant. 918
converse. 901
to convert. 989
a cook 431. -shop. 625
cookery. 431
a cord. 389
to coole. act. 275. n. 432
coolnesse. 513
to set a coppy. 732
a coppis. 529
copper. 99. 444

a coop. 160
a cooper. 533
cordiall. 792
a cord. 234. 275. 120.315
courage. 710. courageous. 882. -ly. 883.
corke 122
a courſe (race) 31. (of meat) 565. to courſe. 948
courſe. adj. 450. of a courſer ſort. 90
a kings court. 679. (of law) 624. 649. 664. -yard. 544.547
a courtier. 675
a couſin. 593.601.603 -german. 604
to couzen. 494. 817
a couzener. 817. 913
corn. 217. 385. a corn 309 320
a corn-chamber. 400
a corner. 536. 758. carved corner-wiſe. 89
a cornet (ſhalme) 710 (in an army) 708
a coronation. 683.697
a corporation. 619 655
correction. 728.870
to corrupt. 817.931
corruption. 376.818
courſe. 503. a dead corſe. 959
to coſt. 496
coſtly. 695
to make coſtive. 123
coſtiveneſſe. 303
to coth. 302
a cottage. 522. 524
cotten. 503. 738
to couch cloſe. 2. 748. n. 275
a couch. 570.571
a covenant. 856. to- 689 856.857
to cover. 54.251.450.571
covered. 699. a cover. 535. of a booke. 748 a covering. 147
a coverlet. 571
a covert. 189. covertly. 920
to covet. 509. 818. covetous. 845. covetouſneſſe 848
to cough. 234 824 a cough 275
a covie. 424
a coul. 638. -ſtaffe. 534
a colt. 179
a coulter. 391
counſell. 906. to- 899
a counſellor. 640.871
to count. 756 (eſteeme) 288.508.785.930
countenance. 244
a counter. 756
a counterfeit. 771
counterfeited. 85. 442 -colour. 578
a counterfeiter of coine. 669
a counter-pane. 857 -poiſon. 793
to counter-poize. n. 786
a county. 668
a coupling. 261 belonging to a- 416
a cow. 417
a coward. 885. 886
cowardlineſſe. 885
a crab. 326. -fiſh. 172 louſe. 218
crabbed. 832 (hard) 750
to crack. 159
a crack. 59.703
crack-braind. 805
a cradle 228.230
to crack of. 840.841
craft. 918. a craft. 377 crafty 355. 817. a crafts-man. 378 craftily. 816
a cragge. 78 cragged. 77.100
to cram 160.820 crammed. 292
the cramp. 294.313
a crampiron. 537
a crane. 152.457
a crash. 59
a cratch. 414
a craven. 885
to crave. 875
a craver. 874
to craul. 223.312
crazie. 295. crazineſſe. 790
to creak. 204.543
cream. 416
to create, creation. 18
a living creature. 227
credit. 659. 863. haſty crediting. 812
a creek. 74
to creep. 143. 223. -in 801 -upon. 728. -about. 211 creeping. 212.213
creſſes wild. 134
a creviſh. 172
a crib. 414
a crick. 294
a cricket. 224
to cry out for. 871. -out (as a child.) 227 -quittance. 891
a cryer. 653. crying. 230 275
crimſon. 337
a cringe. 925
to croke. 160 212

a crone. 409
crooked. 148. 248. 758
to crop. 117. a crop. 385
(of a bird) 145
to crosse. 835
crosse. adj. 373. 467. a crosse. 669. 813 -cloth. 513 -line. 758 -way. 479 -bow. 712 -bow-men. 698. crossenesse. 909
crouching. 925
to croud up. 267 -in. 837
to crow. 159
a crow. 160
a crown. 674. (of the head) 343
of the same crew. 795
cruell. 832
cruelty. 896
a crum. 225. crum. 407
to crumble. 81
crump-footed. 289
crumpled. 118
a crupped. 452
to crush. 320. 673
crushing. 317 -out. 440
crust. 407
a cruse. 562
a cub. 186. 203
a cucko'd-maker. 827
a cuckow. 160
cuckow-pintle. 132
a cucquean. 827
a cucumber. 123. 566
a cud. 267
a cudgell. 180. 668
a cuffe. 260
to cull. 409
a cullet. ib.
a cullander. 433
a colour. 333. 503. colours. 463. 709. to- 100. 578
sundry-coloured. 158
a culver. 154 -tail. 536
to cumber. 487
cumbersome. 874
a cumber. 510
a cunny. 205
cunning. adjc. 355. 925 sub. 817 cunningly. 771
any cuntry. 687. 783. the cuntry. 686. my native- 723
a cuntryman. cuntryfolke. 756 -people. 686. my- 691. of our cuntry. 495
a cup. 564 -board. 562 -bearer. 564. 676. -shot. 823. a great- 562
a cupping-glasse. 791
cupples. 243
a curasser. 699
to curb. 451. 668
curbed by. 594
to curd. a curd. 416
to cure. 313. 319. 790 796
too curious. 456
curiously (exactly) 886
to curle. 586
curl-headed. 280
curling-irons. 586
a current. 65
currants. 123
to curry. 450 -favour. 901. 928
a currier. 508
a curry-comb. 450
to curse. 893. curst. 832
a curse. 915
a curtain. 745. 954
curteous. 831. 901
a curtesan. 827
a cushion. 572. 576
a custard. 408
custome. 801 (toll) 621. 685
a customer. 677. (buyer) 493
to cut. p. t. cut. 93. 193 504. 713. -off, away. 108. 527. 558. 706 796 -downe. 528 -out 42. 86 -tongue. 669 -up. 796 - asunder, in pieces. 558. -thorow. 37. 551 -the throat. 420
cut. p. p. 554. -downe. 418
a cut (lot) 644. a short- 475
a cutler. 533
a cut-purse. 485. -throat. 669
a cypresse. 115

D.

TO dag. 668
a dagger. 420. 713
the day. 34. 41 (victory) 641 - light. 35. 149 -time. 283 - far spent 568 - before. 431. -after. 976. the shortest- 38. dawning of- 35 t'other- 976. every- daily. 34. 611. 734. a day-booke. 742. two, three, eight daies. 635
dainty. 456 -bit. -tooth. 820 - dishes. 150. 408 daintily. 754
a dairy. 409 -maid. 415
a daies-man. 675
a dale. 78
to dally. 856
a dame. 609. a damme. (mother.) 598. (to stop.) 470. to dam. 67
dammage. 658

damoſin-tree. 111
a damp. 58 328
a damſin. 120
a dandeprat. 238
to dance. a dance. a dancer. 943. a dancing. 942. -on a rope. 945
danger. 394. to bee in- 465. in danger to. 594 681
dangerous. 684
dangling. 181
dank. 549
to dant. 885
to dare. daring. ib.
dark. 20 to grow- 36
to darken. 113
darkneſſe. 31
darnell. 129.394
a dart. 712
to daſh againſt. 470.541
a date (fruit) 123. (of writing.) 786. out of- 680
a daughter. 593.598
a daw. 60
to dawb. 517
a dawber. 533
the dawning. 35
to dazle. 951
a deacon. 638
dead. 678 -coale. 46. -corps. 961 -ſleepe. 293 -of the night. 987 -wine, -beer. 443
deadly. 311.691.956
deaf. deafiſh. 282
to deale (doz) 607. 830 870 -out. 270. -between. 492 911
a dealing out. 869. dealer. 492
debate. 656. to debate. 891
debauchednesſe, 728
to decay. 939. decaying. 957
to deceaſe. a- 647
deceaſed. 678
deceit. 918
deceitfull. 355.478
to deceive. 361.918
decencie. 580
to deck. 463.468
to deck. 618
to decipher. 783
a decoction. 792
a decree. 654.863. to- 661
a deed (written.) 863 an ill- 871. in very- 17.986
to deem. 693
the deep. 468. 474
deeply. 536
a fallow deer. 199
deer. adj. 493. adv. 491 496
to deface. 347
to defalk. 756
to defame. 833
to defeat. 872
to defend. 410.718
a defendant. 659
to defie. 800
to defile. 825
to defloure. 827
a degree. 23. 877. by degrees. 737
to delay from day to day 886
a delay. 365
to delight, or take delight 932.940
delight. 366.726
to deliver to. 748.857
to be delivered of young. 597.598
to delve. 205. 210. 439
a delver. 381
a deluge. 69
to demand. 2.862
to demean. 840
demure. 830
to demur. 886
a den. 78.189.522
to deny. 659. 811 -ſtiffly. 811.858
a demiall. 874
a deniſon. 619
to denounce. 693
a dent. 760
to depart. 902
to depend. 957
to depoſe (swear) 659
to deprive. 868
a deputy. 677
a death. 63
to derive. 41
to deſcant. 750
to deſcry. 627.769
to deſerve. 586.870
a deſert. 631.871
to deſire. 12.363 (pray) 541
deſire. 818. earneſt- 198 364.799
a deſk. 630.738
to deſpair. 13
deſperate. 799
to deſpiſe. 880
deſtiny. 977
to deſtroy. 719
deſtruction. 919 utter- 719
det. 866. to run deep in- 865
to determine. 806
death 606.610.965- puniſhed with- 669- day. 964
a detter. 864
the devill. 988.989
devils-milk. 136
to deviſe. 355.754.913
devotion. 641
to devour. 568

devoutly. 998
dew. 53
a dewlap. 181
a die. 759. *dice.* 941
-box. 941
a diall. 772
a diamond. 89 (figure) 759
a ditch. 423. *standing-* 497
a ditcher. 381
to die. 125. 273. 723. 966. *ready to-* 956
that dyes alone. 328
to dye colours. a dyer. 503
a difference. 244. 343 (jarre) 911. *to put-* 333. *what is the-* 886
to dig. 248.381
diligently. 803.886
dim. 769
dim-sighted. 149.283
a dimple. 251
to diminish. 872
to dine. 568
a dinner. ib.
a dining room. 555
to disanull. 663
to disappoint. 363.872
to disarm. 723
to disburse. disbursements 854
to discern. 283.327
discernable. 504
to discharge (pay) 866 (doe.) 652.983. (acquit) 661. (a gun.) 703. (from war.) 723
a discharge. 866
to disclaime. 868
to disclose. 147.838
to discomfit. 717
to discontent. 361
to be discontented. 892
to discontinue. a. 801
to be discouraged. 885
to discover. 211
a discourse. 567
to discourse. 750.916
to discredit. 840
discreet. 355.725
to disdain. 902
to disease. 294
diseased. 279
to disfigure. 285
disfranchising. 671
hard of disgestion. 438
to disguise. 955
to disgorge. 820
disgrace. 288. 870. 930
to- 589
a dish. 593
to disinherit. 605
dishonesty. 511. 826
to dislodge. 704
to be dismaid. 370
to dismisse. 632
disobedience. 605
to disorder. 362
disordered. 29.931
to disparage. a. 589.840
to dispatch. 268.294.807 983
to dispense with. 907
to dispay. 107
to displease. 361
displeased. 892
to displeasure. 862
disposition 245.176.930
to dispraise. 833. *dispraise* 870
to disprove. 752
to disquiet. 368.917
to disseise. 868
to disrank. 715
a dissembler. 634
dissolve. 799.852
a distaffe. 498
distance. 709
to distaste. 369
distempered. 292
distinctly.
to distinguish. 747.749
distracted. 281
distresse. 166
to disuse. 801
ditany. 134
ditch-dock. 136
a ditty. 962
a diver. 474
divers. 168. *of diverse kinds* 344
a diviner. 644
divine power. 644.977
a divine. 992
divinity. 993
to make division. 656
to divorce. 594
dizzinesse. 297
a dock for a ship. 468
doddor. 134
to dodge. 886
a dog. 186.424
dogged. 895
a doke. 760
a dole. 683
a dolt. 284
to doe. 799. 803. 834 (commit) 871 (finish) 525. *-amisse.* 907.923 *-good.* 881. *to have to do with.* 827
to bee done. 259. 920 (finished.) 391
done. 814.900
a doore. 542.543
-cheek. 541
within doores. 482
out of doores. 594
a dormouse. 208

dorman.

dorman. 545
to dote. 235. *to dote on.* 829
dotard. 234
doter. 829
dotage. 297
doultish. 805
a doubt. 357. *to stand in–* 435
doubtfull. 749. 750. 986
doughty. 885
a dove. dove-house. 154
down. 251
downe. 120. *a downe.* 78
downe-hill. 79 *–ward.* 49 249. 604
a dowry. 589. 590
dow. 406
a drab. 827
to drag. 668
a dragnet. 427
a dragon. 214
a dray. 456
to drain. 392
a drainer. 272
a drake. 160
a draper. 492
a draught (copy) 732 (shape) 8. (drunk) 564. (patterne) *–net* 427. *–horse.* 455. *–hound.* 424 (jakes.) 624
to draw. 459. 583
to draw forth, out. 137 433. 445. 560. *–to.* 190. 271 *–dry.* 683 *–out.* 268. 525. 531. 758. *–770. –neere.* 186 *–aside.* 954. *–over with* 319. *–cuts.* 644. *–up in writing.* 652. (a weapon) 700. (by sent.) 424
a drawer. 564
draw-bridge. 473. 615
to be drawn asunder. 722
a dream. 344
dregs. 383. 447
dreggish. 441
dread. 369
to drench. 104
to dresse cloth. 503
dressing. 379. 521
dry. 77. 136. 321. 418. 764
to dry. a. 350. 497 n. 106
dryed. 169. 170
to drill. 737
drink. 440
to drink. p.t. *drank.* 564 788. *to drink of.* 823
to drive. p.t. *drave. drove.* 390. 454 *–on.* 464 *–out.* 594 *–off* (delay) 886 *–away.* 561. 634. 984. *–back.* 718 *–in.* 527
to drivell. 824
to be driven away. 793
a driver. 180. 454
to drizzle. 51
a droil. 698
a drone. 219
to droop. 886
drooping. 234
to drop. 51. 72. *–downe* 52. *–in.* 269. *–off* 117
a drop. 53. 72. *a small–* 51 *great–* 519
droppings. 300. 445. *by drops.* 51
the dropsie. 311
dropwort. 136
drosse. 97. 400
a drove. 409
to drowne (plunge) 71 (kill.) 669
drowsie. 208. (sicknesse) 293
a drudge. 698
drugs. 796
a druggist. 794
drugsters ware. 104
a drum. 710
drunk. a drunkard. 823
to be drunk. 824
to be due. 611
dubble. 407. *to–* 751 *–tongued.* 816
a dublet. 512
a duck. 160. *to duck* (dive) 424 *–down the head.* 352. 541
a dug. 229
to dull. 137
dulled. 85
a dullard. 354. 886
dulnesse. 354
dumb. 282
dun. 337
dung. 211. 387 414 *–to* 157. 286 *–hill.* 159
a dungeon. 616
a dunce. 284
dart. 81. 481
durty. 616
durtinesse. 579
duskish. 769
dust. 81. *small–* 772
dutch. 586
duty. 652. 886
a duzen. 756
a dwarf. 238
to dwell. 343. *–together.* 588
a dweller. 523. 619
a dwelling. 522. 539 *–house.* 539

E.

EAch. 154. 189 -other. 592 -by it selfe. 429
eager (in taste) 326. (in sight) 711
an eagle. 160
an eare. 204. 299 -picker. 262. -ring. 519 (hand) 127
to ear. 385. earing. 390
an ear-wig. 223
the east. 31
easter. 648. 779
to eat. 118. 120. 560 788 --up. 219. 568 864 -fast. 820. greedily. 559. fit to 170 222. 420. p. t. eat. p. p. eaten. halfe- 431
an eatall. 820
eaves. - dropping. 546 -dropper. 837
ease. 375. to-- 463. 573
easing. 671
easie. 883. (not loud) 734. -pace. 453
the ebbe. ebbing. to ebbe. 76
eddy. 466
an edg. 85. 584. 713. to set teeth on- 298. edging 518
to eek. 782
an eele. 166
an effect. 795. to-- 803
an egge. 147
egging on. 871
an eye (sonat ei.) 246 -lid, brow 247 -salve 792. 795. -- sight. 951. --bright. 134. corner of- 248
either of both. 514. 594 (both) 631. -or. 297
an electuarie. 796
an elegie. 794
an ell. 762
an elbow. 260
elders. 901. eldest. 608
eldern. 138
an elf. 987
an elm. 113
else. 3
embalmed 959
an embassadour. 677. embassage. 983
embers. 45
to embill. 695
embowed. 551. 759
to embrace. 229. 599
embroiderer. 509. 675
embrued. 716
eminent. 880
an emmet. 225
emerall. 95
to empair. 293
empairing. 860
to empale. 722
an emperour. 677
emploied. 888
employments. 344. 929
empty. 292. 468. to- 792
emroids. 305
to enact. 686. 687
to encamp. 704
enchanted. 793
to enclose. 411. 652
an encounter. 715. to- 294. 711
encouragement. 870. 871
encumbrance. 487
encompassed. 138. 583
encrease. 387. to- 872. a.
to endammage. 914
to end. a. 311. 469. 632 (a speech) 752. n. 254
an end. 804. the one- 458
an ending. 953
an endevour. 851. to- 363 641
to endite. 732. 738
to become endlesse. 656
endowment. 880
endued. 142
to endure. a. 883. n. 536 I cannot- 747
an enemy (publike.) 692. 703 (private.) 893
to enfeeble. 293
to engender. 30
an engin. 772
England. 663
English. 494
to engrave. 733. 771
to engrosse (all.) 490 (a writing) 652
to be enhanced. 496
to enjoy. 366
to enkindle. 58. 710
to enlarge. 618. 752
to enliven. 940
enough. 699- and to spare. 848
to enquire. 478. 726 914
to enrage. 177
enraged. 644. to bee- 892
to enrich. 682
to enroll. 647. 695. enrolment. 650
ensignes displayed. 709 (companies.) 697
to ensnare. 430
to enstall. 675
to ensue. 812
to enter. a. 639. n. -into. 641. 643

enter-

entercourſe of trading. 491
enterſeering- 290
an enterlude. 952
to entermeddle. 837
an enterpriſe. 872
to entertaine. 489. 879 902
entire. 376. -friend. 909
entiſement. 822
entrals. 266
to entrap. 410
an entrance. 1. 544
to entreat. 873 -pardon. 908 -fairly. 683
an entreaty. 496
to entrench. 704
an entry. 540 -door. 992
envy. 681. to- 373
to environ. 717
to enure. 702. 724. 801
to enwrap. 277
eve-long. 995. -while. 986
an Evle. 686
eely. 576
to even. 723
eveſt. 939. in- (given) 908 857
eveſtneſſe. 992
eveſtly. 726. 873
the eveth. 19. 27 ſeal- 104 -quake. 80. eveben. 535
to eſcape. 425. 467. 742
to eſchew. 883
eſpecially. 75. 95. 198
to eſpy. 322
to eſpouſe. 591
an eſſay. 737
an eſſence. 96
an eſtate (of life) 851 889. (goods) 608
to eſteem. 601
to eſtrange. 909
eternall. 978
an evaſion. 883
even or equall. 869 (not odde.) 941 -weight. 766. -as to make- 400. 541. 552. yea- 12. 96
holy-dayes eve. 632
evening. ſub. 40. adj. 64
ever. 838 -and anon. 362 -more. 750 -laſting time. 957
every. 2. 10. 855 -one. 761. 855 -other day. 310 -whit. 994 -where 886
an evet or eft. 215
an evidence (written.) 683. to give in- 659
it is evident. 779
evill. 360. 368. 800
an ewe. 409
an ewer. 556
to exact. 864. exactly. 886
to examine. 749
an example. 752. 860
to exceed. 797
exceeding. 726
exceedingly. 351
excellent. 354
except (unleſſe) 67 (ſaving) 110
exceſſive. 275
an exchange. 481. 722 855
exchequer. 682
an excuſe 885. to excuſe. 907
executors. 714
to execute. 661
execution. 641. an executioner. 668
exerciſe. 737. 940. to- 943
to exhort. 899
expence. 854
experience. expert. experienced. 355. 725
to explain. 749
an exploit. 722
to expound. 631
to expreſſe. 753
an expreſſion. 751
in expreſſe words. 752
to extoll. 982
extortion. 868
extreamly. 915
extremity (rigour.) 663. 871. (of paine) 791

F.

THe face 578. -upward. 575 to ones face. 910
a factor. 492
to fade. 106
fading. 503. 966
a fadom. 762
a faggot. 529
to faile. a. 660. n. 797 885. 923. a failing. 793. failing of. 106. to fain, v. feign.
fain (deſirous) 885. 930
to faint. 302
fainting. 302
faint-hearted. 885
faintly. 886
faire. 278. 578. (equall.) 869. -to ſee to. 176 -ſhewes. 925 -wind. 467. -dealing. 927 -ſpoken. 901 -tongued. 841. fairly. 925
a faire. 491
a fairy. 987

faith. 358
faithfull. 919
to fall. p. t. fell. 496
713. 981. -off, away.
110. 967. 980. -back.
235. -to decay. -quite
downe. 61. 537. -in-
to. 307. 425. 465
-upon. 188. -to. 606
-out (happen.) 10
809 (asswage.) 307
ready to 538. -in hand
with. 11. -in love
with. 829 -out (to
bee fallen out.) 911
p. p. fallen.
a fall. 376. the fall of the
leafe. 37. falling out.
911 -sickneſſe. 312
fallow. 387. 383
falſe latine. 747 -verſe
754
falſely. 144. 190
a fault. 662. 732 893
922
to faulter. 856. faulty.
751
famous. 880
a family. 589
familiar. 927
famine, to famiſh. 420
a fan. 399. to -450. 513
a fane. 456
three-fangd. 213
fancie. 240. 343
far. 738. 757. 934. -off
489 767. -and wide.
78. thus -991. ſo far
from, that. 854
a fardel. 486
fare (diet.) 787. to fare-
well. 902. 999
a fare. 472
a farm, farmer. 386
farneſſe. 787
to farrow. 185
a farſet. 552
farther off. 767
farthest aſunder. 313
to fart. 824
a farthing. 494. 866
faſhion. 511. 586. for a-
733. 907. to bee out
of- 680. it is the -of.
805. to -19. 531. 771
faſhioned. 596
faſt. adj. 467. to make-
468. 548. adv. 733
to faſten into. 31 248
391
to faſt. 790
a faſt. 416 440. 503
a father. 593 -in law.
593. 600 -leſſe. 606
love 602. God -631
fat. ſub. 422. adj. 270
278
fatted. 420
to favour. 912. to win-
901
favourable. 998
to fawn upon. 928
fawning. 928
to feare. 363. 369. 370
feare. 366. 369. 370. 716
for- 391. 540
fearfull. 204 -neſſe. 885
a feaſt 565. 965. -of de-
dication. 615. -of ta-
bernacles. 648. a fea-
ſter. 555
featly. 751
feature. 244. 590
a fee, v. reward. -for
phyſick. 794
to waxe feeble. 939
to feed. p. t. fed. a. -nice-
ly. 820. n. -upon
155. 189. 420. paſ.
to be fed. 996
a ſtout feeder. 568
to feele. p. t. felt. a. 321
n. (endure.) 598
-paine. 296
feeling. 323. no- 294
-paſſ. 296
a feend. 668. 987
a feeld. 385. open -396
feet. 86. 215. 309
to fein. 754. feined. 578
784. 885
a fell 507
to be fell. 895
to fell downe. 529. not
felled. 611
fellocs. 457
a fellon. 316
a fellow (equall.) 901
(in contempt.) 883
-in office. 613. drunk-
kard, or good- 821
-ſouldier. 710. ſilly
587. fellowes in a
houſe. 910
fellowſhip. 672. 989
a felt. 481
a fen. 68
fenegreeke. 135
fenell. 132
fenny. 139
a female. 165
to fence. 247. 380. 478
-off. 95
a fence. 411. a maſter of-
949
a feoffee in truſt. 606
fern. 45. 136
a ferret. 209
a ferry. 472. -boat 471
to feſter. 318
to fetch. 462. -wind. 275
fetches. 128

a fether. 572
a fetter. 668
to fetter. 430
bearing deadly feud. 892
a fever. 310
few. 967
fiell. 45
fickleneſſe. 897
a fiddle.-ſtick. 776
to fiddle with fingers. 951
fie upon. 578 -for ſhame. 586
fierce. 176. 711. 893. to bee- 196. fiercely. 51 -neſſe. 294
a fig. 123. -tree. 111 117
to fight. p. t. fought. 699 -it out. 711.-at ſharp. 950
a fight. 59
a figure caſter. 911
figwort. 136
a filberd. 111
to filch. 919. filching. 867
a file.to file. 532
filings. 532
to fill. 20. 526. 564. up again. 315
a fillet. 518
a fillip. 670
a film. 241
filth. 469. 579. filthy. 828
a fin. 143
a finall bearing. 664
fine. 24. 95. 623
a fine. 667
to fine. ibid
to find. p. t. found. 17 -out. 253. 355. 403 -fault with. 838. -by experience. 321
a find-fault. 838
a finger. 261.-breadth. 762 finger-ferne. 136
to finiſh. 391. 592
finkell. 131
fire. 24. 44 -ball. 712 -pan. 434 -brand. 46 to ſet on- 58. to bee on a- 45.-ſtone. 90
fiery. 41
a fire-tree. 115
firſt. 8. 251.-fruits. 639 at the-7. 45. 273. 946
a fiſh. 163. 436. to- 417
a fiſher. fiſh-pond. 427
a fiſt. 260
fit. 440. 724 -match. 294. 310. to- 514 731. to make- 526. 796
to be fit for uſe. 935
fitly. 264. 738 -than is fitting. 539
a fit. 310
five. 261
a flag (banner.) 461 (ſedge.) 387
to flag. 106 flagging. 284
a flagon. 449
a flaile. 898
a flake. 935
to flay (fley.) 420. 864
a flame. 60. to- 45. 47
the flank. 256. in- 715
a flap. 260. 670
to flaſh. 60. 62. flaſhing. 56
flaſhy. 326
a flasket. 552
flat. 249. to lay- 55 flats. 466
to flatter. 923. 924
flattery. 921
a flaw. 55. 466
flaxe. 497
a flea. 218. -bane 136 -wort. 134
to flea v. flay.
fleam. 272
a fletcher.
fledge. 147
to fly to. p. t. fled. 625 716
a fleece. 584
fleering. 916
a fleet. 700
fleeting. 965
fleſh. 241. 328 -forke. 433 -glew. 124
to fly. p. t. flew. p. p. flown. 147. p. t. fled (run away.) 430. 527 -back. 886
that can flye. 223
flickering. 274
a fly. 223. 561 .flap. 561
flight. 425
a flitch. 421
to flinch. 856
to fling. p.t. flang, flung. 2. 712. n. -away. 204
a flint. 85. 743
to flit. n. 625. 958. flitting. 412. 966
the flive. 303
a flocke. 409. 410. in flocks. 152
flocks of wool. 503. 572
a floore. 398. 551
to flote. 122. flotes. 471 floting. 73
to flooriſh. 751
a flood. 66. land-69. -gate. 67
flower. 404 fine- 408
a flower. 117. womans- 231

to flow. p. p. flowne. 65 75
a flourish. 773. to- 105
a flute. 775
a fluxe. 231
a foe. 893
fodder. 190
a fog. 20. 45. foggie. 278
to foile. 95
to foin. 713
a foist. 468. foisty. 400
foisted in. 786
a sole. 179
fole foot. 136
folke. 920. 951
to follow. 136 969 -hard. 183 -close after. 36 -ances minde. 899 (example.) 736
a follower. 640
to fome. 426
food. 177. 190. 267. want of- 351
a fool. 680. 725. foolery. 925. fool-hardinesse. 883. foolish. 805. foolishly. 508
a foot. 633
a foot. 257. 514. -of hill. 79. -of a song. 754 -man. 698 (lacky.) 676 -lesse. 144 stoole. 556. -path. 476 -step. 423. footing. ibid.
for, nam. 19. 29. prep. 481. -all that. 177 363. 969. -and against. 750 -over. 996 1000 -nothing. 905
to forbeare. 806. forbearing food. 790
to forbid. 13 p. t. forbad p. p. -bidden. 867
force. 690. forces. 708 of no- 900
to force out. 61. 440
a ford. 472
to fordoe. 663
to fore-arm. 974
to fore-cast. 813
a fore-doore. 540 -finger. 262 -front. 540 709 -man. 942 -runner. 313 -skin. 648 -sight. -staller. 490 492 -teeth. 267. -top. 580. -thinking. 367 -tokens. 974
to fore-see. 808. 813. 976 -slow. -stall. 6. 661 -tell. 644 -warne. 974 shew. 63. -know. 976
to forfend. 984
a forfet. 667. 683
a forehead. 245
to forge. 531. forged. 578. 786. a forger. 669
to forget. 349. forgetfulnesse. 347
to forgive. 893
a fork. 418. 430
a forme. 730. (of scholars.) 737
to forme. 194
formed. 21
former. 252. 813
formost. 23
forrage. 706
forren. 462. 692. a forreiner. 621
a forrest. 189
to forsake. p. t. -sooke. p. p -saken. 476. 976
forsooth. 585
to forswear. 834. 858
to fortifie. 613. 708
a fortifier. 698
a fortification. 704
forthwith. 947
a fortresse. 718
a fortune-teller. 645. 951
forward. 272
a foster-child. 219
to foster. 599
foul. 581 -mouthd. 917 to- 229. 745
to fould up. 504. 936
a fould. 504. foulding-doores. 615
to bee found (à find. 91) 724
to founder. 468
a fountaine. 65
four. 23. 478. -footed. 143. 267. -square. 759. -dayes space. 635
a fowle. 143. a fowler. fowling. 428
a fox. 203
foxe-taile. 134
a fray. 656
a fraight. 470. 472
fraile. 939. a frail. 434
a frame. 241. 259. 622 to- 161. 769. to put out of- 362
frank. 878 -and free. 905
franckincense. 124
frantick. 281. 644
a fraught. 472
free. 620. 684. (frank) 878. 996. -man. 610 619 -born. 610 -hearted. 850 cost. 821 for- 594. to make- 610 619 723. freely. 662 849
a freckle.

a freckle. 286
a friend. 489. 918. very n. ere- 917. friendſhip. 921
French pocks. 316
a freuſie. 261
to freeze. 50. 52. 54
freſh. 118. 503. -ſupplies. 715. -man. 737. -water. 166
to fret. 2. 98. n. 892
a fretting. 290. 305. fret-work. 551
to fry. 431. fried. 437. a frying pan. 431
fry (of fiſh.) 165
Friday. 41
a frier. 638
frighted. 62. to be- 883
a fringe. 518
a fritter. 408
to frizzle. 586. frizled. 943
a frock. 512
a frog. 212
to be frolicke. 366. frolicking. 331
from. 485. -of. 499
front of an army. 715
frontiers. 689. 783
a froſt. 53. 54. hoar- 53
froth. 73
froward. 373. 832. frowardly. 886
frowning. 245
frozen. (a freez.) 53. 54. 76
fruit. 117. 127. -left. 118. -of the womb. 596 that beareth- 112. -full. 387. 388
frumenty. 402
a frump. 941
a fugitive. 672
full. 273. -moon. -ſea. 76. -of moon. 528
to full. a fuller. 503
to fulfill. 666
fulſome. 292
to be in a fume. 894
fumitory. 136
the fundament. 268
a funerall. 960. -ſong. 754
furie. 297
furre. a furrier. 209. 507
to furbuſh. 532
a furlong. 762
a furnace. 96. 549
to furniſh. 699. furniture. 452. 699. 848. 954
a furrow. 391. 392
furrowed. 760
to further. 724. furtherance. 906
furthermore. 834
furze. 138

G.

A Gabardin. 512
a gabler. 819
to gad. 887
a gad-bee. 221
a gage. 862. to- 914
to gaggle. 160
agay. 133. gaily. 754
gain. 405. 490
to gain-ſay. 752. 811. 899
a gale. 55
the gall. 271. 306
a gallamafry. 23
gallangall. 132
gallant. 675
a gallery. cloſe, open. 546. 616
a galling. 290
a gally. 464. 468
a gallon. 763
to gallop. 451
a gallous. 668
a game. 423. 947. too gameſom. 831. gameſter. 941
a gammon. 421
to ganch. 722
a gander. 160
a gang. 248
to gape. n. 117. -after a. 405. a gaping. 58. 78. gaping. 469
garbage. 436
to gard. 675. -round. 724
a gard. 682 (of cloths) 518
a garden 379. adj. 111
garden endive. 136
a gardian. 606. 984. 985
to gargle. 301
a garland. 133
garlick. 131
a garment. 217. 504. 581
a garner. 400. 622
to garniſh. 751. a garniſhing. 518
a garriſon. 719. -ſouldier. 718
a garter. 514
a gaſh. 760
gaſtered. 62. gaſtlineſſe. 370
a gate. 615. a little- 992
to gather. 117. -together. 66. 328. -up. 396. -to a head. 715
a gavel. 395
to gaze. 757

to geld. 183. gelt. a gelding. 178. 291
Gemini. 43
a generall. 697
a gentil. 561
gentle. 51. 831. 895 -pacted. 453. to waxe- 188. -manlike. 724
gently. 79. 903
gentlemint. 136
germander. 134. water- 136
to get. p. t. gat, got. 377 725. 991. -again. 868 -out. 622. -leave. 906 by heart. 733. -the better. 950 -away. n. 425 get thee- 919
to ghesse. 356. 645. a ghessing. 357. 974
a ghost. 631. 964. 987
a giant. 238
giddinesse. 297
a gift (given.) 878 (faculty.) 324
a gig. 941
to giggle. 845
to gild. 519. gilded. 562
gills of fish. 163
a gild. 655 -hall. 649
gilty. 662. 668. to bee- 868
gilt-lesse. 662
a gin. 428. 430. 533
ginger. 131. garden- 134
to gird. 516. -to, -on 701 -at (scoff.) 916
a girdle. 516
a gisle. 941
to girt in. 267
gith. 136
gives. 668
to give. p. t. gave 414 707. 715. 855. -leave. 41. -the place. 840 -a blow. 260. 950 -part. 849. (thanks) 875 -up (yeeld.) 868. 942 950. (the ghost) 958 (account) 995 -over. 178. 195. 939. -it out. 877 -a voice. 906 foul language. 904 -sentence for, against. 661 -gift for gift. 878. -for dead. 956. p. p. given. 340. 509
it is the guise of. 917
glad. 934. to bee- gladnesse. 366
glasse. 93 -bottle. 587. a drinking- 562. -case. 562
to glance. 283 -at. 916 -out. 60
to glave. 427
glased. 550. a glasier. 533
gleaning (corn.) 396 (grapes.) 439
glib. 166
to glide. 275
to gly. 283
to glimmer. 45
to glister. 43. 89
to glitter. 679
a glister. 791
glory. 990. 1000
glorious. 995
to set a glosse. 753
a glove. 514
a glover. 492
to glow. 45. 46. a glowworme. 223
to gloze. 923
glue. to glue. 530
to glut. 820. a glutton. 284
gluttony. 822
to gnar. 187
to gnash. 298. 426
a gnat. 218
to gnaw. 217
to go. p. t. went. p. p. gon. 287. 475. 478. 511 919. -aside. 738. 752 -in. 540. 992. (wear.) 511. forward. 734 -backe. 488. 734. -beyond. 12. 172. 854 -on, forward. 886 (profit.) 735. -out with. 884. -before. 973 -downe. 34. -over again. 390. -round about. 39 -too and fro. 911 -out. 766 -to see. 919 -without. 874 goe too. 13
to learn to goe. 230
a goad. 390
a goal. 946. a gote. 183
a gob. gobbet. 560
to gobble. 820
a goblet. 563
God. 18. 596. -send good of. 992. godly. 976. 984. godlinesse. 994
a going out. 547 -alone. 533
goggle-eyed. 283
gold. 95. 531 -weight. 766. -smith. 531. -finder. 624. golden. 494 562
good. 245. 299. 360 799. 900. (wine.) 441. (verse.) 754 (happy.) 912. -for nought. 931. -turn. 877. as- 861. for ones-

mes- 803. -fort. 245
to be good at. 196. -againſt. 308
goodly. 176. 638. 934
the good-man. -wife. 609
goods. 490. 608
good will. 906
gone. 116
a gooſe. 160. 334. green- 150 -berry. 123
a gourd. 125
gorbellied. 284
gore. 315. 318. 716
a gorge. over-charged. 823
gorgeouſly. 675
a gormandizer. 820
the goſpel. 631
a goſling. 150. 160
gotten. 578. 847
to govern. 978. a governour. 687
governance. 649. 728
government. 623
the gout. 309
a gown. 512. 513
a grace. 288. 452. to- 593. 722. 737
a graff. to- 382
gray. 233. 334. 339. to grow- 280. -bound. 414
a grain. 123. 762. in- 503
grammar. 748
a granada. 712
a grand-father. -mother. 601. great- great-great-grand-mothers great-grand-mother. 602 -child. 604
to grant. 889. 971. 997
a grape. 440 -gathering. 439
a grapple. 700. to- 713
graſſe. 134. -hopper. 224
to grate. n. 198. 543
a grate 550. 652. a grater. 434. grating. 774
to grave. graven. a graver. 771
grave. 832
a grave. 961 -ſtone. 962
gravell. 82. -ly. 120. a gravel-ſtone. 582
graſing. 409
greaſe. 329. 422. 457
to greaſe. 457. greaſie. 422 -locks. 503
great. 54. 190. 676. -with young. 415. 596. -ſtates. 455. 841. -grandfather, &c. 602. 604. ſomewhat 747. to take by- 534
a great many. 739. -ſort 740 -deale. 849. -matter. 733
greedy. 846 -gut. 810
green. 318. 522. (unripe.) 117. 326. to be- 109. 110. a- 336. 745
greeſe. 185
to greet. 902
a gridiron. 431
grief. 375 -of heart. 306
to grieve. a. 835. n. 367
grieſe of the breaſt. 795
grievouſly. 667
grim. 832
to grin. 187
to grind. p. t. ground. 465
grinders. 267
to gripe. 301. 321. -from. 846
gripings. 305. -at the ſtomack. 306
a griſt. 404
a griſtle. 241
grit. 82
groat 494
griſly.
a grocer. 492
the groin. 255
to grone. 890. groning. 331
a groome of the ſtable. 450
to grope. 322
groſſe. 268 -witted. 82 354
a grove. 111. 189. 336 641
groveling. 575
ground ſmall. 82. 404
the ground. 385. on- 83 529. to put under- 961
ground (land.) 719
groundpine. 136
groundſell. 134
a ground-worke. 4. the firſt grounds. 993. ſetlings. 27
at full growth. 232
to grow. p. t. grew. (become.) 203. -up. 125 139. 231. 232. 908 -on. 320 -out. 125 -leſſe and leſſe. 295 -naturally. 925 -againe. 110. 529. -together. 997. -out of kind. 129 -out of uſe. 935. p. p. grown. 231
a grub. 217. to grub up. 94. 205
to grudge. 905 -at. 851
a grudge. 909
gruell. 130. 402. 558
to grunt. 184
grypavis. 230
a gueſt. 485. 555. 878
a guide. 476
gule. 918

to gull. gullery. 951
to gull in. 821. a gull. 725
a gulf. 70. 74
a gullet. 267
to gulp downe. 823
gum. 124. the gummes. 298
a gun. 712 -powder. a gunner. 703
to guon. 187
to gush. 65
a gust. 466
a gut. 268. 820
a gutter. 583. 760

H.

A Haberdasher. 491 507
a skolars habit. 737
to hack. 137. hacker. 669
hackny. adj. 455
an haft. 558
a hag. 669. the hag. 575
a hagesse. 421
hay.-stack. 418
haile. 52. it haileth. 50
to hake. 824
hair. 103. 206. (of the head) 584 796 972 -cloth. 582 -lace. 513
hairy. 144. hairen. 404
a hall. 676. 544
to hale. 464. 470
a halberd. 713
half. 608 -a yeer. 39. a yeere and half. 765 -eaten. 431
to hallow. 642
halon. 396
to halt. halting. 289
a halter. 450
a halver. 386
the ham. 256
a hammer. 525. 531
a hamper. 552. to- 428
a hanch. 256
a hand. 451. 260. 309 -breadth. 762. -full 395. 764. the back, palm, hollow of- 26- -kercher. 250 -to hand (to come to handy-gripes.) 713 -over head. 969. at- 745
handy-craft. 377
to handle. 321. (use.) 612
the handle. 435 --of a ballance. 766
handsome. 264. 589. 750 -ly. 264
ones own hand-writing. 732
to hang. p. t. hung. a. 669 -by, on. 99. 701 -about. 679. n. -upon. 431 -by, at. 119 -together. 242 -downe. 106. 458 519. -over head. 883
banging 745. -on 461 -of bull. 79
a hang-by. 680 -man. 668
a hanger. 713. hangers. 701
hangings. 679. 954
hansel. 655
to haunt. 191. 827
hap 970. haply. 7
a hapharlot. 520
to happen. 275. 298. 375 482
happy. 912. 968
happily. 735. happinesse. 851
a harbour. 113. 470. to- 669
an harbourer. 669
hard. 98. 321. to be or wax- 320 -at hand 745 -harted. 912
hardy. 722
to harden. 98. hardning. 320
hardnesse. 93. hardly. 467 801. 885
a hare. 204 -brain. 805 -foot. 134
to harken. 726
a harlot. 827
harm. 372. 919 -lesse. 148. 636
harnesse. 699. horse- 458
a harper. 773
a harrow. 393. to- 390
harsh. 321. 326. 774 -nesse. 7
the hart. 631. 273. (of a countrey) of timber. 529. 744. out of- 388. next the- 568 with all my- 729. by- 733
a hart (stag.) 198
to harten. 464. 792
hartily. 849. 908
the harth. 431
hartwort. 136
harvest. 395. (time.) 37. 198
a hasp 459
in hast. 733. hasty. 812
to hasten or make hast. n. 488. 886. 992. a. 451
hastings. 118
hasty. hastily. 992
a hat. 481. 507. to put off- 901
to hatch. 147

a hatchet. 525
hatches. 463
hate. hated. 909 to hate 360
a hatter. 492. 507
to have. 67.74.97
a haven. 470
to make havock. 314 865
a hawk. 148
a haw. 138
a hawn. 127
hawty. -mſſe. 840
hazzard. 941.970
the head. 341. 519 541. -ake. 297 -peece 699. -long (downfall.) 546. -ſtrong 450. the foſepart of- 341. the hinder part of- 345. heady. 805. two-headed. 213
het. 595
to heale. a. 722. 792. n. to begin to- 319
a heape. 43. all on a- 752. to heape up. 397 847
to hear. 341 -judicially. 659. hearing. 330. (of a cauſe) 659
a heaver. 481. 631 hea-ſay. 836
heat. 59.273
to heat. n. 52. a. -again 558
heath.
heathenish. 641
heathenism. 963
to heave. 527 heaven, v. heven.
heavie. 321. heavineſſe. 940. -moulded. 356
-things. 175
a hedge. 380 -hog. 206
to take heed. 484.706 not heeded. 18
heedleſneſſe. 798
heedfully. 726
the heel. 257
a hey (net) 423
heifer. 417
to grow to that height. 840
heil. 279
heinous. 641 (offence) 798
an heir. 605
hell. 958. 980. (fire) 989
to het held. 690 -faſt. 450
an helmet. 699
help. 872. to help. 174 525. 741 -with. 508 p.p. holpen.
health. 293. in good- 787
a health. 564. to be healthfull. 788
a hem. 518. to- 411
hempe. 497. hempen cloth. 500
a hen. 160. hence. 194 342
henbane. 136
a herald. 698
here. 15 -and there. 70 752 -after. 345
a herd. 410
a herring. 169
a herſe. 962
hether. 356.465
heven. 19. 958. 998 from- 980
heavenly. 760
to hew out. 527
a hewer. 526
to hiccop. 292
hid, hidden. 191.995
to hide. p. t. hid. 147 810
a hide (skin) 193. 506 (gut) 421
hideous. 75. hideouſly. 202
a hireling. 534
high. 38. 116.446. 627 -prieſt. 643. -treaſon. 669 -ſhoes. 481 -water. 76
higher. 664. 737. highly. 152
a hill. 79. -billock. 78 205
a hilt. 701
a hind. 198.199.425
to hinder. 44. 357. 487 804
a hinderance. 510.900
the hinder. adj. 252 -moſt. 709
the hinge. 543
a hip. 256.309
to hire. 534. 963. hired. 386.455.523
his. 32
to hiſſe. 213
an hiſtory writer. 785
to hit. p. t. hat, hit. p.p. hitten. 703. -home. 950
a hive. 384
to have no ho. 848
hoary. 329 -hairs. 233
hoarſneſſe. hoarſe. 275
hoaxed. 407
a hob. 917. hobgoblin. 987
a hog. 184 -ſheep. 584
hogſenell. 136
hogs-bread. 126
a hogs-head. 440

to hoise. 463
a hole. 210. to make- 527
holy. 631 -water. 641
-dayes. 887. 1000
hollow. 252. 759 -hearted. 816. hollowed. 760
a holly, holme-tree. 110
138. sea- 136
holsome. 437
home. 721 -bred. 174
619. at- 224. -ly. 503
homest. 800. 897. 930
(of body) 825. honestly 863. honestly. 607
honey. 219. -dew. 53
combe. 219. -dresser. 384
honour 918. to- 723. 880
1000
honorable rewards. 870
a hood. 513. 737 hooded. 638
a hoof. 179
a hook. 427. 700. 767 by hooke or crooke. 846
to hoord. 682
hope. 364. to hope the best. 363. to put in- 13. out of- 13
hops. 444
to hop. 941
bore-bound. 136
a horne. 198. (trumpet) 413
horned. 422
horrible. 714. 913
a horse. 176. 450 -race 948. -litter. 456-man. 451. 698. -keeper. 450 -leach. 218
to get on horse-backe. 451
a horse-men. 698
hose. 514
an host. 485
an hoast. 1000
an hostage. 707
hot. 24. 136. 321. 579 -wether. 38 -house. 549
a hovel. 411. 522
to hover over. 883
the hough. 257
to houl. 160. 410. 890
to hold. p. t. held. 264 391. 558. -at. 493 in- 67. -blamelesse. 871. n. -on. 897 -ones peace. 833. together. 242. 515. 651
a strong hold. 720
houlding (lasting.) 503 -much. 446. 760. p. p. houlden fast. 851
a hound. 424
houndstongue. 126
an hour. 31. 75. -glasse. 772
a house. 536. 540 -leek. 125. -of correction. 668. -and ground. 386 (pedegree.) 601 -keeper. 609
household. 609. -bread. 407. -government. 609 -gods. 987. -stuffe. 848
how. 325. 609. -much, or great. 852. -many 822. -soever. 184. 668
the huckle-bone. 256
a huckster. 492
a hue. 503
huge. 229. 314. 466. 771
to hull. 436. 466
a hulk. 468
huls. 128. 398
humane learning. 17
to humble 840. humbly to request. 873
humble bees. 210
humble. 998
to hum (as a bee) 219
an hundred. 697
an hundred times. 96
hung up (p. p. ab hang) 31 -meat. 438
to be an hungred. 292
hunger. 788. hungry. 410
to hunt. 423. -by foot. 424. -after. 198
hunting. adj. 424 -staffe. 426
a huntsman. 423
a hurdle. 114
hurds. 497
to hurle. 61
hurly burly. 691
to hurry. 32. 466
to hurt. p. t. hurt. 490 569. 881. 907. p. p. hurt. 275
hurtfull. 311. 812
a husband. 588 -man. 385. a good- 851
husbandry. 385. good- 852
a husk. 121. 127
a huswife. 609
a hut. 522. 704
a hutch. 552
hyssop-wine. 442

I

To jabber. 210
the Jacinth stone. 89
a jack (turn-spit) 431
a jacket. 512
a jade. 460
a jag. 518. 760
a jaile. 624. a jailer. 668
a jakes. 624 -farmer. 624
james of a doore. 541

to

to jangle. a jangler. 917
a jar. 911. jarring. 774
a javelin. 712
the jaundice. 306
a jaw. 212. 248. the jaws 301. jaw-bone. 149
idle. 887
to jeer at jeering. 843. 844
jelly. 53. 270
a jennet. 453
jeopardy. 394
a jerkin. 512
a jest. 842. a jester. 680 844. in jest. 670
black jet. 101. to jet. 453
a jewell. 89. 519. 848
a jeweller. 519
a jewtrump. —harp. 777
a jiber. 916
a jipsie. 591
if. 2. 4. 6. if not. 84
ignorant. 361. 724. to be— 904. 975
a jibbet. 668
jimmols. 772
to jingle. 643
ill. adj. 801. adv. 847. —favoured. 278 —governed. 931. of ill name. 930
an iland. 783
an imagination. 6
immediatly. 958
to impart. 274
an imp. to imp. 382
impertinently. 752
implements. 434
to imploy. 796
importunate. 874
impost. 682
an imposture. 315. 319
to impoverish. 853
to imprint. 346
to imprison. 429
improvement. 490. 603
in-bred. 330. 376
incense. 124
an inch. 762
to inchant. 986. inchantment. 988
to inclose. 122. 128
income. 385. 854
incontinently. 632
to be inconvenient. 914
incorrigible. 799
an incumbent. 637
indeed. 586. 839. 892
an indenture. 857
indifferent (mean) 11. 237
to indite an offender. 669
indirect. 867
infantry. 698
to inform 904. against 917
an informer. ib.
an ingate. 275. 544
an ingredient. 796
an inhabitant. 491
inheritance. 606. 852
ink. 935 —horn. 738
to get an inkling. 914 to give— 788
to enlighten. 31
an inmate. 621
an inne. 625. keeper. 485
inner. 256. 279 —most 109. —room. 544
innumerable. 978
to inrich. 853
to invade. 706
an inscription. 562
insensiblencesse. 342
an inside. 759
of great insight. 355
an instance. 752. 860
an instant. 61. instantly. 424. 735
the instep. 257
instigation. 691
instruction. 728
to intangle. 425. 428. 612 953
intemperate. 865
to intend to. 936
to intercept. 936
interchangeably. 537
interest (usury.) 864 (right) 868
to enterlace. 752
to intermingle. 89. 916
to interrupt. 904
an interveening. 965
inteſtate. 606
to intimate. 788
to intice. 428
into. 397
to inveigh against. 892
to inveigle. 428
to invest. 277
inviolable. 990. inviolably. 834
inward. 340
jocund. 331. 915. to be— 366
jogging. 352
joy. 366. to joy a (wish, God give joy.) 373
joyfull. 953. joyfully. 489
jolly. 883
to joine together. 366. 747 930 —with. 728 —in company. 984. a joiner 530
a joint. 261. 309. 579 putting out of— 289. (of a straw) 127. to joint close. 530. 544
a jointure. 590
to jot. 453. a jot. 96
a journey. 488 —man. 610. a journall. 489 provision for— 482
a jouk-head. 284
it irketh. 873

to be irkſome. 306
iron (vulgò *yurn*) 98
adj. 393. *red hot-* 659
it is. 6
ice. 54
icie. 76
an iſicle. 53
an iſſue (out-going) 67
(end) 808 (off-ſpring) 595. 605. *to iſſue.* 250
an itch, itching. to itch. 219. 294. 316

a judge. 658. 661. 662 *to-* 343. 995
a judgment. 662 *-hall.* 624 *-ſeat.* 664
a jug. 535
juice. 124. 440
iuie. 138
to jumble. 794
a jump. 195. 737
junkets. 566
ivory. 190. adj. 675
juſt. adv. 88. 703. *-as* 920 *-ſo.* 10
juſtice. 855. *to juſtifie.* 997
juſts. 948
jutting. 546

K.

A Kall or kell. 277
a kay (haven) 470
kebbers. 409
a keele. 469 *-fat.* 440
to keem. 503. 586
keen. 326
to keepe. p. t. 490. *kept.* 552. 650. 682 (maintain.) 827 (day or feaſt) 592. 635. 648 955. 964 (funerall 960 *-to* 22 *-away from* 184. 634 *-bed.* 294 *-watch.* 704 *-out.* 542 *-good houſe.* 565 *-in.* 869. 893 *-under* 668 *-cloſe.* 858. *-in due meaſure.* 818. n. *-in.* 597 *-long.* 117. *given to-* 858. *a keeper.* 676. 858
a keeping counſell. 614
that keepeth counſell. 831
a key. 548
keen. 33
a kennell. 189 (ſink) 250
a kerchief. 513
a kernell. 121. 123. 127 145. (in the fleſh) 272. 276. *full of-* 440
a kettle. 431
a kibe. 309
to kick. 177
a kid. 183. *a kidney.* 269 276
to kill. 213. 294. 311. 425 641 *-himſelf.* 885. *fit to-* 417
a kill, kiln. 549
a kind. 22. 23. 339 *-of* 20
kind. 895. *kindly.* 902
a King. 674. *-fiſher.* 146
a kingdome. 675. 685
kin. kindred. 593
to kindle. 45
a kinſman. 879. *by* (marriage) 593 (blood) 601 (by fathers ſide) 593
to kiſſe. 599. *a kiſſing.* 826
a kitchin. 434
a kite. 148
a knapſack. 486
a knave. 691. 917
to knead. a kneading trough. 406
a knee. 256
a knife. 558
a knight. 686
to knit. p. t. *knit.* 226 *-up.* 518. 750
a knitting. 261
a knob. 285. 527
to knock. 540
a knop. 117
a knot. 515. 516. *without-* 139 *knotty.* 750
to know. p. t. *knew.* 2. 325 355. 494. 968 *throughly.* 389 *-one from another.* 235. 324. 330 *ſo far as I-* 993. p. p. *knowne.* 339. *to make knowne.* 975. *to be-of.* 926. *not to be-* 858 *not knowing.* 871
knowledge. 355. 357 859. *to come to-* n. 914 *to my-* 835. *without. his-* 919
a knuckle. 261
a knur. 527
koller. 272
Kriſt. to kriſſen. 631
a kriſtian. 975
kriſtmas. 779
Kronicles. 785

L.

A Label. 518
labour. 883. *to fall in-* 598
a labourer. 534
a lace. 518
to lacke (come ſhort) 797. *to find lack of.* 851
a lacking. 797
a lackie. 676
a lad. 231
a ladder. 544
to lade. 432. 468. p. p. *laden.* 721. *a loading.* 470 *a ladle.*

a ladle. 432. a lay. 773
to lay. 4. -for. 804 -hold on. 321. 341. 435. 531 -open. 752 -flat. 529 -aside. 745 -in order. 395. -levell. 719. -close. 810. -to get. 841 (a wager) 947 -out. 783 (spend) 854 -upon. 431 -the cloth. 552 (egs) 147. laid on. 791
layings out. 482. 854
a lay-stall. 217
lamb 181. 415 a lamb 420
lame. 376. to be- lamenesse. 289
a lance. 713. to- 315
to lanch. 468
a land. 74 -alwaies in tilth. 388 -marke. 689 -tilled. 388. to- 470
a landresse. 581
a lane. 617
a language. 15. 489. 993
languishing. 293
lank. 278
a lanthorn. 546. 746
a lap. 599
to lap up. 959 (lick) 559
a lappet. 519
a larder. 431
large. 251. at-largely. 564 752
a largesse. 683
a lark. 153. 159
lascivious. 183
to lash it on. 865
a lask. 303
last. 216. 273 -of all. 66 339. 403. 723. at- 319 493. to last long. 441
a last. 506. lasting. 117 118 407. to be- 125
to latch. 330. 415. 445
a latchet. 514
late. 118. of- lately. 346
the latter. 34. 686 -crop. 419
lattin. 15. pure- 992. in good- 747
latton. 100
lattis. 541 -wise. lattised 550
to laugh. 843 -unreasonably. 845. to be- at. 156
laughing or laughter- 331 -stock. 238
to lavish. 852
lavish spending. 853
a law. 597. 661. 674 maker. to make- 686
law (right) 657. -lesse. 672. it is lawfull. 674
a lawyer. 658. 660
a laxe. 168
lazie. 886
a lazull stone. 90
lead. 101. to lead. p. t. led. 700. 943 -a life. 568
a leader of the way. 454 691
a leaf. 107. 110. 531
leavie. 439
a league. 689
to leak. 440. 469
lean. 278
to lean upon. 481. 545 -toward. 661 -aside. 538 -down. 571 -hard against. ib.
a lean-to. 546. a leaning stock. 481
to leap. 366 -yeer. 782
the least. 262. at- 542. 779 848. to make- of. 891
to leave. p. t. left. 439 634. -off. 178. 806
without leave. 859
a leaver. 534
lechery. 826
a lecker. 850
a leech. 794. a leek. 131
lees. 383. 448
to be left. 398. 497. 844
the left hand. 264. on- [illegible] left-handed. 265
[illegible] 190. 256
leisure. 888. to be- 929
leisurely. 809
a lemman. 827
to lend. p. t. lent. 861 862. a lender. 864
length. 783 -at length. 43. 403
Leo. 43
leprie. 886
to lerne. 16. 724. 726. 733 -perfectly. 4. 480. otherwise. 732 -wit. 814 lerned. 724
a learner. 730. learning. 4. 734. civill- 993
the lesk. 255
lesse. adj. 199. 493. adv. 767. to lessen. 872
a lesson. 734
lest that. 884 -any. 275
a let. to let (hinder) 509 804
to let (suffer) one have 859 -passe or alone. 195 in or out. 163. 269. 902 out (to ferm) 523. 863 (for hire) 386 -off (a gun) 703
lether. 508. of- lethern. 481. 669 -dresser. 506
a letter (a, b, c.) 8 (epistle.) 934. 936
lettuce. 125
a levell. plain. 58

to levell at. 703. by levell 526
leven. levened. 407
a levie. 620. to- 697
a leveret. 436
leud. 655. 669. -neſſe. 798. 816
liable. 681. to lib. 184
a libbard. 195
Libra. 43
a library. 738
to lick. 194. 559. 792. a lick-ſpit. 820
licoris, licoriſh. 136. 138
a lid. 535
to lie. 575. 583. -bid. -along. 83. -next to. 275 -in wait. 410. -downe. 574
lying ſtill. 388. -together. 826. a woman lying in. 597
a lye, lying, to lye or tell a lye, a lier. 913
lye (ley, lee) 581
liedger. lievtenant. 677
life. 142. 610. to the- 770 recovering- 226. matters of life and death. 667
to lift. 321. 457. 534. 541
light (brightneſſe) ſub. 24. 31. 42. 746. to ſtand in the -42. 745. to- 743
light (not heavie) adj. 321. 407. lightly. 834 (nimble) 487. -hartneſſed. 711. -of beleef. 812 -of carriage. 831
to light off 451. a lighter. 471
to lighten (eaſe) 465
it lightneth. 62. lightneſſe. 839
lightning. 58. 60
lights. 275
like. 749. -as. 531. -as if. 286. ſuch- 975. in like manner. 286
to like. 2. 511. 577. n. 594
likely. 34. 358
likeneſſe. 93
a limb. 309
a limbeck. 137
lime. 526. limber. 380
to limit. 672
to limn. 770. to limp. 289
a linage. 601
a line (drawne) 947 (rule) 758. by line. 527 a ſmall- 458
ligwort. 136
lingwort. ib.
to linger. 886. lingering. 311
a link (pudding) 421
fine linnen. 500
a lintell. 541
a lion. lioneſſe. 202. 337
a lip. 251. 559
a liſper. 282
a liſt (catalogue) 650 740. (to eat) 789. liſts. 946
to liſt. 674. to liſten. a liſtner. 837
to be liſtleſſe. 886
liſtleſſneſſe. 910
a litter (of young) 185
to litter. 450
little. 298. 547. 849. very- 51. a poor- 225. never ſo- 275. by little and little. 801
to live. 273. 524. 620 -upon. 215
a live coale. 46
lively. 503. to be- 886
the liver. 268. 270
liverwort. 136
living (alive) 770. -creature. 142. 164. ſub. (food) 485. 852.
a lizzard. 215
lo. 14. 362. a lob. 715
a loaf. 406. 554
a loath. 792
a loboch.
a lock. 548. -ſmith. 532
locks (hair) 518. 586
a lode. 397. to- 198. 487
a lode-ſtone. 86
to lodg. n. 625
a lodging. 485. 570
a loft. 544
lofty. 115. 523
a log. 108. logician. 749
a loin. 258. 277
loiall. 919
a loiterer. 722
to lol. out. 559. lolling. 284
to long. 363. 805. longing 364
long. 251 -laſting. 118 311. -lived. 198. 598 -tongued. 838. -ago, ſince. 346. 594. 935. ſomewhat- 119. adv. a long time. 536. 806 868
ſo long as. 46. 179
the longer-lived. 198
longwort. 136
loneſome. 639
to look. 283 -back. 459 big. 885 -before. 804 -about. 808. -into. 266 -to one 815. to- 384 727 -like. 8 -upon. 540 -fierſh. 105
a Look. 8. 214. a looker on 954
a looking

a looking downe. 287. -glaſſe. 246
a loop. 515.712
looſe. 511. to be- 298
a looſneſſe. 303
to looſen. 123.307.516
to lop. 519
a lord. 975. 1000. (baron) 686
a lordſhip. 688. the Lord. 633.648. Lords day. 41
loſſe. 485.490
to loſe p. t. loſt. 96.366 947. -love. 909. -the way. 622
to be loſt. 173.972
a lot. 644. to have for ones- 823
loth. 801. to lothe. 292
lothing. 369.374
love. 682.997-charm 907
to love. 411.600.820
lovely. 901. lovingly. 902
loud 576.703-crying. 331
low. 78 734. -water. 76 lower. 276. loweſt. 38. lowly. 840. to low. 181
lowring. 245
a louſe. 218.312
a lozenge (figure). 759
a lubber. 886
luck. 970. luckie. 941
luggage. 487.510
luke-warm. 579
to lull. 218
lumber. 492
a lump. 20.406
the lungs. 275
to lurch. 919
a lurden. 887
a lure. 428
to lurk. 120. 189. a lurking-hole. 189
luſhious. 328
luſt 198. 674. 818. 825 -full. 826
luſty. 279. to be- 788. 886
luſtily. 992. a lute.

M.

A Mace. 674
mad. 805. -worm. 188. to be- 829. to run, or fall- 188. madneſſe. 297
made by art. 177. 442 935
a magazin. 622
a maggot. 561
a magician. 988
a maid. 589-ſervant. 609
a mail. 486
maimed. 376
main. 55 -ſea. 76 -battell. 709 -land. 783
to maintaine. 385 990 (avouch) 811
to make. p. t. made. 219 980 -up. 159 -new. 911 -as though. 922 -beholding. 907 -a foole. 922 -good. 860 (defend) 717 -a leg. 901 -an oration. 752 -ſhew of. 816 -one tarry. 904 -a noiſe. 987 -a pen. 731. ready (prepare) 408. (put on) 510. paſ. to bee made 80 -of. 29 -graduate, or officer. 737
a maker. 982
a make-bate. 917 -ſhift. 817
malapert. 612 -neſſe. 909
a malady. 294
the male. 165.199
a maleſactor. 668
malice. 909
maliciouſly. 798
a mallet. 525. malt. 444
to be mammering. 886
a man. 227. 596. (huſband) 529. -of war. 468 -ſervant. 609. -queller. 669 -ſtealing 867. a mans. 251 -eſtate (manhood.) 233.235
manacles. 668
to manage. 677
manchet. 407
a mandilion. 512
mandrake. 136
a mane. 176
a manger. 414
mangineſſe. 316
many. 83.222.355. very- 818. ſo- 740
to mangle. 376
manly. 886
a manner. 600. in a- 502 after the- 316 well mannered. mannerly. 559.845
a mantle. 513
a manuall. 15
to manure. 387
a map. 783
a maple. 122. to marre. 30 931
marble. 86. a mare. 177 red marble. 87
to march. 704
a marchant. 490 -of trumpery. 492. marchandiſe. 489. marchantable. 493
the marchaſite ſtone. 290
the marches. 689. 783
a margent. 741
maries-ſeale. 126
a mariner. 462
a mariſh. marſh. 68

a mark. 295. 317. (to shoot at) 703. to- 2 737.741.947
a market. 491 -place. 616
marle. 387
to marry (a wife) 589 593 (a husband) 591 593. married. 594
a marriage. 588. 592 -bed 595 -able. 589
marrow. 241
a marshall. 676. to- 697
a marsh. 139
a mart. 491
to marvaile. 359
marvellous huge. 522
a mask 513 -ed. 955
a mason. 526. massie. 95
mast. 122. a mast. 464
a master. 610 (teacher) 725. 734 -builder. 525
a mastiffe. 410
a mastick-tree. 138
a match (marriage) 589 594 (for fire) 703 743. no- 693. 939 to match. 156. -out. 593 a mat. 140
matter (filth) mattery. 315 (stuffe) 21. a matter. 784
a mattock. 381
it may be. 5
a maxime. 749
a maze. 622
mead. 444. meager. 278
meal. 404
mean (poor) 455. in a- 333. meaner sort. 654
a mean or meanes. 797. by all- 843. in the mean time. 271. 608
to mean. 816. meaning. 751
mears. 67. meazles. 316
meat. 292. 414. 788
meddle. 929
a mediator. 911
mediation. 965
a medicine. 795
a medlar. 120. a medler. 837. a medow. 418
meek. 895. a meer. 689
to meet one. 182 (come together) 551. 630
meeting. 1. 478
to be meet. 481. it is- 583
meeter. 754
the megrim. 297
melilote. 136
a melon. 123
mellow. 117
to melt. a 384. n. 94
to mend. 732 -up. 505
menstruall. 231
mercurie. 136
mercy. 681. to have- 912
merlin. 148
merry 567 -conceits. 941 -companion. 929
a messe. 554
a messenger. 934
a measure. 22. 762. in due- 629. out of- 833. to take- 504. to measure 757 -out. 31
a measurer. 762
to meete. ib. metall. 85
middle. 34. 243 -point. 758. adj. 273. midnight 987 -risse. 276. -wife. 228
might. 713 -and maine. 363. 873. mighty. 673
a mill. 403
mild. 55. 895
mildnesse. 681
mildew. 52
a mile. 762
milk to- 415. milky. 43
a miller. 405
a million. 982
a milstone. 404
the milt. 271
minced meat. 267. 421
a mind. 245. 353. 733. in his right- 893. of one- 910. to have a mind to 684. I am of thy- 924 to put in- 349
a mine. 94. 717
to mingle. 267
to mint. 495
a miracle. 951
mire. miery. 616
mirth. 366
to misse. 363 -the way. 478. to have misse of 851
to misse-apply. 355
mis-becoming. 288. 921
mis-begotten. 606
to mis-call. 904
to miscarry. 465. 972 (of child) 598. miscarriage. 808
a mischance. 912 -chiefe. 157. 184. 822. 984
mischieyously. 798
a miscreant. 969
a misdeed. 798
my mind misgives me. 813 976
mis-hap. 912
mishapen. 20 278
to mis-lead. 479
to mis-like. 369
to mis-place. 732
a mist. 49
to mistake. 333. 646
a mistake. 357
mistrustfull. 816
to misuse. 355

a mite. 217
to mix. 28.81
a miſer. 851
one in miſery. 912
to mean. 187
a moat in the ſin. 969
to mock. 872
a model. 525
moderate. 565. moderation. 661
moiſt. 77. 136. 763. to moiſten. 247.353. 418 to be- 101.103
moiſture. 105.272.392
a moity. 608
a mole (want.) 205
a mole (wen.) 286
moulten (à melt) 771
a moment. 957
monday. 41
a monopoly. 491
a monſter. 168
monſtrous wonders. 8
the moon. 33
a monk. 638
a month. 770. monthly 231
to mourn. 371. mourning women. 963 -ſongs. 962 in mourning. 959
more. 767. 981 -over. 864 the more. 622.632
the morning. 35. 568. adj. 64 -ſtar. 40
a morice. 943
to morrow. 813.976
a morſell. 554.560
mortall-war. 631. -offence. 785
a mortar. 401
morter. 526
a mortis. 545. to- 248
moſſe. 134
moſſineſſe. 251
moſt 112 -commonly. 617
-what. 422. for the moſt part. 294.796
a moth. 217
a mother. 228. by mothers ſide. 601
mother of oil. 383
to move. moveable goods. 848
mould (ground) 393
a mould. 771
mouldy. 329
a mound. 380
to mount up. 37.450
a mountain. 78
a mountebank. 794
a mouſe. 211 -eare. 134
a mouth. 163 (of a river) 66 (of a veſſell) 563 -full. 564
to mow. 395. -over. againe. 417. a mower. 395
a hay-mow. 418
much. as much as is poſſible. 596. not ſo- as 96. 972. to be as- as 854 -more. 812
a muck. 387 -hill. 217
mud. 27 -wall. 389. to muddle. 71
a muffler. 513
mugwort. 136
a mulberry. 116.123
a mule. 460
a mullet. 166
a mummer. 955
a mungrell. 410
mummy. 494. 848. munnied. 485
a munkie. 622
to murder. 794
a murderer. 699
a murrain. 314. murrey. 334
a muſhrom. 141
muſk-cat. 328
a muſketeer. 703
muſt. 121 -needs. 656
muſtard. 132
to muſter. 695
a muſtering place. 695
muſty. 329. to mute. 561
to mutin. 696
to mutter. 885
mutton. 420
to muſe. 738.932. a muſing. 344 -before hand. 752
a muſician. 773
a muſk-pear. 123

N.

A Nag. 451
nay rather. 741
a nail. 527 (of finger) 163. mans- 89
naked. 239 -neſſe. 509
a name. 21. 41. 108. by- (namely) 113. of the ſame- 621. to have the- of. 660
to name. 24
to nap. 352. the- 503
the nape. 252
a napkin. 519 559
narrow. 245 -ly. 836 -kneed. 289
naſtineſſe. 578
a nation. 314
a native. 619
the nave. 457. the navell 328
naught (naughty) 800 801 (nothing) 802
a navie. 700
a neat-herd. 413
neat-neſs. 328-ly 380. 771
a neb. 371
the necke. 252. 461

-cloth. 519 -of land. 74
a necce. 604
need. 394. 464. 692. 724
-leſſe. 806. to- or ſtand
in 873. 906. 979. for a- 570
needs. muſt- 538. more then- 819
a needle. 504 -work. 509
neer. adj. (pinching.) 850 -friend. 879. neereſt way. 853. ad. 757 767 -hand. 283. well- 782
to neigh. 178
a neighbour. 628. 923
neither. 600. nor. 289
a nephew. 604
a neſt. to neſtle. 146
a net. 425. 427. 428 -work. 513
a nettle. 134
never. 203 -ſo. 388.
new. 219. 431 -ly. 735. to make- 505. 538 -years gift. 879
to bring newes. a newes-monger. 816
next under 258. (after) 596. adv. 97
nice. 456. 587
to nick-name. 904
a niggard. 851
nigh. 757. nigh-dwellers. 628
night. 987. by- 149. late at- 568. it waxeth- 36 to lye all- 483 -mare. 575. walker. 837
a night-crow. 149
a nightingale. 153
to nim. 919
nimble. 198 -neſſe. 951
to nip. 584
the nipple. 253
a nit. 218
no. adj. 145. 330 -man. 833 -body. 741. 845 -wiſe. 990
noble. 895. 930. nobly. 686. to nod. 352
a noddy. 819
noiſom. 207. 328. to be- 218
a noiſe. 75. 330. to make- 204. 777
for the nonce. 871
none. 151. 357
a nook. 758
noon. 568 574
north-weſt. no th-eaſt. 56
the noſtrils. 250
not. 295. 979 -ſo. 306 594. 641. -withſtanding. 846 -yet. 183. if- 177
notable. 880
a note. brief- 938 -book 732. of note. 491. 880
to note downe. 742 (from ones mouth.) 132. -out. 2
nothing. 3. 18. 104. that come to- 303
to give notice of. 64. 424 627
to take no notice of. 922
a novice. 655
now. 259. 266. 378 -and then. 211. 705 -a dayes 584. 731
nowhere. 672
the novil. 345
to number. 972. numberleſſe. 978
numneſſe. 293. 194
a nun. 638
to nurriſh. 30. nurriſhment. 267
a nurſe. 229. the nurſery 521. a nurſery. 382
a nut. 159. ſh. ll. 121. -meg 132. -cracker. 121

O.

AN oare. 464
an oath. 834
oats. 129. 450. oaten meal. 130
to obey. 176. 609. 686
obſerve. 834
obſtinacie. 876
obſtinately. 876. 899
to obtain. 591 (by entreaty.) 875
as occaſion ſerves. 355
od. 941. to be at- 912 to have ods of- 265
offalls. 268
an offence. 835. 998
to offend. 798. 908
to offer to ſtrike. 950
an office. 652. 840. houſe of- 573. an officer 676
an off-ſpring. 595
often. adj. 299. 388. ad. 578. 733. oft. 383
ointment. 587. 796
okeſeen. 136
oke of Jeruſalem. 136
oker. 104. 122. an olive. old. 111
omnipotence. 18
on. 531. on the ſide. 947 on the other ſide. 885
once. 806 (in time paſt) 398. 669. 731
one. 43 -eyed. 282. chief. 673 -by one. 145 -with another. 714
one other. 391. 464. 628 817
only.

only. adj. 794. adv. 149
an onion. 131
to give the onset. 711
the Onyx stone. 89
open. 918. -in view. 511
954. to be laid- 995
-handed. 878 -hartedly. 925
to open. n. (lye open) 544. a. 123. 541. -the mouth. 885
openly. 810
to oppose. 990
opinativeneſſe. 812
opinion. 651
or. 117. or elſe. 373
the oracle. 643
orage. 136
an orchard. 379
to ordain. 687. 976
order. 655. (decree.) 654. 663. due- 869
to order. 382. 750. 971
ordinary. 11. 409. 883 -ly. 711
great ordnance. 717
ordure. 414. 268
an orenge. 111. 123
organs. 775
the originall. 631 -patern. 732
orpin. 404
orthodox. 631
an oſtrich. 156
an oath. 697. to bring to- 123. 926
other. 25. 118. -wiſe 289. 537. 656. 870 -where. 523
in other places. 473. from- 490
an otter. 212
an ouch. 519
an oven. 406
over againe. 448 -and beſide. 585 -againſt. 243 -flowing. 66. -grown places. 191 -much. 350 612 -plus. 782 -ſeer. 637. -ſight. 357. 798 (due.) 728 -ſpreading. 306 -weight. 768 -thwart. 278. 392 -reaching. 833
to over-awe. 668 -burden. 198 -charge. 292 -come. 950 -flow. 76 -gorge. 820. -hang. 954. -heat. 837. -lay. 319. -rule. 818. -ſlip. 993. -take. 424. -throw. 719. -ſhoot 808. -value. 802. -ween. 841 -weigh. 766 -whelme. 428
to be over. 466 -run. 394 -ruled. 358
to have overſight of. 637
ought (any.) 745. I ought. 609. 687
ounce. 765
our countrey. adj. 658
out of- 21. 28. -upon. 828 -of hand. 742. 958
to be out. 942
out-gate. 47. 547 -landiſh. 462 -lawed, -lawing. 671. 672 -let. 67. -moſt. 517 -ragious. 893. -neſſe 895. -ly. 798. -ſide. 77 759 -ward. 10. 278 -worke. 546
to out-goe. 196
to owe. 628. 803. to owne. 848
an owle. 160
ones owne. 523. -man. 594 (not-) 894
an owner. 385. 608. 740 859
an oxe. 201. 389
oxe-eye. 136
an oxier. 114

P.

A Pace. 451
a packe. 259. 460 -ſaddle. -horſe. 460
a pad. 570
a page (leafe.) 16. (waiting-) 698
a pageant. 622. 641
pay. 696. 723. 727. put out of- 722
to pay. 494. 821. -out 697. -for. 662. 827
paying down. 494
a pail. 415
paine. 791. -full. 235 355. without- 319
pains. 9. 976. -taking. 577
to paint. 771. a painter. painting. 578
a pair. 154
a pale. 380
pale. 339. -neſſe. 293
a palace. 626. 992
a pallet. 574
a palmer. 728
to palter. 886
the palſie. 313
to pamper. 821
a pan. 431. -cake. 408
the panch. 267. 810
a pander. 817
pangs. 597
a pannell. 460
to pant. 274
a pantofle. 514
a pantry. 211. 431
a pap. 253
paper. 721. 935. blotting- ſinking- cap- 731 a ſheet-quire- reame of- ib. pavaſi-

parasiticall. 843
paramour. 827
to parboile. 438
to parcell. 491
to parch. 431. parched. 77 parching. adj. 38
parchment. 731
to pardon. 907
to pare. 318
parentage. 589
parjet. 526
a parish. 637
a park. 379
to call a parliament. 686
a parlor. 555
a parret. 161
parsly. parsnep. 126. 136
a part. 24. 252. a small. 558. -of the body 242 511. 795. upper- 89. nether- 89. third- fourth- sixth- 608. it is the- 662 912. parts (gifts.) 880
to part. a. 23. 594. 783 -a fray. 656. -asunder. n. 104
a parting. 478. 527. 999
party-coloured. 339
a partison. 713
partly. 716
a partner (servant.) 910
a partridge. 150
a pace. 762
to passe. 503. -by. 902 -away. a. 235. 856. p.p. passed. to bee past. 542 -and gone. 813. -grace, mending. 668. 799 -bearing. 417. -hope of life. 956. passing well. 267
a passage (going) 778 (way.) 47. 622. 706
a passenger. 472
a passport. 723
pastime. 9. 725. 939
to hit past on. 794
a patch. 505. to- 520
a path. 476
patient. 890. a patient. 792
a pattern. 21. 770. the first- 771
a patent. 490. 671
to pave. 551. paved. 616
a pause. 773
a pawn. 862
peace. 689. (s't.) 914
peaceable. 690
a peach. 120
a pea cock. 158
a pear. 111. 123
pease. 128
a pebble. 84
a peck. 764
peculiar. 795
a ped. 434
pedegree. 601
a pedler. pedling. 492
a peece. 554. all of one- 259. 762- cut. 527. a little- 46. in piece 935 peece-meal. 491
a peel. 406. to peel. 109 121
to peep. 147. peep of day. 576
a peeple. 684
a peer. 677. mush- 123 peevishnesse. 909
a peg. 704. 775
pelf. 492. a pellet. 160
pellitory of the wall. 136
pel-mell. 714
a pelt. 507
a penalty. 667
a pen (to write.) 731 (coop) 412. -knife 731. 738. -case, (pennar.) 738
a penny. 494. 495
a pensill. 770
a pensioner. 686
pensiveneesse. 369
pent up. 267. a penthouse. 546
pentecost. 648
pepper. 132
pepperwort. 136
peradventure. 493. 967
to perceive. 9. 340. 354 356 -thoroughly. 852
a perch. 428
to performe. 652. 666 886
a perfume. 587. to make- 643
perhaps. 155. peril. 883
to perish. 972. perishing. 957
to perk up. 840
a pearle. 91. 519
to be perplext. 369. in perplexity. 245
perry. 442
to pertaine. 136
pertinkle. 136
to pierce. 668. a piercer. 527. piercing. 61
a person. 870. 952
pest. 840
to peruse. 346
to pester. 309. 487. 522
a pestle (to break) 401. (of porke.) 421
petty. 737. -chapman. 491. -god. 646. -forger. 660. -sorrell. 136

pewter. 101
a phantaſme. 987
phantaſticall. 805
a philoſopher. 992
phyſicall. 377
a phyſitian. 794
to pick. 263. (pilfer.) 919. -on. 820. 837 -up. 145. -a thank. 901
a pick-axe. 381 -tooth 560-thank. 917. -purſe. 669
a pie. 408 (mag-) 160
pied. 339
to pierce. 193
a pigeon. 147. 154
a pig. 185
a pigmey. 238
a pike. 713 -man. 709
to pile. 529. to pill. 683
piles (emrods.) 305
to pill. 864
a pill. 792. to pilfer. 919
a pillar. 536
pillage. 721. to- 719 pilling. 867
a pillory. 668
a pillow. 572
pitwort. 136
pimpernell. 134
pincers. 531. 584
to pinch ones belly. 848
a pinching. 320. 850. a pinch-penny. 851
a pin. 515 (of wood.) 704 (to write with) 731. (of a diall) 772 -duſt. 532
to pine. 363. a pining. 311. adj. 293
pink-eyed. 283
a pinnacle. 546. pinnacled. 618
a pinnace. 468. 471
a pint. 763
a pioner. 698. 717
a pipe. 775. a bag. 777 conduit- 445. 583 (of wine.) 763
piquet. 448
Piſces. 43
a piſmire. 225
piſſe. 269. to- 145. 269 824
a piſtake. 123
a pit. 533 -of hell. 641
pitch. 124. ſtature. 237
to pitch. 704. 771
a pitcher. 434. 535. 564 961
a pit-fall. 423. 428
pith. 109. pithy. 753
pitty. 871. to- 373. 912 that hath- 996 -full. -leſſe. 912
a place. 22. 522. 627 738. if in any- 67
to place. 243. 624. 980
plague. 314 to- 218
play. 725. -fellow. 939
to play. 230. 941. -the fool. 838 -on (mock) 912. -a part. 952 -the wizard. 645. -the falſe proctor. 660. (on an inſtrument.) 773. 776 777
plaine. -dealing. 918 -field. 78
plainly. 923
a plaintiff. 659
a plane. to- 530
planet-ſtricken. 62
a plank. 380. 469
to plant. 22. a- 217. 380
a plantation. 219
to plaſh. 439. plaſhy. 77
a plaſter. 526. 791. head- 795
plate. 97. a thin plate. 531. to plat. 380
a platforme. 21. 525
a platter. 434
it is a ſufficient plea. 868
to plead. 659
a pleading place. 752
to pleaſe. 594. 841. 979
to ſay any thing- 925 well pleaſed. 996. pleaſing. 241. -ant. 380 made pleaſant. 122
a pledge. 862. (ſurety.) 666. 708
a pleit. 504
plenty. 848. -fully. 415 564. 992
pleaſant (merry.) 567 842. 916. 952. (delightſome) 189 -paſtime. 939
pleaſure. 359. 366. 862 904. at his- 451. given to- 587. to take- 940
pliable. 382. pliant. 380
to plight. 592. in good- 279
a plot. 525. to- 919
a plover. 159
a plough. to- 389. 390 -beam, -ſhare, -tail. 391
to plucke off. 584. (a bird.) 436
a plug. 445
a plum. 110 -tree. 111
a plummet-line. 526
plump. 118. 278
to plunge. a plunger. 450
a pocket. 486
a poet. 754. a pedling- 826

826. poetry. 750
a point. 957 (of a weapon) 713 (to truſſe) 516. to point at. 262
772. a full- 747
poiſon. 793. poiſonous. 137. 328. a poke. 486
the poll. 654
a polcat. 209
a pole. 380. 428. 464
to pole. 584
policie (governance) 649
to poliſh. 532
a pomander. 587
a pomgranat. 123
a pompion.
a pound. 67
to ponder. 766
a pool. 67
poore. 439. 520. 625 -ſoul. 912
a poplar. 112
populous. 632
a porch. 540
a porcupine. 206
pork. 420
a porta'. 540
a port-cullis. 615
a porter. 676
a portmanteau. 486
port-ſale. 865
a portion. 590
a pozie. 133
Large poſſeſſions. 848
poſſible. 911. as is- 752
a poſt (meſſenger) 676
a poſtern. 547
a pot. 823 -companion. 821. -ſpoon. 431 -gun. 941 -hookes. 431 -herb. 341. -herb. 126
pottage. 558
a potter.clay. 535
a pottinger. 558
a pottle. 763
to poultray. 770
a pouch. 486
pouder. 124. 796
poudered meats. 438
poverty. 848
a pound. 494 -weight. 765. to pound. 401
to pour-out. 104. 383 564
power (authority.) 610 673. (to do-) 22. 608 -fully. 792
the pox. 316. french- 827
practice. 355. to- 919
I pray. 16. 71. to- 873 998. -againſt. 908
prayer. 632
praiſe. 723. 841. 963 1000. to- 982. -worthy. 799
to prank. 754
pranſing. 450
to prate. prattle. 230 838. 990. a prater. 838 917
to preach. a preacher. 631
a preamble. 773
a precious-ſtone. 519
a precinct. 614
a predeceſſor. 678
a preface. 752
to prefer. 841. -a bill. 686 preferment. 840
a prey. 211
prejudice. 919
prejudiciall. 491
a prelate. 638
to premiſe. 752
preſcription. 868
to preſſe. 321. 416. 440 -out. 383 -hard upon. 702. 883 -a ſouldier. 695
preſence. 878. in -of. 920 a preſent. 641. 879. a poor- 877
preſent. 633. 698
preſent (ready) 795
preſent pay. 494 -ly. 907
a pretence. 817
to pretend. 816. 885
pretty. 934 -ly wel. 437
to prevail. 314. 875
to prevent. 813. 977
to pry. 359. prying. 837
to prick forward. 451 -in. 752 -up. 204
a prickle. 206. 138
pride. 509. 840. 980. to- (take-) 158
a prieſt. 641. 643
prieſts pintle. 136
a primate. 640
a principall beam. (ſtock.) 864
to print. a printer. 748
a price. 496. 534. to ſet- 493
privie. 691 -to. 926. a- 573. privi'y. 919
privities. 255
a prize. 946. to make- 700. to prize. 493
a priſon. 624. 668
a priſoner. 722
to proceed from. 696
a proceeding. 357. 734
to ſerve proceſſe. 658
to proclaim. 664. a proclamation. 677
a proconſull. 651
to procure. 80. 294. procured. 578
profaning. 990
to profeſſe. 877
a profeſſion. 377
profit. 490. -able. 755 to-

to- n. 735
a prohibition. 666
a promiſe. to- 856
a promooter, 680. 917
to prompt. 904
a prop. 439. 538. 802
a proof. 358. 623. 750
of- 193. of no- 900
to prove. 752
proper (naturall.) 751
to prophesie. 644
(peculiar.) 795
proſe. 754
proſperity. 882. 885
provender. 130
proverbe. 197
proud. 874. -ly. 840
to provide. 804. provided. 409. 699. -that adv. 725
providence. 971
proviſion. 431. 695
a proviſo. 856
to provoke. 916
a provoſt. 638
proweſſe. 722
to prune. 382. a- 120
to publiſh. 664. 836
a pudding. 421
a puddle. 67
a puff. 141. -of winde. 464 -checkd. 284. to puff. 55. puffed up 407 777
to pull. -off. 118. 584 -down. 538 -up. 381
a pullet. 160
a pully. 527. a pulpit. 631
pulſe. 128. the pulſe. 274
a pultis. 791
a pump to- 469
a punk. 827. a puny. 737
to puniſh. 662. 667
puniſhment. 823. 869
870. without- 667
a puppet. 641
a puppy. 186
purblind. 283
to purchaſe. 377. 494
a purchaſe. 867
a purge. to- 357. 792
purgative. 795
purified. 98
a purl. 518. purple. 335
to purloin. 858
a purpoſe. 363. 805. 897
to no- 803. to the- 924
of- 798 871. to what- 71
a purſe. 486
purſey. 300. purſineſſe. 575
a purſivant. 653
purſlane. 136
to purſue. 198. 715
a purveior. 431
to put. p. t. put. -in. 96 317 -on. 390. (haſten.) 451. -by. 67. 908 -off (ſell.) 490. delay. 666 -aſunder. 595. -on, off. 510. -in minde of. 899 -forth. 58. -away. 121 -out (quench) 46. 743 (of office) 661. trickes upon. 817. -to. 518. (to flight, to the ſword 715). -up (wrong) 891 -under. 558. 748. -after. 754. -to death. 668 ſhame, penance. 669 -on uppermoſt. 517

Q.

A Quack ſalver. 794
a quadrangle. 761
to quaff off. 821
a quagmire. 70
a quail. 150. 158
to quaile. a. 432. n. 885
ready to quake. 885
a quaking. 293. 370
a qualm. 320
to quarell. 689
a quarry. 85
a quarter. 765. 608 (coaſt) 705. to give quarter. 716
to quaſh. 883. 935
to quaver. 274. 773
a quean. 827
a queen. 675
queint -ly. 751
to quench. 46
a queriſter. 630
a quern. 403
to queſt. 424
to queſtion one for. 848
a queſtion. 985. thing in- 656
to quetch. 885
quicke. -ſighted. 17. 197 -ſands. 466 -ſet. 382 387. -ſilver. 102. -ly. 354
to quicken. 451. 940
to quiet. 230
a quill. 731
a quince. 123
a quip. 941. to- 916
a quire. 630
full of quirks. 838
a quit. 68
to be quit with. 891
quite and clean. 885
a quiver. 702. to- 370
to quote. 631

R.

A Rabbet. 205. to rabbet. 530
a rabble. 655
a race (courſe.) 946 (ſtock.) 601
a rack.

a rack. 668 -bone. 259 277. to- 668
a radish. 566
a raft. 471. raster. 446
a rag. 935
rage. 297. to- 314. 893
ragwort. 136
a ray. 41. 769
to rail. 892. 917. a rail. 380
raiment. 509
rain. 51. 481. -water. 69 -bow. rainy. 64. it raineth. 50
rains of a bridle. 451
to raise up. 503. 995
a raisin. 123
a rake. (to take up.) 418. -hell. 917
a ram. 182. a rammer. 402. 551
rammish. 328
a rampire. 613
rank. 382. a rank. 604
to rankle. 318
at random. 969
to range. n. 314. 827. 672 2. 708
to ransack. 719
a ransome. to- 722
a rap, v. a blow.
a rapier. 713
a rascall. 917
to rase. 719
rash. to rash up. 622
rashnesse. 883
a rat. 210
a rate. 494. at too high- 493
to rate (rebuke.) 917
rather. 661. I had- 895
to rave. raving. 297
to ravell out. a. 504
a raven. 149. 160. ravenous. 148. 410. to ravin. 810
to ravish. 817
raw. 292
a razor. 584
a reach. 12. to reach. 564 783. -to. 997
to read. p. t. red. 936 -over. 733. 740
to reap. a reaper. 395
to rear up. 721. 962
reason. 353. 358. 359 752. no- 662. for good- 875. for that- 973. by -of. 42. 75. 376
to- 749
to reave. 504
a rebeck. 776
a rebuke. 870. to- 922
to recant. 899
a receit. 796
to receive. 246. 854. a receiver. 669
recklesse. -ly. 886
to reckon. 786 -among. 134. 998. -up. 963
a reckoning, of no- 802 to call to- 734. to make- 866. -booke. 854
to reclaim. 148
to recoil. 331
to recompence. 877
to reconcile. 908. 911
a record. 686. to- 190 785
a recorder. 775
to recover. 720. 868
recovery. 868
red colour. 89
red. -dish. -lead. 337
reddy. 487. -at hand 742 -money. 494. to stand- 557
reddily. 104. 701
to redeem. 721
to redresse. 662. 990
a reed. 139. 731
a reek. to- 328
to reel. 538. 814
a reel. 499
re-entry. 868
a reer-ward. 709. 715
to refine. 440. refined. 97
to refrain. n. 568
a refraining. 819
to refresh. 350. 939
the refuse. (penac.) 91 268. 409. 742
to refuse. 360. 817. 876
regard. 971. to- 356 790
a regent. 674
a regiment. 697
a register. 650. 651
a regratter. 490
regret. 269
to reherse. 785. (to one writing.) 732
rejected. 799
to reign. 674
the reins. 269
to rejoice. 366. -for one good. 373
a rejoinder. 659
resty. 319
a relapse. 294
to relate. 784. 836
to release (free.) 723 (yeeld up.) 868
to relent. 310
to releeve. 302. relieve. 663. 872
to rely, relying on. 660. 872
to relish. 325. 446. 810
a realm. 686
to remain (abide.) 319 -behind. 396. 400

it remaineth. 992
the remedy. 768
to remember. 346. 348
a remembrance. 813
remorse. 668
to remove. n. 958. removeable. 412
to rend. p. t. rent. 263
to render. -like for like. 891
a renegado. 722
renoun. 841
to renounce. 989
a rent. (torne.) 504 (paid.) 386
to renew. 911
to repay. 891
to repaire. 368
to repeal. 686
to repent. 907. 989
repentance. 631
to repine. 373
report. 358. 836. (of a gun.) 703
to report. 784. they- 124
repose. 570. 574
to reprive. 664
a reproach. 833. to- 917
reproof. 870
a request. 659
to require. 472
to requite. 875. 878
a rescue. 625
to resist. 308
respect. with due- 902 in every- 270
without respit. 886
rest. 790. the rest. 113 193
to rest (to be at rest.) 790. (pause.) 884 -upon. 257. 451. 456
to restore. 860
to restrain. 668. 894
to resemble. 89. 92. 770
a resemblance. 341
to resolve. 806. to be resolved on. 900
to resort. 189
to resound. 332
by retail. 491
a retainer. 686
to retire. 716. 738
to sound a retreit. 715
a return. 706. to- 310 989. 488. 721. 983
to reveale. 975
revenue. 682. 852
a revenge. 892. to- 891 a revenger. 990
to reverence. 596. 880
to review. 346
to revile. 917
to revolt. 780. a revolter. 722
a reward. 869
a rhetorician. 751
ry. 129. a rib. 254
a ribband. 518
ribaldry. 843
rice. 127. 128
rich. 848. to grow- to make- 846
riches. 847
a rick. 397
to rid. -out of. 430 -way. 464. to get rid of. 837
a riddle. 941
to ride. p. t. rid, rode. p. t. ridden. 451. -at anchor. 466
a rider. 176. 453. a riding-coat. 481
a ridge. 259. 390. 760 (of house.) 545. to lay up in ridges. 391
rife. 299. 836
to rifle. 700
to rig. ib.
right. 846. 868. -hand. 264. -ly. 319. 747 -against. 662
a righter. 990
righteous. -nesse. 855
rigorous. 661
rigorously. 871
a rill. rillet. 65
the rim. 307
a rime. 53. 754
a rind. 109
to ring. a. 629. n. -again. 679
a ring. 519. -leader. 943. -worm. 286. a ring. 540
to rinse. 434. 562
riot. 852. a riot. 691
riotous. 852. a rioter. 820
to rip. 504
ripe. 118. to wax- 114
a rite. 959
to rive. a. 529. n. 469 p. p. riven.
to rivell. 106
a river. 66. 427. 471
to rise. 34. 44. 127 -up 78. -up to. 901. p. t. rose up. p. p. risen 466
a roe. 199
to rob. 485. a robber. 485 669. robbery. 867
a robe. 512. 513. -of estate. 675
a rocke. 78. 83. 100. 464 (distaffe) 498. rockie. 77. to rock. 218
a rod. 668. 728
a rode. 470 (path) 476
a rooke. 160
a roof. 545. an inner- 551 -of the mouth. 788
a room. 19. 678

a root. 105. 387. to root. out. 801. up by the-381 529
a rope. 389. 533. 669
to rope. n. 104
to rose. 194. 202
a rosing. 75
to rost. 431. rosted. 328 437. 566
a rose. 133. rosin. 124
to rot. a. 315. n. waxe rotten. 198. 298
rotten. 329. ripe. 118. to be- 318
to rove. a rover. 468. 485
rough. 85. 321. 477 (fell.) 895. -stone. 516 to-cast. 526. -nesse. 532
round. 553. -ring. 451 758. -and long. 759. about. 31. to- 43
to rouse. 352
a rout. 691. 712. to- 715
a row. 138. 152. 739
to row. a rower. 464
a rowell. 451
rowings. 419
to rowl. a. 31. 534. n. 466. a rowler. 759
to rub. 582. a rubbing. 791. -off the skin. 290 rubbish. 537
rubarb. 135
a rudder. 463
ruddy. 337. ruddle. 104
rudenesse. 842
to rue. 371. 662
a ruffian. 817
a rug. 517. rugged. 77
to rule. 684. 978
chiefe Ruler of a feast. 676
a rule. 640. 663. (masons.) 758
to be ruled by. 899
rume. 300
a rumbling. 59. 292
a rump. 158
to run. 143. -out. (leak.) 449. -at. 180. -away. 204. 716. -all hazzards. 883. -about. 221 272. 463. -after. 424 -downe. 250. -beyond. 947. -into. 927. -thorow. 2. 426. 713. -to ruine 537. -with speed. -against. 182. -over. 41 66. -with speed. 946 -together. 469. (all on a heap.) 969. p. t. ran. running downe. 52
a rummagate. 591. 672 -away. 722
a rundle. 515
a rundlet. 65. 763
a runner. 946
a running. 196. -out. 772
rupture-wort. 136
to rush down. 51
a rush. 139
rusit. 337
rust. 98
to rustle. 55. 204. a rustling. 835
ruthlesse. 912

S.

A Sabell. 486
a sack. 404
to sack. 719
sacred. 642
sacrilegious persons. 669
sacrifice-for dead. 964
sad. 440. 915. 953. to be- 367
sadnesse. 371
to saddle. 451. saddle-backe. 180
safe. 485. 489. 787. -gard. 681
safety. 682. in- 464
safron. 132
sage. adj. 355 (herb.) 135
Sagitarius. 43
to say. 925. 963. (a lesson.) 734. -as other say. 924. -it is so, or not. 811. -nay. 875. -not a word. 914. that is- 341. I say. 914. 986
they, or men say. 144 313. as they say. 493
a say. 325. an old saying. 753. a witty- 752
to saile. 462. -close under. 464
the saile. -yard. 463
open saile. 865
saim. 422
saints of heaven. 998
sake. 580. 595
a sallet. 699. sallets. 166
sallow. 338. v. willow.
to sally out. 718
salt. 105. adj. 73. -fish. 438. -sellar. 553. -peter. 105. saltish. 104
a salve. 796
to salute. 902. 999
the same. 502. 806. -that. 600. in -place. 650
a sample. 771
sand. 82. -blind. 283. sandy. 393
sap. 128. sappy. 329
the Sardonyx stone. 89
to satisfie. 866
Saturday. 41
savage. 895. -nesse. 842 896
to save. -harmlesse. 863 995. sa-

ſavine. 138
a ſaviour. 972. 995
ſaving or ſave. 125
a ſavour. 324. 511
a ſauſage. 421
ſauſe. 566. 567. *a ſauſer.* 566
ſauſie. 612. *-meſſe.* 830
a ſaw. ſaw-duſt. 529
a ſawyer. 302
ſaxifrage. 136
a ſcab. 316
a ſcabbard. 701
a ſcaffold. 622
ſcalded. ſcalding. 320
a ſcale. 192. *to-* 416
ſcales. 766. 767
the ſcalp. 297
to ſcan. 807
ſcantling. 237. 536
a ſcape. 923
ſcarbious. 136
ſcarce, or not at all. 740
ſcarcity. 848
a ſcarſe. 518
ſcarlet. 337. 675
to ſcare. 6. *a ſcar-crow.* 240
ſcath. 394
to ſcatter. 900. *ſcattered all abroad.* 716
a ſcimetar. 713
ſcoffs. 916. *a ſcoffer.* 839. 917
a ſcoop. 583
to ſcorch. 61. 328. *ſcorched.* 783
a ſcore (20.) 495. 756 *to-* 854
to ſcorn. 361. 876. *in ſcorn.* 510
Scorpio. 43
ſcot free. 667. 794
to ſcout. 245
to ſcould. 917
to ſcource. 579. *-ing.* 303
a ſcourge. 668
a ſcout. 705. 837
to ſcrape together. 817
ſcraps. 582
to ſcratch. 263
a ſcreen. 745
a ſcrip. 486
a ſcroll, ſcroul. 938
to ſcrue. 752. *-out.* 837. *-in-* 914. *ſcruing.* 34 758
to ſcrub. 585
to ſcud. 425
the ſcull. 297
a ſculler. 471
a ſcullion. 698
to ſcum. to gather-a ſcummer. 432
ſcurf. 286. 319
the ſcurvy. 313
a ſcutcheon. 551
the ſea. 66. 73. 146. *adj. ſea.* 92. 168 *-ſick* 457 *-man. -cards* 462. *-mark* 467 *-coal.* 45 *-fight.* 700 *to ſet to-* 467 *a ſea-cob.* 151
a ſeal. 676. *to-* 936. 938 *-under ſeal- earth* .104 *hand and-* 863
a ſeam. 459. 504
to ſear. 318
a ſeat. 258. 380. 464 539. 675. 730
to ſeaſon (*ſeazn*) 437 631. *ſeaſoned.* 122
a ſeaſon. 804. 805 *in ſeaſon, or ſeaſonably.* 910
ſecreſy. 914
a ſecret. 255. 838. 914 *to keep-* 837. *in ſecret, ſecretly.* 186
ſecurity given. 666. 862 864
a ſedan. 456
ſedge. 134
ſeditious. 691
to ſee. p. t. *ſaw.* 128. 922
ſeeing that. 605
ſeed. 114. 381 *-time.* 387 *-plot.* 382
to ſeek. p. t. *ſought. -for.* 322. 883. *-out.* 751
ſeeled. 555
to ſeeme. 8. 33. 967
ſeemely. 886
ſeen (p. p. *à. ſee*) 341 *to be-* 78. 504. 954 *-thevow.* 25. 769. *well ſeene in.* 355
to ſeeth. -over n. *ſeething hot.* 432. p. t. *ſod.*
a ſeignory. 688
to ſeize upon. 608. 720 790. 868
ſeldome. adv. 801
to ſel. 505. 731. p. t. *ſould. -off.* 490. *a ſeller.* 491. *that will ſell off well.* 493
ſelf. 17. 21. 33. 55 *it-* 117 *-willed.* 898 *ut him-* 894
a ſellar. 445
the ſemblance. 361
to ſend. p. t. *ſent. -out.* 219. 705. *-away.* 632 677. *-back.* 861. *-a letter.* 934. 936
a ſenſe. 323. *ſenſe-leſſe.* 137. 805. *ſenſuall.* 587
a ſent. 327. *fulſom-ſweet-* 328
to ſent. 284. 423. *well ſented.* 423
a ſentence. 733. *full-* 747

a sentinell. 704
to separate. separated. 23
to search. 355. -into. 769 -out. 749. a searching. 353
a serjeant. 653. 668. (of a band.) 697
a serve-cloth. 791
seriously. 989
a serpent. 213
a sers. 404
to serve. 609. 987. -at hand. 534. -out. 737 -for. 113. -for use. 130. 175. -the turn. 393
to be served well enough for. 827
a servant. 609. 610. 978 service (servis) -of God. 629. 641. -in war. 704. past- 723 (of meat) 565. (honor.) 684. (help.) 628
serviceable. 901
to sesse or cesse. 654 sessement. 683
sessions. 649
to set. n. 34. a. -aright againe. 923 -at one. 911. -at liberty. 722 723 -further of. 701 -a fine on. 667 -at naught. 880. -forth, out. 428. 677. (adorn) 751. 452. 959. (lively) 953. -downe in writing. 786. 864 -on. 179. (the bord) 553. -up. 159. 426 (trade.) 655. -up one instead of. 678 -packing. 837 -upon. 11. 410. 715. 883 -over. 697. -fast. 527 -light by. 876. -to sale. 420. 493. 748. 827 -together by the ears. 917. (plant.) 382 p. p. set. 732. -in order. 556. -before. 246 557. -in the way. 67
setfoile. 136
a set time. 310. 386. 534 well set. 278
a setting. -light by. 374 -on. (egging.) 871
a set (plant) 382. 439 (row.) 248
to settle. n. 340. (down.) 383. 440. (last long) 909
seven. 32
severity. 661
to sever. 23. 399. 783
to sew or sow. 504. -up. 669
a sewer. 250
a sexton. 629
a shackle. 668
a shade or shadow. 933 to- 513. shadowey. 113 769
a shaft. 536
shaggy haird. 202. 424
shagged. 194
to shake. a. 453. -downe. 117 -a pieces 900 -up (revile) -off. 940 917. n. 369. p. t. shook. p. p. shaken.
a shaking. 310. 823
a shale. 128
shallow 472. a. shallowe. 710
the shambles. 420
shame. 586 to- 907. -les. 828. shamefastnes. 375. -fastly. 830
to be shamefast. 926
the shank. 256. 544
shape. 244. -les. 596 to- 21. shaped. 596
a shard. 526
the share. 255
a share. 821. to- 387. 608
sharp. 220. 701. -pointed. 713. -sighted. 197. -witted. 355. (in tast.) 326
to sharpen. 85. sharpned. 759
to shatter. 469. 538
to shave. 584. -away. 796. p. p. shaven.
a sheaf. 396
to shear. p. t. shore. p. p. shorn. 503. 584. a shearer. 395
a shearman. 503
a sheath. 701
to shed. p. t. shed. 116 -haire. 203 -tears. 890
sheds. 411
a sheep. 409. -cote. 412
shepherds purse. 136
sheer. 97. sheers. 504
a sheet. 549. 571. (of (paper.) 742. 935
a shel. 147. 216. -fish. 91
a shelf. 739. 796. (of sand.) 464
shelter. 625. 716. to- 513
shelving. 545
a shep-heard. 409. 411 -crook (hook.) 409
a sheriffe. 677
to shew. a. 15. 33. 293 732. 927. -the way. 736. n. 10

a ſhew. 8
to be ſhy of. 811
a ſhield. 699. to- 984
to ſhift (change) 411. 440 510 -off. 883 -out 383
a ſhift a ſhifter. 817
a ſhilling. 493
the ſhin. 256
to ſhine. 519. p. t. ſhone. 63. ſhining. 33
a ſhip. 468 -maſter. 462 463 -wrack 465 -wright 468 -boat. 471
a ſhirt (ſhurt.) 514
to ſhite. 824
ſhittle -ncs. 897
a ſhive. 554
a ſhivering 311. 370. 823
a ſhock (or corne.) 397 (encounter) 711
to ſhog. v. jot. jog.
a ſhoo. 84. 320. 514 -maker. 506
to ſhoo. p. t. ſhod. 179
a ſhoot. 138. 382
to ſhoot. -off. 712. (caſt off) 545 -up to a blade. 394 -out afreſh. 419
a ſhop. 378. 506. 525
a ſhore. 538. to- 538. -of the ſea. 75
ſhort. 993. -ſword. 713 ſomewhat 119. -ncs. 575. -ly. 993
ſhot-free. 821
to ſhoove. v. thruſt.
a ſhoovel. 381. 400. 414
a ſhoulder. 202. 461 -blade 258
a ſhoute (pig.) 185
ſhouls. 466
a ſhout. 464. to 721. (encouraging) 331
a ſhow. 960
a ſhower. 51
to ſhrame. 230
to ſhred. p. t. ſhred. 382 p. p. ſhred. 267. 935
ſhrewd. v. ill naught.
ſhrieking. 714
to ſhrieve. 998
ſhrill. 153. 231
ſhrimpiſh. 278
a ſhrine. 641
to ſhrink. p. t. ſhrank. n. 106 ſhrinking. 180
to ſhrivel. 106. ſhriveled. 118
to ſhrowd. 513
ſhroove-tide. 779. 955
a ſhrub. 138
ſhrunk. p. t. a. ſhrink.
ſhudring. 311. 370
to ſhuffle. 796
to ſhun. 369. 830
to ſhut. p. t. ſhut. 542. p. p. ſhut up. 641. -up in. 122
a ſhut. 615
a ſhuttle. 500
a Sibyll.
ſick 456. -neſs. 292. -ly. 279 625. -lineſs. 293. to ly- 294
a ſickle. 395
a ſide. 243. 253. 541 ſide. -long. 758. on the one- 701. 767. on this- 917 (and that) 614. on the other- 356 605. 724. on every- 717. on both ſides. 37
ſider. 442. ſidings. 691
a ſiege.
to ſift. 400. 914 -out. 836
to ſigh. 890 a ſighing. 331
the ſight. 333. 788 -of the eye. 246. out of- 52 quick ſighted. 17
ſights. 940
a ſigne lucky or unlucky. 245. 975
it is a ſigne of. 64
ſilk. 219. 511. 675
ſilly. 725. 839 -neſs. 871
ſilver. 97. of- 494
ſimple. 28. (ſilly.) 724
a ſin. 667. to- 798
ſince. 376. ſinder. 45
to ſing. p. t. ſang. 224. 630 721. 773
a ſinger. 630
ſingle. 243
to ſink. p. t. ſunk. a. 122. n. 468 -down 78. 884. 885 -thorow. 935
a ſink. 250. 434
a ſinew. 241. ſinewy. 753
a ſion or eyen. 382
to ſip. 568. 601
a ſip. 820
ſir (v. lord.) -reverens. 824
a ſire. 598
a ſiſter 601 -in law. 593
to ſit. p. t. ſat. p. p. ſitten. 451. 675. -downe 556 933 -next by. 558 -on 147. 246. 572 -upon (as a judge.) 667
ſitting. 568 -hard at. 884
a ſitth (ſidh.) 396. 418
ſith. v. ſeeing that.
a ſite or ſituation. 783
a ſive. 400
a ſivet -cat. 328
ſix. 75. 457
a ſize. 22. 237. to- 762
ſizzers. 584
ſk. v. ſxpe. ſc.
a ſkar. 319
to ſkarf. 530
a ſkep. v. basket.
the ſky. 31 -cullored. 335
to ſkil of. 848. it ſkilleth. 71.

skil. skilful. 355. 725
a skillet. 431
skeemish. v. squeamish
a skin. 241. 320. (flayed) 507. (of a beast) 193. thick- 320. to cast the- 213. to doe off the- 320
to skip. 373 -up and downe. 221. 969
to skirmish. skirmishing. 711
a skirt. 518
a skirwit. 126
a skons (lanterne) 746 (fortified.) 720
a skool. 623. 724. 725 737 -master. 727 -fellow. 736
a skoller. 725. 728. good- 2. 724. 932. -ship. 4
a skrag. 420
to skulk. 189
slabby. v. dirty.
slack. 886. to - a. 463 884
to slay. p. t. slew. p. p. slain. 426
to slander. 833. 916
a slanderer. 669
to slake. a. 45. 526. 791 n. 432
to slap. 559
to slash. 713
by slashing. 317
a slate. 545
a slave. 610. 820
to slaver. 824
a slaughter. 417. 714 to- -house. 420
a sled. 461. 456
sleek. to- 5. 31. -stone. 581
sleep. 350. want of- 351 cast into a- 137
to sleep. 575. -again. 576 -out. 823. sleepy. 208 352
a sleeve. 512
a sleight. 817. 951
slender. 524
slie. 816. 837. slick 321
to slide. p. t. slid. p. p. slidden. 49
to slight. 374. 833. 891
slighty. 503
a slim. 238. slime. 27
to sling. p. t. slang. p. p. slung. a slinger. a sling. 712
a slip. 798. (fall.) 798 (branch.) 382
to slip. - away. 166 -from. 742. -into. 84 275
a slipper. 514
slippery. 166
a slise. 406
a slit. 504. 731
to slive. 935
a sloe. 120
sloping- 758
sloth. 728 -fully. 886
a sloven. 559
a slough. 213
slow. 451. 809. -back. 887. -worme. 213 somewhat- 354
to slubber. 793. slubberingly. 886
a slug. 216 -gard. 887
to slumber. 352
to slurry. 739
a sluce. 67
sluttishnesse. 579
a smacke. 324. 511. 557
a smacking. 177. 451
small. 14. 268. 971
smallage. 136
smart. sub. 294. 791. adj. 326. to smart for. 662
a smatterer. 840
to smell. a. 284. n. 327 -sweetly. 587 -strongly. 842
a smell. 327. -feast. 680 to cast- 329. smelling. 327
to smile. 845
to smite. p. t. smote. p. p. smitten. 187. smiting. 317
a smith. 531
a smock. 513
smoke. 47. to- 744
smooth. 164. 321. -tongued. 816
to smooth. 581 -up. 924
to smother. 47
a snaffle. 450. to- 282
a snail. 216
a snake. 213 -weed. 134
snappish. 450. 832
a snare. 430. to- 428
to snatch. 846. a snatch and away. by snatches. 992
a sneaker. 837. 917 sneakingly. 919
snevill. 250. 792
to sneeze. sneezing. 340 792. 975. -wort. 133
a snip. 518
a snipe or snite. 150
to snore or snort. 352
snorting. 956
snow. 54. to- 50
a snout. 190
to snuff. a snuffer. 745 medicines to be snuffed up. 792
so. 848. -forth. 89. -many.

ny. 822. 976. *is it so.* 992. *–be it.* 1000 *–that.* 920. *–great.* 997
to soar. 152
to sob. sobbing. 331
sober. 823
a sock. 514
socket. 248
sod, sodden. 437
sodder. 530
soft. 101. 321. *–ly.* 51 543. (not too loud) 734 *–and faire.* 809
to soften. 531
soil. 400. *soil.* 393
to sojourne. 625. *a sojourner.* 621
to soke. 497. 935
the sole. 256. 514
solemnities. 960
a soldier. 695. 723. *a young or old* 698 *stout-tried–* 709
soldiers cloak. 699
some. 16. 53. 118 *–time* 118. 198. *–thing.* 104 *–what.* 437. *some, other.* 288. 511. 940
a song. 773. (of victory) 721
a son. 598
soone. 354. *as soone as may be.* 866
to soop off. 558. 820
soot. 47
sooth-sayer. 644. 645. *in good–* 925
to sooth up. 923
a sop. 421. *sope.* 581
a sorcerer. sorceresse. 644 669
sore. 55. 466. *–eyed.* 282 2. 315
soreneſſe of eyes. 792. *–of mouth.* 316
to be sorry. 373. 507
sorrell. 126. *sowre–* 16
sorrow. 369 *–full.* 953
a sort. 222. 848. *after–* 831. 991. *to–* 739 786. *of divers sorts.* 511
a sot. 725. 823
sovereigne. 673
a sound. 330. (shrill.) 710
sound. 489. 860. (not sick.) 787
to sound the depth. 465 914. *a sounding plummet.* 464
a source. 292
sowre. 326 *–looke.* 915. *to wax–* 441 *–dock.* 326
the south. 88
southern-wood-wine. 442
south-east, south-west and by west. 56
a sow. 184. 185. 223
to sow. 130. 691
sow-thiſle. 134
a space. 19
a span. 762
spalt. 100
a spangle. 519
a spaniell. 424
spare. 848. *–time.* 888
to spare. 893. *that may be spared.* 806
sparingneſſe. 851. *sparing.* 565 *sparingly.* 569
a spark. sparkle. 44. 531
a sparrow. 160
spawn. 165
to speak. p t. *spake. and spoke.* 651. 747. 924. *–for.* 906. *–with.* 902 *–to.* 908 *–in the nose.* 282
a speaking freely. 920
a speare. 713
specialty. 862
a speck. speckled. 278
spectacles. 769
speech. 747. 753 *–leſſe.* 839
speed, v. *haſt.* (succeſſe) 912. *on full–* 451
to speed. 875. *that speeds well.* 373
speedily. 125. 664
to spell. 747. *a spell.* 793 907
a spence. 211
to spend. 311. 820. n. 847. *a spend-thrift.* 865. *wary spending.* 853. p. p. *spent,* (wearied.) 790
spergе. 136
a spie. 705 *–fau't.* 838
to spy. –ent. 354
a spigot. 445
spikenard. 135
to spill. to be spilt. 445
to spin. p. t. *span.* 498
a spindle. 498, 536 544
a spinſter. 498
spinach. 136
spinage. ib.
a spirit. 893. 895. *an ill–* 987. *of a brave–* 882
spite. –full. 892. *–ly.* 798
a spit. 431
to spit. p t. *spat and spit.* 824. *–out again.* 292
a spittle house. 625

ſplay-footed. 289
ſplinter. 527
to ſplit. p. t. ſpilt. 466. 529
ſpoil. 721. to. 30
a ſpoke. 457
bee it ſpoken (p. p. à ſpeak.) 991
a ſpokes-man. 660
a ſpoon. 558. -full. 763
ſport. 235. 939. -in. 757
to ſport (or make ſport) 912. -with. 988
a ſpot. 286. to take out- 503. ſpotted. 197
a ſpout. 137. 445
ſprawling. 575
to ſpread. p. t. ſpred. 67 107. -out. 19. 278. -under. 570. -abroad. 158. p. p. ſpred 553. -open. 160
a ſprig. 382. 439
a ſpring. 65. the ſpring. (time.) 37. 203. (growing.) 529
to ſpring, p. t. ſprang. p. p. ſprung. -againe. 419 -forth, up. 966. -out. 531
a ſpring. 428
a ſpringall. 232. 381
to ſprinkle. 381
a ſprite. 987
to ſprout. 157
to ſpue. 824
to be ſpun. 503
a ſpunge. 581
a ſpur. 451. a ſpurket. 704
to ſpurn. 177
a ſquadron. 708
to ſquander. 852
ſquare. 553. long- 226 out of- 758. ſquared. 551
to ſqueak. 204
ſqueamiſh. 292
to ſqueez. 383
ſquibs (fired) 941 (jeſts.) 969
the ſquinzie. 301
a ſquire. 758
a ſquirrell. 210
to ſtab. 713. by ſtabbing. 317
a ſtable. 414. 450
a ſtack. 397. 529
a ſtaffe. 481
a ſtag. 198
a ſtage. 954. -play. -player. 952
to ſtay. a. 250. 458. n. 310. 625. -for. 789
a ſtay. 439. a ſtaying. 33 -of ſuit. 664
to ſtain. 503. 825. to get out ſtains. 503
a ſtair. ſtairs. 544
a ſtake (poſt) 380. 704 (wager.) to- 947
ſtale. 441. to waxe- 443
to ſtalke. 944
a ſtalke. 119. 125. 448
a ſtall. 413. 414. 446
a ſtallion. 177
to ſtammer. 282
to ſtampe. 402. -on. 257
a ſtamp. 748. of ſame- 951
to ſtanch. 136
to ſtand. p. t. ſtood. 259 982. -ſtill. 540. 947 -by. 675 -alone. 230 -for. 906 -in the way. 804 -in (coſt) 496. -in (avouch.) 811. -inſtead. 724. 935 -to (yeeld.) 658 -out (poking.) 83. 426 -out (perſiſt) 897 -out, againſt 663 717
ſtanding corn. 54. 394 -water. 67. 497. of ſame- 786
a ſtander by. 951
a ſtaple-town. 491
ſtarch. 581
a ſtar. 31. 778. a little- 741
to ſtare. 283. 316
ſtaring. 206
ſtarke. adv. 282. adj. 579
to ſtart. 370 -up. 204 275. ſtarting. 370 -hole. 883
to get the ſtart of. 809 given to ſtartle. 450
a ſtartop. 481
to ſtarve. 420. ſtarveling. 278. 420
a ſtate. 622. ſtate. 675 685. 686
ſtately. 626. 874
a ſtationer. 748
to ſteale. p. t. ſtole. ſtealing. 485. 867
a ſted. 175. 609. -in ſted. 206
a ſteame. to- 48. 137 328. 446
ſteddy-ly. 468. 897
ſtedfaſt. 967
a ſteed. 450
ſteel. 98. 119 743
to ſteep. 497
ſteepe. 79. -down-hill. 458
a ſteeple. 629
to ſteer. 463. a ſtele. 119
by ſtealth. 919
a ſtem. 107. 125. (of a ſhip) 463
a ſtench. 328
to ſtep. a ſtep. ſtepping up. 544
a ſtep father -mother. -child,

-child, &c. 600
stern. 832
the stern. 463
a steward. 609
a stie. 413
a stitch. 504. to stitch up. 748
to stick. p. t stuck. a. 252 n. -to 47. 99. -fast. 773. -out. 83. 249 760
a stick. 481. small- 529
to stickle. a stickler. 837
stiffe. to be- 53. 900 -ly. 876
to stiffen. 581. stiffned 53
stiffneſſe. 812
to stifle. 47
still. 831. adv. (as yet) 400
to still. 230
a still. 137
stilts. 944
a sting. 220
a stink. to- 329. 493
a stinking breath. 207
a stint. 611. 848
to stir (ſtur) a. 38. 59 212. 316. 543 -up. 691 n. 766
a stir. 721
ſtirring. 343. 940
that stir not. 31
a stock (race) 589. (of a tree) 108. (to graffe on) 382. (of goods) 864 -dove. 154. fiſh. 170
stocks. 668
ſtockings. 514
the ſtomack no- to lye in- 292
a good ſtomack. 789
a ſtone. 82. 89. 712. 762 -pot. 535. precious- 89 519. plum 120. the ſtone. 304. the ſtones. 291
to ſtone. 669. to wax hard as ſtone. 92
ſtonewort. 136
a ſtool. 556. to goe to- 303 573 -ball. 941
to ſtoop. 11. 259. 541
to ſtop. a. 67. 275. 342 445 -up. 47. n. 886. 947
a ſtopple. 445
ſtore. 54. 848 -houſe. 430 552. to have- 444 819. to- (lay up in ſtore) 345
a ſtory. (booke.) 784 (loft.) 523
a ſtock. 160
a ſtorm. 51. to- 893
ſtormy. 64
ſtout. 279
to ſtraddle. ſtraddling. 451 944
to ſtraggle. 477
a ſtraggler. 722
to ſtray. 752
ſtraight. 758. a. -on. 268 475. adv. 88 -way. 470
to ſtraine. (endevour.) 116. 363 -higher. 775 the veine. 275. (preſſe hard.) 84. 383. ſtraining. 713
ſtraigle. 539. a- 75 883
a ſtrake. 457
the ſtrand. 75
to ſtrangle. 301
a ſtranger. 186. 605 621
ſtrange 102. 234. -ſight. 8. 973. O-! 945. ſtrange-ly. 57
the ſtrappado. 668
ſtraw. 127. 398. of- 545
a ſtream. 66. 67. to- 70
a ſtreamer. 463
a ſtreat. 616. 628
to ſtretch. 78. 425. 503 -in length. 758. ſtretcht. 19
to ſtrein. 269. a ſtreiner. 433
ſtrength. 295. 622
to ſtrengthen. 613. 792 981
to ſtrew (ſtraw.) 404
ſtrictly. 856
ſtricken. 716. (p. p. à ſtrike.) -with amazement. 885
a ſtride. to- 944
ſtrife. 656
to ſtrike. p. t. ſtrake or ſtruck. 61. 260. 670 -ſail. 463 home. 950 -up heels. 948 -fire. 85
a ſtriker. 177. a ſtrike or ſtrickle. 400
a ſtring (of a fiddle.) 775. 776. (of a bow) 702. (of a dart.) 712 (of roots.) 105
to ſtrip. 511
a ſtripe. 320
a ſtripling. 232
to ſtrive. p. t. ſtrove. p. p. ſtriven. 689 -for. 586 -who ſhall, &c. 736 941. (ſtrain) 622
to ſtroke. 177. a ſtroke. 8. 320. ſtroking. 451
ſtrong. 55. 907. (beer.) 444
to ſtruggle. 948 -out. 88; a ſtrumpet.

a ſtrumpet. 669
to ſtrut out. 253
a ſtuard. 431. 609
to ſtue, v. ſeeth. the ſtues. 827
ſtubble. 396
ſtubborne. 899. -neſſe. 605
a ſtud. 519. 545.
ſtuddy. 17. to be in a browne- 344. a ſtuddy. 746
to ſtuddy-for. 738. -by candle-light. 743
ſtuffe. 21. to ſtuffe. 145 421. 572. ſtuffed. 292 848
to ſtumble. 453. 541
a ſtump. 108
a ſturvop. 541
ſturdy. 898
ſturgeon 166
to ſubdue. 718
ſubject. 281. a ſubject. 682. (matter.) 750
to bee- 968
ſubmiſſively. 901
a ſubſidie. 683
ſucceſſe. 808
ſuccory. 136
to ſuccour. 906
to ſuck. 185. 229. 415 -in. 105. -up. 268 793
to ſuckle. 229. a ſucker. 382
ſucking adj. 415. 582
a ſuck-ſpigot. 823
ſuldain. 883. 968. -ly. on a- 214. 752
to ſue (go to ſuit.) 608 657. 665. -for. 693 -out. (iſſue.) 115 248 250
to ſuffer. 742. 909 -looſe of. 722
to ſuffice. 393
ſugar. 122. 326. -baker 408
a ſuit in law. 656 (clothes.) 509
ſullen. 915
ſulphur-wort. 136
ſultry. 38
to ſum up. 756
ſummer 38
to ſummon. 659. ſummons. 658
a ſummer. 653
the ſun. 34. 481. -ſhine. 933. -burning. 513 -ſet. 36
to ſun. 500
ſunday. 41
ſundry. 94
to bee ſung. (à ſing.) 962
ſuperſcription. 936
to ſup. a ſupper. 568. a ſupper at home. 565
to ſupple. 579
to ſupport. 259. a- 439 ſupportation. 660
to ſuppoſe. 284. 725
a ſuppoſitory. 792
ſure. 967. -ly. 3. 934. to make- 527. (eſpouſe) 391. I am- 811
a ſurety. 666. 862
the ſurface. 77
a ſurfet. 823
a ſurge. 466
a ſurgeon. 796. pertaining to ſurgery. 136
ſurly. 874. -neſſe 840
a ſurmize. 357. to- 356
a ſurname. 937
to ſurpaſſe. 880
ſurpluſage. 768
to ſurpriſe. 990
a ſurrender. 719
to ſurround. 583
to ſurvey. 992. a ſurveyor. 762
ſurviving. 605
ſuſpicious. 816
to ſuſtain. 385
ſuttle. 755
ſwadling-bands. 228
a ſwain. 917
ſway. 763. to- 233
a ſwallow. 160. (gulf.) 70
to ſwallow. 560. 792
a ſwarme. 218
ſwart. 334
to ſwarve. 538
a ſwaſh-buckler. 950
a ſwath. 418
to ſweare. p. t. ſware, ſwore. 834
ſweat 104. 579. procuring- 792. to- 248
to ſweep. ſweepings. 582
ſweet. 326. 440. -meats. 408. 566. -ſmelling. 133. -bread. 276. -ball. 587. ſweetned. 122
to ſwell. 67. -forth. 117 p. p. ſwoln. a ſwelling. 307
ſweltring. 275
ſwift. 809. -neſſe. 171 -ly. 69. 464. a- 215
to ſwill. 70. 820. a ſwill-boul. 823
to ſwim. p. t. ſwam or ſwum. 146. 468 -out. 71. -over. 474
a ſwimmering. 297
a ſwine. 184. -heard. 413
to ſwing. p. t. ſwung. v. whirle.

a swipe. 583
swooning. 302
to be sworne (p.p. swear) 659.926
a sword 701.713 -player 950
a synod. 640

T.

A Taber. 710
a table. 553 (index) 740. -book. 731 playing tables. 941
tacklings. 466
a tailor. 504
to taint. 105.931
tainted. 329
a tainter. 503
to take. p. t. took. 270 308 -away, from. 182 291 -again. 346 -the air 615 -account. 734 -hold of. 166. 435 -in hand 807 -the distance. 757 in good part. 877 -ill. -impatiently. 365. 841 -a purse 485 -ship. 462 -to mercy. 716 -heed. 706 -up (by the way) 936 (chide) 923 -oath. 697 834 -the place, or upper hand. 841 -upon him. 840 -out. 84. p p taken out. 118. that may be -apeeces. 622
tall. 115
a tale. 784 -carrier, bearer. 836
to talke. 932. talkative. 831
much talking. 839
a talon. 148
tallow. 422. of. 743
the tamarisk. 138
to tan. 47
a tankard. 562
a tanner. 506
tansey wild. 134
a tap. 445
a taper. 743
tar. 124
tares. 394. a target. 699
to tarry. 904. 590
a tarras. 546
tart. 326. to wax- 441
a tart. 408
a task. 611
to taste. a. 557
a taste. tasting. 324. 655
tattered. 520
a taverne. 625
taught. 724. p. p. teach.
a taunt. 916. to- 838
Taurus. 43
to teach. p. t. taught. 726 -otherwise. 732
a teacher. 730
a team. 445
to tear. p. t. tare, or tore. 148. 188. 263 -in peeces 669
a tear, or teere. 248
the teat. 185. 229
tediously. 752
teeth 121. 248 -watering. 788. from-outward. 908
to tell. p. t. told. 735. -abroad. 877 (teach) 732 736 (count) 494. 756 972. tell me. 991. I cannot tell. 904
a tell-tale. 917. to temper 81
temperate. 136. 818
a temple. 642
the temples. 249
ten commandements. 631
a tenant. 386 -for life. 608. tenantable. 536
tender (soft) 596 (nice) 279 -hearted. 229. 912 to- 612
a tendrell. 439
a tenement. 539
a tennis-court. 941
a tenon. 545
a tent. 317. 704
to terme. 25. 82
tessly. 832
a tetter. 286
tewed lether. 508
than. 282
to thank. 875
that. -is to say. 818
a thatched top. 545
to thaw. n. 54
a theef. 485. theft. theevery. 867
themselves. 988. 989. them 89
there. 373 -fore. 273 378 -upon. 50
these. 108. 143 414
thick. 27. 82 -of hearing. 282 -and close. 51. 752 -nesse. 23
to thicken. 49. 94. 503
a thicket. 294. 423
the thigh. 256
a thimble. 531
thin. 23. 25 -nesse. 23 -ly 752. too- 531
a thing. 18. 246 341. 343 -to come. 644
to think. p. t. thought. 928 -good. 608 -much. 905
third. 26. 42
thirty. 259
this. 14. 49
a thistle. 135
a thong. 514
a thorn. 138

thorough. 34. 250. 478 *-stitch.* 886. *-ly.* 752 *-fare.* 268
thoſe. 143. 414
thou. 15
though. 183. 198. *as-* 733
to be thought. 53. 589
a thought. 344. 826 *-taking.* 245. 364
a thouſand. 982
to threaten. 893. *threats. threatnings.* 883
thred. 105. 498. 501. 504 *-bare.* 508
three. 195. 340 *-cornerd.* 759. 761
to threſh. a threſher. 398
a threſhold. 541
thrifty. -neſſe. 851
to thrive. 105. 992
to throb. 274
a throne. 982
a throng. 738. *to-* 43
the throat. 252. 301 *-ſtap.* 275. *to ſet out-* 230. *that loves-* 820
the throttle. 275. *to-* 301
a throw. 941 (pang) 597
to throw. p. t. *threw.* 712 *-down.* 177. 900 *-away.* 383 *-out.* 868. p. p. *thrown.* 538
a thruſh. 150. 157
to thruſt. p. t. *thruſt.* 464 *-thorow.* 713 *-downe.* 268. 980. 989 *-out.* 117 902 *-upon.* 810 *-in.* 292. p. p. 559
a thumb 262
thunder. 59. *to-* 62 *-bolt.* 61
thurſday. 41
thurſt. 788
to thurſt, or be thirſty. 292
thus. 906 *-far.* 377
thwart. 392. 835
thyme. 132
to tickle. 788
the tide. 75
tidings. 934
to tie. 396. 450. 516. *a tye.* 684
tight. 463. 536
a tike (worme) 218 (of a bed) 572
to till (intice.) 423. (ground) 385. *tillage* 388. *brought into tilth* 387
till adv. 231. 466
to tilt a veſſell. 447 *running a tilt.* 948
timber. 527. 528
time. 31. 968. *ſtolne-* 929 *for a -* 386. 625. *in-* (ſeaſon) 696 (at laſt) 967. *in paſt.* 584 *if at any -* 230 *-ly.* 691
tinder. 743
tines. 393
a tingling. 299
a tinker. 533
to tinkle. 643
the tip. 249. 325
to tipple. 820. *tipled.* 823
a tyrant. 674
to tire. 451. *tired.* 884
tithes. 639
a title (right) 868 (of dignitie) 722
to. 17. 924 *-and fro.* 356 911
a toad. 212
a toe. 257. 320
together. 186
a toy. 230. *toying.* 886
to toil 846 *toilſome* 10. 941
toils. 423
a token. 116. 613
toll. 405. 621. 682 *-free.* 620
too. 341. 816 (alſo) 646 *-much.* 374. 468
a tool. 433
a tomb. 962
a tongue. 15. 325. 359 *-of a ballance.* 766 *-tied* 282
a tooth. 190 *-ake.* 298 *to breed-* 298 *-ſome.* 326 *-leſſe.* 234
toothed. 144
the top. 79. 514. *a topping.* 529
a top or gig. 941
a topaze. 89
a torch. 744. 746
to torment. tormentor. 668
tormentill. 136
a place of torture. 725
a tortois. 212
to torture. 668
to toſſe. 466. 816
to toſt. 431
to touch. 321. 947. *a touching.* 316. 323 *touching.* 377. 656. 795
a touch-ſtone. 85
tough. 104
to be told. 784 (numbred) 972
tow. 498
toward. 79
towardly. 245
a towell. 556
a town 618 *a townſman.* 614 *-clerk.* 653
a track, traſe. 476. (of a cart) 459
a trade. 377. 655. *to-* 492 *a trader.* 492. *tradeſman* 655

to traffick. 490
a tray. 434
to trail. a. 586. n. 223
a train. 586. to- 737
trais. 458
a traitor. 669. 721
a tramell. 431
to trample. 257
a trance. 644
to translate. 751
a trap. 428
trappers. 452
trash. 492
to travell over. 784. (of child) 597. a traveller 475
to traverse. 663
treacle. 308. English- 134
to tread. 257
a treaty. 689
treatably. 161
treble. 501
treason. 669
treacherous. 816 -ly. 919
a tree. 124 -diviſer. 382
treen. 406
to tremble. 370
trembling. 369. 370
a trench. 583. 614
a trencher. 553 -man. 568 -friend. 680
treſſes 518
a treſpaſſe. 658. to- 797
a treſtle. 446
a trevet. 430
treaſure. 622. 682. a treaſurer. 677
to try. 16. 85. 657 -it out 708
triall. 655. to make- 321 749 -of. 927
a trick. 817. 951 -of. 559. 941
a trice. 61
to trick up. 754
to trickle. 51
to trifle. 856. trifling 891
a trifler. 838
a trigger. 459
to trim. 505
trinity. 1000
a tripe. 267
trippings. 943
a trivet. 434
to triumph over. 912
a troop. 697. to- by troops. 152
a trowell. 526
to trot. trotting. 456
troth. -telling. 913
a trough. 414
true. 357. -ly. 986
trubble. 835 -ſome. 953 one in- 912. to 505. 575 875 (interrupt) 904 (water) 71
a truce. 707
trumpery. 492
a trumpet. 413. a trumpetter. 710
a truncheon. 713
a trunch-man. 480
a trunk. 552 (of a tree) 190
to truſſe up. 277. 463 486. 516. 668 -bag and baggage. 704 cloſe truſſed up. 993
truſt. to- 386
truſtily. 607
truth. 926. in- 986
a tub. 581
Tueſday. 41
a tuft. 159. 514
to tumble. n. 51. 184
a tumbler (dog) 424 (man) 945
a tumbrell. 456
a tun. 446
to ſet tune. 773. tunable ſinging. 774
a tunnell. 449
a turbant. 514
turfe. 45. 522
a turkie. 150
to turkis new. 505
to turn a. 55. 994 -backe upon. 752 -into 30 -upon -toward. 33. 88. -over 16 -wrong end. 731. n. 478. 909 aſide. 475. to take a few turnes. 933
a turning. 330. 478
a turne (courſe) 968 -coat. 923. by turns 950
to turn (as a turner) 533
a turnep. 126
turpentine. 124
a turquois ſtone. 89
a turret. 546
tuſks. 426
twain. 243
twelve. 254 -month. 636
a twig. 92. 380. 382
twilight. 36
a twin. 598
to twine. 747
to twinkle. 43. 247
twinkling of an eye. 61
to twiſt. 747
a twiſt. 309
to twit. 876
to twitch. 584. 916
two. 56 -eard. 435 -edged 70 -. fould. 144 -tined. 439

V.

VAin. in- 693. 803 valiant. 722. 886
a vally. 78

vallor. 882
a valt. 551.616
to valt. valting. 943
to value. 802
the van-gard. 709
to vaniſh. 742.986
to vanquiſh. 950
to vant. 840
a vantage. 768.994
variouſly. 158
a varlet. 917
an udder. 415
veale. 420
vehemence. 294
to veil. 954
a veil. 513
a vein. 268
velvet. 675
venom. 308. venemous. 318.844
vengeance. 892
venizon. 566
vent. 67. to- 810
to venture all. 883. at a venture. 858 969
venturous 883.945
a verge. 583
verily. 3-very. adv. 152
very. adj. 820. the- 146 478.740
verjuice. 566
vermilion. 337
vermin. 143.312
vertuous. 799
vervin. 136
a veſſell. 383. 435. 471 a little- 582
vetch. v. fetch.
to vex. 798
ugly. 207
a viall. 383
viands. 558
a vice (jeſter) 844 (engin) 533 -vy. 677
victuals. 558.696
to vie. ſponſionem augere.
to view. 992
view. 10. in- 22
vile. 864. village. 686
villany. 798. villanous 864
a vine. vineyard. vintage. 439
vinegar. 302
vinnued. 329
a vintner. 485
violent. 55
virginals. 775
virgo. 43
vittels. v. victuals.
the viſage. 244
to viſit. 924
a vizzard. 955
an ulcer. 796
an umpier. 657
un. ſæpe v. in.
unadviſed. 805
unarmed. 705
unavoidable. 883. 969
unawares. 715.798
unbeaten. 477
unbeſeeming. 892
unbridled. 177
uncertain. 64.985
unchaſte. 669
uncivill. 845
unclean. 800.825
unconſcionable. 864
unconſtancie. 897
uncouth. 477
uncurable. 318
undantedly. 883
undefiled. 800
under. 27. 249. 256 -ground. 80 616-hand to fet. 837-ling. 901-neath 251 258-ſtanding. 353 375-taking. 12-teacher 734
to under-go. 883-mine. 717-ſet. 439. 538 -ſtand. 359-take. 534 666.694.805 (for 808 -to returne ſound. 860)
undivided. 1000
undeſerving. 843
undiſcreet. 805
undigeſted. 292
to undoe. 900
I am undone. 942
unequall. 589
uneven. 477
unexpected. 885
unfeigned. 925
unfrequented. 191
ungodly. 990
ungracious. 800. -neſſe. 990
unhallowed. 642
unhandſome. 264.539
unhappy. 373
unknown. 928.173
unlawfull. 805.826
unlearned. 724
to unlearn. 732
unlearned. 407
unleſſe. 121.147.170
unlike. 199.749
to unlock. 548
unlooked for. 971
unlucky. 239.941
unmannerly. 559.845
unmarried. 590
unmeaſurably. 847
unmeet for. 921
unmoveable goods. 848
unpaſſable. 460.617
unprofitable. 924
unprovided 693
unreaſonable. (unjuſt) 874. (without meaſure) 522. unreaſonably. 833

unrequested. 873 *-solved.* 356. *-revenged.* 990
unruly. 178. 893. *to grow-* 177. *-nesse.* 667
to unseal. 936
unseemly. 375. 663. *it is-* 900
unsetled. 310. 356
unshapen. 596
to unsheath. 701
unshod. 512
unskilfull. 805
unslaked. 526
unspeakable. 18
unsteddy. 966
untainted. 990
unthankfulnesse. 876
unthrifty. -nesse. 852
to untie. 268
untill. 66. *unto.* 660
untouched. 998
untoward. 264
untract. 460
to untrusse. 516
untrusty. 816
untunablnesse. 774
unusuall. 840
unwieldy. 886
unwilling. 871
unwistingly. ib.
unworthy. 997
unwrought. 97
a voyage. 467. 470
voluntary. 719
a vomit. 792
a vow. 371. *to-* 998
a voice. 231. 906
to vouchsafe. 975
a vowell. 747
to upbraid. 876
up-hill. 79. *to uphold.* 538
an upholder. 259. 802
an upholster. 533
upon. 103
upper. 212. 544. *to get the- hand.* 801
upright. 259 *-nesse.* 981 *-dealing.* 855
to rise in an uproar. 696 722
the upshot. 953
an upstart. 930
upward. 48. 137. 249
brought in ure. 891
an urchin. 206
us. 97 1. *use.* 345. 680 (usury) *-upon use.* 864 *-full.* 924. *to be in-* 471
an usher. 727
to use. a. 116. 645. 355 661 (apply) 509. 667 n. (bewont) 161. 188 963
not used to. 466
usury. usurer. 864
usuall. 840
an usurper. 868
to utter. 747
utterly. 326. 884. 976
utter. 256 *-most.* 183
to the utmost of power. 875

W.

TO wade. 472
to waft. 472
to wag. 158
a wagtail. 158
a wager. 947
wages. 534. 723
a wagon. 175. 455
a way. 476 *-about.* 475 *this- that- which-* 478 661. *by the-* 733. *nexteft-* 475. *to be out of the-* 478. 540. *to take the wrong-* 478. *that leads the-* 479. *with two turnings.* 478 *-saving-man* 475
to wail. 890. 963
wailing. 339
a wain. 455. 456 *-scot.* 555
to wait for. 789. 977 *-upon.* 633. 748. *a waiting maid.* 521
wayward. -nesse. 909
to wake. waken. 576
waking. 350
wake-Robin. 132
a walk. 380 616. *to fetch a-* 933
to walk. 215. 614
walking. 932
a walker. 503
a wall. 380. 526. 613. 614 *-plate.* 545
walled. 618 *-nut.* 128
a wallet. 486
to wallow. 184
wallowish. 328
wallwort. 136
to wamble. wambling. 292. 467
wan. 338
a wand. 668
wane. waning. 33
to wander. 672. 716. 964 *-up anddown.* 951
wandring. 310. 411 *-star.* 32
want (lack) 363 (poverty.) 848
a want. 205
to want. a. (need) 906 n. (be wanting) 583. 815 *-but little.* 312
wanton. 183. 943 *-nesse.* 827. *to play the-* 825
to wanze. 216
to warble. 773
to ward, watch and ward. 704

a ward (tribe) 655 (prison) 663 (child) 606 -robe. 552
a warden. 123
ware. 493 -house. 490
wary. 808 -ly. 807
warm. 25. to- 549. to keep- 127. a warming pan 549
to warn. 923
warning. 729
to warp. the- 500
war. 692. to- (make war) 691. 694- like. 694. 695
a warren. warriner. 379
a wart. 285
to wash. 556. 578 -off, away. 571. a wash-boule. 581
the washes. 76
a wasp. 220
waste. adj. 742
to waste. a. 820. n. 295
wasting. 706
the waste. v. middle. -coat. 514
a watch or ward 704 -tower. 627 -word. 705 -man. 627 -full. ib.
to watch. 576 -for. 804
water. 26. 70. 81. adj. 143
to make- 269. 573. mixt with- 441 -course 67 583 -spider. 223 -shoot 382 -lillie. 136
to water. 350. 414. watered. 77. 418. waterish. 48
wattled. 380
a wave. 466
to wave (passe by) 993
to waver. 356
wax. 384. waxed. 935
to wax. 33
weak. 279. 293. 357. 673 too- for. 693
to weaken. 351. 900
weal. 882
to wean. 185. 229
a weapon. 699. 712
to wear. p. t. wore. 511 967 -long hair. 586
wears. 427
weary. 884. 939. to- 350 790 -some. 933
to weave. p. t. wove. 503 -together. 114. a weaver. 500
a web. 499
to wed. v. marry. wedding. wedlock. to join in- 592. 595
a wedge. 529. 708
Wednesday. 41
a weed. to- weeding-hook 381. 394
a week. 41. 597
a weel. 427
weemen. 521
to ween. 725. weening. 377
to weep. 890. weeping 331
a weesell. 217
to weigh. a. 749. 766. 883 -ancor. 466. n. 765. 767
a weigher. 766
weight. 765. 767. of no- 802. more then- 766
weighty. 685 (words) 747 -things. 175
well. 170. 535 -said. 266 --advised. 839 -favoured 278 -nigh. 41 -said. 266 as well. 123. as well as 483
a well. 583. to well. 65
a welt. 518. to welter. 184
welth. 849. welthy. 878
a wen. 285
a wench. 231 -monger. (wencher) 829
went. 512. v. go.
the west. 31
wet. 64. 321. to be- 102 -nesse. 382
a wether (sheep) 181
wether. fair- 64. -cock. 546. to- 418
a wezand. 267. 275
a weezell. 209
a whale. 171
a wharfe. 470
a whirle. 498
what. 2 -soever. 45. 740 -one of. 957. to -end. 740 of what sort, country, degree. 930
whay. 416. whaley. 269
a wheal. 316
wheat. 129
a wheel. 457 (spinning) 498 -wright. 533
to wheel about. 57 -out 459
a wheezing. 300
a whelk. 316
a whelp. 186. 194
to whelm. v. cover.
when. 319. 371
whence. 65
where. 19. 70. 74 -as 846 -soever. 481 -of. 249 -fore. 958. 990
whether. -or. 61. 104 341 -or no. 85. 803 -of the two. 596
whether. 475 -soever. 55
to whet. a whetstone. 85
which. 12. 21. 86 (whether.) 596
why. 749 -not. 493
while. 109. after- 439 within a- 295 a pretty- little- 399. to- the time 886
to whim.

to whimper. 885
a whin. 138
to whine. 187.890
whining. 885
a whip. 668. to- 729
to whirl. 57. 70. -about. 31
a whirl-pool. 70. -wind. 57
a whisperer. 917
whispering. 331
whist and still. 332. 914
white. 87. 89. 333. 339. -of egge. 147. -of the eye. 246
to whiten. n. 500
whitsontide. 779
who. 420 (which) 576 -so. 346. -soever. 13
whole. 15. 248
whom. 190
a whore. -monger. -house 827. -dome. 826
a whorish dressing. 511
whose. 199
a wick or weck. 745
wicked. 668. -nesse. 798
a wicker-pannier. 552
a wicket. 992
wide. 314. 994. huge- 19 -from the matter. 924
wideneſſe. 268
a widow. widower. 589
to wield. 713
a wife. 588. 589
wild. 154 (-tree) 111 -cummin. 133 -cresses. 134 -pennirial. 136 -flaxe. 136 -margevam. ib. -succory. ib. -beast. 189. 423. to run- 394
to be wilded. 622
a wilderneſſe. 640
a wile 425 to practice- 928
wily. 816
will. 360. a laſt- 606. he that makes his- 608. against. the- 871. with an ill. 6
to will or be willing. 687
willingly (gladly) 524 726. with ones good will. 798. 835. 993
whether one will or no. 871
wilfull. 899- ly. 798
willow. 114
a wimble. 587
to wince. wincing. 177
the wind. 55. 56. 467 -pipe. 275. side-winde. 56
to wind. p.t. wound. 499 -up and down. 775
a winding way. 479. 622
winding. 758 -in and out 34 -sheet. 959
a window. 550
wine. 822. new- 440
to win. p.t. won. p.p. won. 947 (favour) 683. 906 (by assault) 719
a wing. 143. 147. 708
to wink. 247 -at. 907
to winnow. 399
winter. 38. 210. 577 -gilliflower. 133
to wipe. 556. 559 -clean. 581 -the nose. 250
to wish. 360. 363 -to doe. 899 -well to. 912 -God speed. 881. I would wish thee. 994. to be wished for. 690
a wisp. 582. wistly. 333
wit. 11 to have little- 848 -lesse. 805
to wit. 27. 526
a witch. 669
with. 59. 608 -all. 268 -in 66. 109. 937 -out. 15. 70 109. 404. 642 (danger) 787. God be -you. 999
a with. 380
a withy. 114
withwind. 134
to with-draw. 919 -hold. 250 -stand. 793. 801
a with-drawing roome. 738. 954
to wither. 106
withered. 118
a witnesse. 659. to- 972
well in his wits. 823. 893
witty. 355. 794. 941 -jests. 916 -ly. 750
wittingly. 835
wise. 355. 741. to be- 814 (manner) 631
wisdome. 802. 814
wo. 882. 989 -full.
woad. 136
the womb. 596
to woo. 589
a wooer. 591
a woman. 829
womans estate. 231
womanlike. 885
womanish. 586
to be wont. 329. 624. 673
wonted. 801
wood. ad. 893. sub. 46. 217
a wood. 189 -monger. 529 -cock. 150
wooden. 393. 550
woodsorrell. 136
woof. 500
wooll. 503 -worker. 767 -blade. 136
a woolf. 410 -milk. 136
the world. 15. 227 995. all over- 37. strangest in- 102. the other- 963
to be worn. 967. p.p wear would

would God. 794. *I would fain have.* 818
a wort. 126
to bee woven. 509. p. p. *weave.*
a wound. 317. *to-* 127. 722 796
wound-wort. 795
wound p. p. *wind.*
to go to wrack. 537
to wrangle. 656. 795
a wrangler. 660
to wrap-up. 57. 228. 275 *-about.* 258
to wraſtle. 948. *wraſtling.*
wrath. 893
to wreath. 133. *wreathing.* 114. *a wreath.* 518
a wren. 156
to wreke v. *revenge.*
a wrench. 289
to wreſt from. 846
a wretch. 799. 912
wry v. *crooked.*
to wriggle out. 430
a wright. 525
to wring. p. t. *wrung.* 846
a wringing. 305
a wrinkle. 233
the wriſt. 260
to write. p. t. *writ & wrote* p. p *written.* 732 *under-* 937. *a writ.* 658. *a writing.* 992
to writh v. *wreath. wreſt.*
wrong. ſub. 374. 846. 891 adj. (crooked) 758 *going-way to work.* 814. *to turn-end.* 731. adv. 732 *-full.* 867
I wrot. 935. v. *write.*
to be wroth. 892
wrought. p. p. (*work*) 752
a wunder. 973 *-full-*8. *to -at* 883
a wurd. 161. 751 (*promiſe*) 863 *by- of mouth.* 934. *wurds in a ſet form* 592. *at or in-* 886
a wurk. 519. *poor-*14. *man* 525 *-like.* 536
to wurk. p. t. *wrought.* 264 506. 835
a wurm. 155. 217. *ſilk-* 219. *gut-* 218. *whurle-timber-earth-* 217 *-eaten.* 528 *-wood.* 136. 326
to wurrow. 568
wurſt. 295. 361. *making-* 860
wurſt. 864. *to make the wurſt.* 891
to wurſhip. 982
new wurt. 440
the wurth. 802 *-little.* 802 *-the while.* 803
to bee wurth. 495 *-as much.* 861
wurthy. 871. *a-* 647 *-neſſe.* 880

Y.

A *Yard* (to mete) 762
yawn. 499
to yawn. 352
yea. 196 *-and.* 124
to yeeld. 11. 358. 716. 840 (beckning) 903 (*bear*) 114
a yeer. 34. 976. *of this-* 441 *-by.* 34. 125. 611 635. 854. *well in yeers* 590
to yell. 714
yelling. ib.
yellow. 338. *the yellows.* 300 *-carrets.* 136
to yelp. 147. 187. 203
yeoman. 589 *-of lavder.* 431
yeſterday. 976
yet, as yet. 183. *for all yet.* 15. 183. 997
yew, or ewe-tree. 110
to yex. 291
a yoke. 184
to yoke. 389 *-fellow.* 588
the yolk. 147
you. 104
yong. 233 *that hath had-* 417
youth. 235

Z.

Z *Ealouſly.* 998
Zodiack. 43

FINIS.